



HISTORY'S NO. 1 FOUNDER

BOOK 04

August Eagle

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

History's Number 1 Founder

(史上第一祖师爷)

by

August Eagle

(八月飞鹰)

Synopsis

He time-traveled and got a system but Ling Feng's pressure is as big as a mountain.

System main quest: Ling Feng creates a school, establishing history's number 1 sect, Ling Feng himself becoming the number 1 founder.

And so to become history's number 1 founder Ling Feng started to work hard.

“Your name is Shi Tianhao? Natural born supreme king but it was stolen by your cousin.

Now being raised in a little village your father placed you in? Come come come, come with master, we'll let those people know that justice that is owed must be returned!”

“Your name is Xiao Yan? A genius in the past, now a loser. Your fiance even came over and humiliated you by breaking off the engagement? Come come come, come with master, we'll let that brat know the meaning of don't bully a youngster because he's poor!”

“Your name is Zhu Yi? The bastard son of a marquis, suppressed by your father. Your mother was the previous saint but she was killed? Come come come, come with master, we'll let your dad know the meaning of the world is big, fists are... no, reason is the biggest!”

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sylver135, JUSTATRANSLATOR @ [Sylver Translations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 301: The Silent Killer

Song Qingyuan was in the later stages of the aurous core stage, and with it he overwhelmed Dao Yuting, who was only in the ending stages of the foundation establishment stage. One could say that Dao Yuting was helpless in retaliating against his onslaught.

Dao Yuting could possibly beat cultivators who had just entered the aurous core stage but she could not do anything against cultivators in the final periods of the aurous core stage. Furthermore, Song Qingyuan was not your average advanced aurous core stage cultivator. He was from Heaven Lake Sect, and aurous core stage cultivators from a sect as reputable as the aforementioned could even take on nascent soul stage grandmasters.

Song Qingyuan did not even have to cast spells – he was already suffocating Dao Yuting by enveloping her with his mana.

The young girl's face turned pale initially and gradually changed to a shade of green as she felt her body turn terribly cold.

In the subsequent moments, her face began to flush in a highly unnatural way and she felt as if she was submerged in a deadly pool of lava within a volcano.

Lin Feng was yet to show up but the Hidden Dragon Teapot was already in play and a stream of his consciousness was also paying attention. He frowned slightly as he witnessed the scene as he would never allow such things to happen at the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

"Eh, I didn't notice this before, but I wonder if there's something special about Dao Yuting's physique?" Lin Feng suddenly thought of something. "The True Yang hidden within the Original Yin is much stronger than normal girls."

"Under such circumstances, when she advances to the

intermediate aurous core stage after forming the golden elixir, she might be in danger as she goes through the Tribulations of the Yin Fire, as the fire in her heart may be too strong. She's at much more risk than normal female cultivators."

Lin Feng continued to ponder. "However, her Yin and Yang is of an extremely rare kind. Even though it's not a complete integration of the two, it is optimal to train in the mantra of the Heaven Lake Sect. She is a rare talent in that respect. No wonder she can master the 冰华焚炎之术 and the Song of the Volcano when she is only in the beginner foundation establishment stage."

"She must have a talent for learning and is naturally prodigious but surely her physique is also a great help."

On the other side, Song Qingyuan could sense the presence of Mu Jihai and he could even sense a little bit of Xiao Budian's position. Even so, he was unfettered and continued to dish out the relentless pressure upon Dao Yuting with a cheeky smile on his face.

His mana was interchanging between intense heat and extreme cold, and Dao Yuting was suffering in the middle of both.

"Do you understand why I'm punishing you?" Song Qingyuan's voice was still gentle, as if he was only having a little chat with Dao Yuting. "Firstly, it's because you lost a practice battle against someone else."

"It's okay if you lost the battle. However, you should never, ever lose to disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders," Song Qingyuan still wore an amiable smile on his face. "You should also know that the relationship between our Master and the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders isn't good. As disciples, we should be fighting for the glory of our sect and our master."

"It's okay to lose to anybody but disciples from the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Northern Tribes. It's even worse still that you lost the bet for our master. Even though a single stalk of Geocentric Fire Lotus or a Nine-Circled Ice Orchid isn't much to

the Heaven Lake Sect, master was humiliated because of you. Don't you think you deserve to be punished?"

Song Qingyuan's voice was gentle like the spring breeze. It seemed as if he was just having a light-hearted chat with Dao Yuting.

However, the person he was talking to had her lips tightly closed together and her expression was changing wildly – she was in so much pain that she could not say anything at all.

Song Qingyuan seemed unaware of what was happening. He smiled like he always did and said, "Besides the reason I just gave, there is another reason why you should be punished."

He looked at Dao Yuting and laughed lightly before he continued. "After the competition, the way you looked at Wang Lin was extremely inappropriate."

Even though Song Qingyuan's expression remained unchanged and even his eyes looked like they were smiling, the pressure he unleashed on Dao Yuting suddenly increased tenfold, nearly crushing her underneath.

Despite this, Dao Yuting raised her head with immense effort and stared at Song Qingyuan in the eye. Even though her eyes still betrayed a measure of fear, there was a spark of rebelliousness and defiance.

"I know, I know. As your senior I understand your opinions." Song Qingyuan laughed as he nodded. "I know there's nothing going on between you and him. The bulk of your emotions were leaning towards curiosity and denial of the result of the battle. I understand all that."

He turned and stared Dao Yuting in the eye. "But the problem is, you have never had so much emotions when you faced down other opponents. You were utterly indifferent."

"No matter the reason and no matter how you actually think, in

your eyes he's very different from everyone else. You can't dispute my statement, can you?"

Song Qingyuan sauntered beside Dao Yuting and placed his mouth beside the white-clothed girl's ear. The scene was much alike a couple having a moment of intimacy. Song Qingyuan whispered into her ear, "But you seemed to forget that I've said this before – you are prohibited to display too much emotion towards other people. It's even best that you avoid anger and hate as well."

"Hatred, wrath, curiosity, denial and unwillingness to accept the result... All these will cause you to remember that person. But I've said before, between you and other men the only person you have to remember is me."

"When you first entered the sect, I already knew and made up my mind. You will eventually be my partner," Song Qingyuan smiled again and said, "And only my partner. You are talented and you have superior physical qualities, with a greater True Yang factor than most other females."

"Your physique is very close to a Yin and Yang equilibrium, but not quite a complete balance. Therefore, when you go through the tribulations of the Yin fire during your ascension to the aurous core stage, you will suffer greatly."

Song Qingyuan took a step back and looked at Dao Yuting's eyes while he chuckled. "However, I am your complete opposite. My True Yin is strongest within my Original Yang, and we complement each other perfectly to achieve the perfect balance between Yin and Yang. Our Yin and Yang balance will be much more perfect than the average partnership between a male and a female."

"Therefore, since you entered the sect, our master immediately arranged our marriage. I have been, and still am, waiting for you to advance to the aurous core stage. With your prodigal talent and

mastery, that day will definitely be soon. I can't wait!"

Song Qingyuan heaved a heavy sigh. Lin Feng and Xiao Budian, who were in the shadows, noticed Mu Jihai at the side, who was also hiding in the shadows. His face was originally expressionless, but a hint of hostility flashed across his face.

This murderous hostility was not towards Song Qingyuan, however. It was towards Dao Yuting!

Lin Feng suddenly realized what was going on. "Song Qingyuan and Dao Yuting were opposites physically. Dao Yuting had a superior True Yang factor, while he had a True Yin in excess. However, if they integrated together it will still not be a perfect equilibrium between Yin and Yang.

The physique of both individuals were optimal for training in the mantras of the Heaven Lake Sect, namely the Dark Polar Blaze Mantra, and their progress would be off the charts. However, there was a hidden danger.

Dao Yuting's bottleneck when she proceeded to the intermediate foundation establishment stage from the beginner stage, the tribulations of Yin Fire were much more dangerous than most people.

As for Song Qingyuan, his bottleneck was at the thunder tribulations to form the nascent soul, in other words it was during his ascension to the nascent soul stage from the aurous core stage.

When cultivators form the nascent soul, huge pools of mana had to be cumulated, an aurous core of exemplar quality was required as well as a strong resilience and unwavering mental strength. Besides that, a few strokes of luck were required.

If Song Qingyuan could not achieve a balance between Yin and Yang, he would have trouble with his mental capabilities during the experience of the thunder tribulations. It was also highly likely that he would display problems with the cumulation of mana, may

also betray a shaky foundation as well as a loss of control between Yin and Yang.

In other times, that was nothing much, but during the experience of the thunder tribulations, a single deviation from the prerequisites may lead to death or other serious consequences – perhaps a lightning strike, turning him into hot ash.

Song Qingyuan, as an aurous core stage cultivator, was an example to everybody else. He stood at the pinnacle of the aurous core stage, and with the abilities that he had displayed he could already break the bottleneck and advance to the nascent soul stage.

Yet, it was because of the aforementioned dangers that he had to remain in the aurous core stage. And Dao Yuting was the most appropriate and effective remedy to his problem.

"No wonder Song Qingyuan was treating Dao Yuting like his own property." Lin Feng shook his head. "Mu Jihai's murderous intentions can be easily understood now. Except this person is a little bit brainless."

Even if you killed Dao Yuting, there was still a possibility that Song Qingyuan could advance to the nascent soul stage without her. If you murdered or injured such a talented disciple with great potential – possibly greater than even you – you would definitely not be able to walk away from it.

Lin Feng had absolute confidence that Song Qingyuan was deliberately baiting Mu Jihai to make a move. After all, Mu Jihai was also a renowned disciple of the Heaven Lake Sect. If he did not do anything severely wrong, Song Qingyuan would also have to pay a high price if he murdered the former.

Therefore, Song Qingyuan was deliberately giving him a chance to make a grave mistake.

Of course, Dao Yuting could not suffer any kind of accident or injury, and Song Qingyuan was confident of that.

However, he could not bait out Mu Jihai's move but Lin Feng baited out the move from the green-cloaked nascent soul stage cultivator.

A wave of green mist suddenly appeared beneath Xiao Budian's feet and seemed to envelope his entire body.

Once this happened, Song Qingyuan, Mu Jihai and Dao Yuting were taken aback. The thick green mist in front of them blurred their vision of their surroundings and they immediately realized that a nascent soul stage grandmaster was making a move against someone else.

Xiao Budian frowned slightly and let loose a low growl as he prepared to charge out of the layer of green mist. The only problem was that once he made a few steps outwards there was still a thick layer of green mist in front of him.

He extended his consciousness deep within the green mist but found nothing.

Xiao Budian worked the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness and wanted to use it to break open the layer of green mist but quickly realized that the meandering green mist seemed to blur the boundaries of space.

Xiao Budian was stuck within the green mist and seemed to feel that his body had been transported to an independent world and he was removed from the Greater World. Even the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness could not break open the void for him to escape.

The layer of green mist displayed no signs of aggression and did not seem to threaten Xiao Budian in any way. The only problem was that he was trapped inside with no means of escape.

A nascent soul stage grandmaster made the move but did not unleash an attacking move. His whole concentration was focused on trapping Xiao Budian.

Xiao Budian began to worry. He knew that the other party's intentions for trapping him here was definitely not for a good little chat about the ambitions of life.

Indeed, a voice rang out from within the green mist. "A person that should have been dead a few years ago... You should return to where you should have been. Do not remain in the land of the living and affect living beings."

The sound seemed to originate from all around Xiao Budian. Subsequently, four streaks of powerful mana barreled towards Xiao Budian with intense speed and aggression.

"The person who's alive should be the only one going to hell. Don't jump to conclusions." Xiao Budian was completely unafraid as he engaged into battle against four adversaries.

Chapter 302: I Need An Explanation

The four adversaries were advanced level aurous core stage cultivators and each was outstanding in his or her own right. Their mantras and Abhijna were impressive, and they specialized in teaming up against their enemies. The four of them seemed to enter themselves into a formation and faced off Xiao Budian as one.

Xiao Budian had already unleashed the power of his Heaven-Shaking Thunderstorm and changed in to the form of the Thunderstorm Demon and God. He also released the Demon Tiger, which was at the pinnacle of the aurous core stage, from the Tiger Soul Golden Plate. He stood side by side with the demon tiger, and his coordination with the tiger allowed him to stand his ground.

However, Xiao Budian had a problem. He could not locate his enemies with his consciousness through the cloud of green mist. On the other hand, the four of them did not seem to be affected by the green mist.

Whenever Xiao Budian's attack flared, they temporarily retreated into the safety of the green mist to avoid the attack, and return fire at the same time using the mist as cover. If not for the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness, he would already be at a disadvantage.

At this point in time, a ripple of mana tore through the air. Even though it was not extremely strong, the green mist began to tremble and seemed like it was falling apart.

Even though the mist did not dissipate, the hold it had on the surrounding space was significantly reduced.

Xiao Budian was rejuvenated. "Is this master's Fences of Heaven?"

The ability of the green mist to arrest the immediate space

around it disappeared and, naturally, could no longer imprison Xiao Budian. With the vibration of the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness, Xiao Budian took the chance and charged out of the mist cloud with a deafening howl.

"It's over! Let's go!" The middle-aged cultivator clad in a green robe reacted immediately and made the decisive order to retreat.

They would have had the chance to murder Xiao Budian if they trapped him within the green mist. However, Xiao Budian escaped and they could not really do anything much even if all Xiao Budian did was run.

Furthermore, this place was not that remote or deserted. The Sea of the Northern Wind was nearby and there were hundreds of participants at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, let alone Lin Feng and the other elders.

The green mist of the middle-aged cultivator had a secondary effect of blocking off sound. Now that this effect had been negated, they had no choice but to retreat.

The four aurous core stage cultivators were wrapped up by the green mist and the host of them immediately flew away into the horizon.

"You think you can run?" Xiao Budian grunted and exclaimed. He immediately rode on top of his Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness and began to chase. He had no intention of taking down all five of them by himself, but he knew that if he could hold them back long enough, somebody would arrive to clean things up.

All of a sudden, Xiao Budian heard a dark and chilling laugh come from beside him.

At this moment, Xiao Budian shuddered in fright as he sensed the immediate danger. "So this was the killer move all along!"

It was an elderly figure clothed in grey and had a very typical look. He was the kind of person to merge perfectly into a throng of

people. Even if he unleashed a killer move against Xiao Budian right in front of him, he would still look extremely normal and not a single part of his body or expression would betray his intentions.

This was the special quality of this kind of person. Even if he was right in front of you and said in your face, "I want to kill you," you would still overlook his presence or even forget about his existence altogether.

He had no reputation and nobody in the outside world would know about him either. He was only an advanced level aurous core stage cultivator, but despite that he had successfully assassinated a nascent soul stage grandmaster before.

Xiao Budian's mind was extremely flexible and he understood that his prowess exceeded that of normal aurous core stage cultivators. He was born in the wild mountains and possessed sharper instincts towards danger than most other people. When the green-robed cultivator made his move, Xiao Budian already began to detect that something else was going on.

Even the attacks of nascent soul stage cultivators could not completely avoid Xiao Budian's detection. However, the elderly figure in grey managed to get so close to him without his knowledge; only when he made his move did Xiao Budian finally realize the imminent danger.

This was Xiao Budian's supernatural awareness. If it was another aurous core stage cultivator in his place, he or she would not even know their manner of death! Any other aurous core stage cultivator would have been wiped off the face of the earth by the elderly figure without knowing anything at all.

"The mantra and Abhijna of this individual seems to exist just for assassination," Xiao Budian began to understand what was going on. "The four aurous core stage cultivators and the nascent soul stage cultivator were but his cover!"

In reality, the green-robed nascent soul stage grandmaster had no

clue about the existence of the elderly figure either. Yet, it was because of this very fact that he would try his best to divert Xiao Budian's attention and give the elderly figure the chance he needed.

The light streak within the hands of the elderly figure radiated with a chilling touch. It weaved through the air, much like the path of a snake, and after a few turns and angles it effectively evaded all of Xiao Budian's defences and made straight for his neck.

The Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness had left Xiao Budian's body as it was used to travel and no longer served any defensive purpose.

The form of the Thunderstorm Demon and God was formidable, but Xiao Budian had no confidence that the neck could withstand a strike from the elderly figure.

The streak of cold light was dim but the destructive force it embodied was enough to petrify every aurous core stage cultivator.

Even the vital point of a nascent soul stage grandmaster would not be able to survive such an attack.

Yet, Xiao Budian was calm and composed. Between the lightning and the flames, a small round shield materialized in front of him and blocked the attack of the elderly figure. At this point in time, the mutability of the streak of light was completely expended and it began to accelerate for the kill.

The shield was a gift from Kang Nanhua, named the Great Chaotic Shield of the Ganges, and was an item forged after Kang Nanhua entered the advanced aurous core stage. It possessed the power to block a single attack from a nascent soul stage grandmaster, and it was this exact shield that successfully blocked the killer move from the elderly figure!

The shield shattered into pieces. This force of this attack was

comparable to that of a nascent soul stage cultivator.

The Great Chaotic Shield of the Ganges was no more, but the elderly figure's assault had been repelled. The streak of cold light materialized as a result and it appeared to be a thin knife not more than a foot long and its hilt was in the grasp of the elderly figure.

It was an old and frail hand and the skin was as rough as wilting bark. Despite the fact, his grasp on the knife was stable and unwavering – like a stone that survived the millennium.

"Does everyone have a shield like this? My intelligence failed to report this!" The grey-robed elderly figure heaved a sigh and abruptly withdrew his knife. He leaped backwards and vanished over the horizon.

Having missed his initial strike, the elderly figure retreated and left the scene without hesitation. He had no intention to continue his assault as he knew another chance would crop up in the future.

Disappearing over the horizon after an unsuccessful hit showed great discipline. He did not believe in gambles and was not greedy with his chances – such were the salient characteristics of a perfect hitman.

Despite all this, his exit was still too late. The space in front of him trembled and Lin Feng stepped out from a crack in the void and arrived in front of the elderly figure in no time. He carried a sphere of purple energy, and within the sphere was a small and independent world.

Within the Celestial Small Worlds, five individuals were struggling relentlessly to escape. They comprised the first wave of assassins sent forth – the green-robed cultivator and the other aurous core stage cultivators – and were easily subdued and caught by Lin Feng like fish in a net.

He let one of the aurous core stage cultivators go on purpose as he left a mark on his body. He wanted to see if the 'fish' would lead

him to an even greater catch.

Lin Feng peered at the elderly figure in silence and extended his fingers as if to grab him.

Even though he was faced with a person like Lin Feng, the elderly figure remained calm and soundlessly contracted his entire body into a size seemingly smaller than a grain of sand and rocketed backwards to avoid Lin Feng's capture.

Lin Feng watched on and said plainly, "Your method of escape is but an illusion. Your body never contracted into such a small size. You deceive people into thinking that you disappeared by minimizing yourself."

"But such illusions are nothing to me."

Lin Feng's fingers extended once again and spell of Heavenly Arrest, which extended from the Fences of Heaven, shot out towards the elderly figure's position in the form of a gigantic hand. The spell gripped him within its palm and he was immediately immobilized.

Suddenly, Prince Anliang of the Great Qin Empire stepped out from the void. Immediately behind him were the two immortal soul cultivators of the Great Qin Empire that participated in the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, the Vivant Joy Holy Man and Gambling Holy Man.

However, the typically jovial Vivant Joy Holy Man could laugh no longer and the easy-going Gambling Holy Man wore an intensely solemn expression.

The three immortal soul elders trained their gaze upon the Celestial Small World in Lin Feng's palm and stared at the imprisoned green-robed middle-aged cultivator.

If gazes could kill, this nascent soul stage cultivator would have already been utterly destroyed by the looks on the faces of the three immortal soul stage cultivators.

They recognized this nascent soul stage cultivator to be Zhao Xin. He was one of the nascent soul stage grandmasters who participated in the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai from the Great Qin Empire.

This individual used to be an enshrined member of the Great Qin Empire's group of nascent soul stage cultivators. He was typically low-profile, did not engage in battle often and neither did he travel often in the outside world. In a typical day, he was a shut-in and was silently practicing his mantra or forging pills and magic treasures.

His ability was quite impressive and he completed tasks with care and without fail as per the Great Qin Empire's various orders.

Shi Zongyue and company were originally extremely appreciative of such a powerful and low-profile subordinate. Little did they know that it was this exact person that knocked over the hornet's nest.

The three pillars of the Great Qin Empire were at a loss as they knew the impact of this incident was irrevocably negative.

As the hosts of the event, not only were the guests subjected to assassinations, people under the hosts themselves were directly involved in the assassinations. No matter what reason was given, the reputation of the Great Qin Empire took a big hit.

The Vivant Joy Holy Man glanced at the expressionless Lin Feng and made an inward sigh. "He just had to pick the disciple of this particular person as his target. Now things will definitely get more complicated."

After the events at Xingyun Peak, Lin Feng's reputation at protecting his disciples was already widespread. Everybody knew that the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders had a soft spot for the weak, to the point where he would possibly overdo things. If something happened to his disciples, one could expect Lin Feng to get to the bottom of it and even fight the battle himself to seek

justice for whatever happened.

"The only redeeming fact is that his disciple is okay after everything that's happened. Otherwise today's events would really cause never-ending trouble." The Vivant Joy Holy Man thought to himself as Lin Feng turned around and once again stared at them with an expressionless face.

"Prince Anliang, the Vivant Joy Holy Man and the Gambling Holy Man... I need an explanation." Lin Feng's tone was calm and plain but anybody could detect it was the last moment of composure before the thunderstorm and calamity.

Chapter 303: Who Will Take the Blame?

Shi Zongyue, the Vivant Joy Holy Man and the Gambling Holy Man looked intensely solemn. When Shi Zongyue first stepped foot onto the scene he laid down a magic formation that formed a dome around the immediate vicinity and denied entry to outsiders.

His decision was proved to be correct. Previously, when Xiao Budian faced off his adversaries and after the cloud of green mist had dissipated, the ripples of mana from the clash traversed outward and attracted the attention of numerous individuals within the audience of the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai. In fact, some of these individuals had already made their way here but were rejected entry by the Shi Zongyue.

The other immortal soul cultivators could break through, naturally, but refrained from doing so out of respect for the Prince's intentions.

Some of those people outside the dome still cared about what was going on inside, however. The Blue Pavilion Holy Man projected his voice inside the dome with his mana and asked aloud, "May I ask the Prince Anliang about what happened that led to the mana ripples?"

Shi Zongyue took a deep breath. "There was a minor clash here. I am already handling it, no need the Blue Pavilion Holy Man to worry. It's not a big deal anyway."

This was also the same statement he wanted to make to the other immortal soul cultivators, or whoever else was interested in what just transpired.

Controlling the spread of information and keeping the information contained was imperative as the main aim was to prevent further complications to the already negative situation.

Of course, to achieve that end he had to calm Lin Feng down,

along with the rest of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Shi Zongyue faced the expressionless Lin Feng in front of him and coughed dryly before saying, "Master Lin, the three of us and the Great Qin Empire are the last people that would have wanted this to happen. You have to believe me."

Lin Feng nodded his head but remained silent. He accepted this explanation as the consequences of assassinating their guests would rain hell on the hosts of the event. Moreover, the assassin was himself from the Great Qin Empire.

However, accepting the explanation did not mean that Lin Feng was going to just let it go. He was not going to let a few words resolve something that happened on the turf of the Great Qin Empire and something that was executed by the subordinates of the latter.

Shi Zongyue and company absolutely understood that. The Vivant Joy Holy Man was the first and he said, "Please forgive us for what happened, Master Lin. The Great Qin Empire is willing to provide commensurate compensation. We do hope you and your disciple will accept our offer."

The three of them turned and trained their gazes on Xiao Budian. Everybody was heaving inward sighs.

The rise of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was extremely high profile. Besides Lin Feng, who was up till now still mysterious as ever and full of secrets, the backgrounds of everybody else in the Sect had been investigated and laid bare. Naturally, they knew of Xiao Budian's family history and his life story. Two nascent soul stage grandmasters from the Yu Family perished in their pursuit of the fact.

Yu Qianshan and Yu Wanfeng, two nascent soul stage cultivators, died at the hands of Lin Feng. The Yu Family bore this grudge ever since but never had a chance to take their revenge.

A long time ago, Xiao Budian's parents had a big fight so the Shi Family had to cover things up to the best of their ability. However, news got out in the end and even caused several uproars and public discussions.

Resources were generally diverted or favourably so towards some of the most talented or prodigious members of the family. This was nothing new as every family was doing something like this.

Except Shi Tianyi and his mother went too far. The victim of all this was Xiao Budian, who was still in his infancy. This was also the reason why the public were so upset.

However, Xiao Budian and his parents suddenly vanished. On the other side, Shi Tianyi rose as a prodigy and displayed his extraordinary and unprecedented talent. People in the Shi Family seemed to be deliberately directing and guiding him, changing the course of events.

Increasingly more people began to suspect that the Shi Family made a good deal to concentrate all their resources on a single person to forge and produce one of the most prodigious individuals ever; this individual was destined to leave his mark in history.

In recent years, Xiao Budian was reborn along with the rapid rise of the Celestial Sect of Wonders and returned into the sights of the public. Everybody knew that this kid was bound to have a showdown with Shi Tianyi – it was only a matter of time.

In fact, Shi Zongyue and the Vivant Joy Holy Man were somewhat related to Xiao Budian by blood. As they took in the child in front of them, the two great immortal soul cultivators heaved another inward sigh and glanced at each other. All of a sudden, an idea popped up in their heads at the same time.

"Could this be the doing of the Shi Family?"

They could not shake off the possibility of this theory the moment it appeared. Their gazes turned towards the grey-robed

elderly figure and Zhao Xin and their eyes sparkled.

Shi Zongyue lowered his voice and said, "Master Lin, would you be willing to transfer custody of your prisoners to us for interrogation? I will definitely come up with a satisfactory explanation."

Lin Feng did not even stop to think and rejected them outright. "I will personally interrogate these people. This is not because I don't trust you, Prince Anliang, but I do not wish for any other unforeseen circumstances to happen."

Shi Zongyue was taken aback. In normal times, his word was worth everything, but Lin Feng's rebuttal rendered him speechless.

The only redeeming factor of it all was that Lin Feng seemed to believe that the main perpetrator of the assassinations was not the Great Qin Empire and that Shi Zongyue and company were in the dark as well.

However, Shi Zongyue and company were distressed by another fact. Even though Lin Feng did not say it out, the hidden meaning in his words was clear.

I trust that you had no knowledge of whatever happened, but something like this happened right under your nose, and the assassin was somebody under you as well. What were you doing?

I trust your personality and your word but I no longer trust your ability. To avoid any other accidents, let me handle this myself.

What worried Shi Zongyue the most was that Lin Feng was always doing everything himself. From previous occurrences, the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders did not typically antagonize others, but if others antagonized him his reaction was more often extremely firm than otherwise.

Back at Shazhou City, everybody who sought or created trouble at the opening ceremony of the Celestial Sect of Wonders suffered

horrible consequences. Lin Feng showed no mercy and captured or murdered every single one of them.

The comparatively more fortunate outcomes were but Pang Jie, Kong Chang and Zhang Hai.

Lin Feng imprisoned Zhang Hai, the butler of the House of the Marquis of Xuanji of the Great Zhou Empire. In the end, the Head Eunuch of the Great Zhou Empire Mei Wulang exchanged a great sum of resources in exchange for Zhang Hai's safe return.

Kong Chang of the Mount Shu Sword Sect was physically devastated and his nascent sword suffered irreparable damage. When he was captured by Lin Feng, he was already on the verge of death and was eventually handed over to the Heavenly Master Sword Sect. If Kong Chang could choose his fate, he would have preferred to die quickly on the spot.

Pang Jie ended up in a similar situation as Kong Chang. He was still alive when he was captured by Lin Feng. Put bluntly, this was the result of 庇佑. The Six Appearances Sword protected Pang Jie but he was still imprisoned inside Lin Feng's Two Elements of Creation Formation. If not for Yan Mingyue, who arrived at the scene to beg Lin Feng for mercy, Pang Jie would have ended up in the hands of Lin Feng.

Of course, not many people knew the fact that the Pang Jie at Shazhou City was just an Avatar. However, it was also because of this fact that he became a stepping stone for the returning Yan Mingyue.

Besides the three of them, everybody else who picked a fight with the Celestial Sect of Wonders suffered the most undesirable consequences.

Shi Zongyue would not have been too bothered if it had been somebody else. Even if the other party rampaged up to their front door in a fit of rage, he would just let them be as any power would be subject to his geographical advantage. His own mountain

entrance was fortified and extremely formidable.

Invading someone else's mountain entrance with anything less than a distinctly superior ability would be futile. Chances were, the invading party would suffer great loss with no conceivable progress.

The ancestral grounds of the Shi Family, let alone Xiling City of the Great Qin Empire, had existed for millennia with unshakable foundations. In typical times they were unafraid of any incoming invaders seeking trouble at their front door.

However, the Lin Feng and the Celestial Sect of Wonders was a completely different breed. The uniqueness of Mount Yujing gave them the extraordinary ability of negating their adversaries' geographical advantage. Lin Feng could carry his own mountain along with him; all the way up to his adversaries' front door if need be. The clashing of mountain doors would be a great disaster.

According to his own approximations, the Shi Family should not be so hot-headed and take such risky measures.

This was because the benefits were not good enough to justify the downsides. They ran the risk of angering the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Great Qin Empire at the same time and the consequence of that was extremely severe.

Furthermore, employing such drastic measures of assassination betrayed their guilty conscience.

This guilty conscience could be compared to a thief who ran into the stolen object's owner.

Even if they successfully murdered Xiao Budian, the losses the Shi Family would be subject to from the wrath of the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Great Qin Empire was not something they could handle, and far exceeded their gains.

Shi Zongyue, the Vivant Joy Holy Man and the Gambling man exchanged glances and turned back towards Lin Feng. "From the

way I see it, the Great Zhou Empire's suspicion is the greatest. What do you think, Master Lin?"

Taking down the reputation of the Great Qin Empire a notch, provoking disapproval from the Great Qin Royal Family towards the Shi Family and thus causing internal conflict, and creating an enemy for them as frightening as Lin Feng.

The party with the most to gain from the outcome of events was undoubtedly the Great Zhou Empire. It did not matter whether Xiao Budian was murdered – the Great Zhou Empire would still be reaping the benefits of whatever happened. It all made logical sense.

"That's the problem – this makes too much sense. So from every angle it seems like you're trying to push the frame someone else." Lin Feng laughed inside but still wore a calm expression as he continued to look at Shi Zongyue and company. He knew that the three of them would set the tone for the resolution of this incident.

The assassin that Lin Feng captured had not even been interrogated and Shi Zongyue was already prepared to push the blame to the Great Zhou Empire.

If they reached an agreement with Lin Feng, even if the Great Zhou Empire was completely uninvolved, to the outside world the responsibility and blame would become theirs to bear regardless.

It was possible that the three immortal soul cultivators understood the problem with their theory. However, it was to their infinite advantage if they could push the blame to the Great Zhou Empire right here and now.

Yet, from Lin Feng's perspective, pushing the blame to the Great Zhou Empire was not that good an outcome at all. Put more accurately, jumping to conclusions was of no benefit to him. Handling the incident himself was the best way to maximise the outcome and maintain his autonomy.

At the same tie, Lin Feng truly wanted to investigate the matter and get to the bottom of it. The other party had the audacity to assault one of his direct disciples – this violated his fundamental principles. He would never let it go just like that.

"The Great Zhou Empire is indeed a suspect. But this conclusion is too early to make." Lin Feng yet again replied with an expressionless look, "I will personally interrogate these people with care. If I find anything I will definitely let the three of you know."

He turned to look at Xiao Budian. "The most important question is, my disciple being ambushed and assassinated by a number of perpetrators..."

Lin Feng paused. Xiao Budian immediately understood his master's intentions and his round black eyes sparkled with mischievous playfulness. A look of intense pain flashed across his face as he walked up to his master and tugged on his sleeve while he complained piteously, "Master, I have been injured and its hurts like crazy!"

Chapter 304: A Chip Off the Old Block

Xiao Budian tugged on Lin Feng's sleeve and blinked at him with that piteous look of a child in need, as if he had been harmed and was seeking the protection of his parents. It was a very charming look.

However, the scene in the eyes of Shi Zongyue and company was one of trouble and gloom.

When the grey-robed elderly assassin made his move, they were already at the scene and witnessed all that transpired – the Great Chaotic Shield of the Ganges and how it blocked the attack, saving Xiao Budian's life.

Even if they missed that part completely, with their level of mastery they could tell instantly that Xiao Budian was actually perfectly fine and had not been harmed in any way.

Xiao Budian did not suffer internal injuries or any other form of hidden injuries, let alone physical injury. He was, in fact, extremely healthy and was energetic and vitalized enough to wrack havoc upon the world for a long time to come.

Xiao Budian was Lin Feng's disciple, so Shi Zongyue and company could not just chide and reprimand him out of general courtesy. They turned to look at Lin Feng and hoped that the master could rein in his disciple and teach him to stop telling lies and pretending.

Lin Feng appeared concerned as he dragged Xiao Budian in front of him and carefully scrutinized Xiao Budian for a long while. What he said afterwards came as a shock to everyone and sent Shi Zongyue and company into intense exasperation.

"Oh, you've been hurt bad indeed. It's hard to heal this."

Lin Feng had a look of solemnity and looked up at Shi Zongyue and the others. "My disciple has lived a hard life and has had to

face a great many challenges. He almost lost his life when he was just a little boy."

"But this kid is tough and resilient. There's a saying that goes: God helps those who help themselves. He has survived till now despite everything," Lin Feng heaved a heavy sigh. "I've watched Tian Hao grow up since he was a little kid. I am extremely clear about how difficult his life has been."

"But no matter how much suffering and darkness he has had to endure, Tian Hao's heart and soul has remained kind and radiant and is still a blessing to this world!"

Lin Feng continued. "This kid extends his love and his warmth to all the fauna and flora of the world, all the pieces of nature and all the souls with beating hearts."

"Looking back at his tragic childhood, it is indeed surprising yet wonderful that Tian Hao has remained so optimistic about the world."

He paused and a look of indignation flashed across his face. "And some people couldn't let a kid like this live?"

"Badly hurting a twelve-year-old kid like this – it's unacceptable!"

Shi Zongyue and the others stared at Lin Feng with gaping mouths. Their eyes darted back and forth between Lin Feng and Xiao Budian.

The Vivant Joy Hold Man suddenly blinked and scrutinized Xiao Budian once again. He thought to himself, "Could it be that he suffered some internal injury that I failed to detect? That's not likely though..."

He wanted to tell Lin Feng that his disciple was completely fine.

Shi Zongyue recovered after a long while and let out a muffled grunt. He could tell that Lin Feng was just being opportunistic and taking the chance to knock a hefty sum off the Great Qin Empire.

For such a thing to happen on the Great Qin Empire's home turf, even if the victim was only marginally hurt, the Great Qin Empire still had to provide compensation and assurance as a gesture of courtesy. The amount was another story altogether.

Shi Zongyue was the first to speak. "Master Lin, the Great Qin Empire will definitely compensate you for what happened. However, I am willing to swear on my life – I have lived five thousand and eight hundred years – that your disciple was completely unhurt in the assault!"

Even Xiao Budian's skin was completely intact, let alone another form of injury.

Shi Zongyue was complaining in his mind. "What nonsense. We have already arrived halfway during the assassination. If there was any real danger, we would have stepped in to stop it. Heck, you would have done the same. How could he be hurt?"

Lin Feng looked at him plainly and answered, "When did I say he suffered external injury?"

The Gambling Holy Man laughed forcefully and replied, "Master Lin, he does not have any internal injuries either."

Lin Feng patted Xiao Budian on the head. "Of course I know that. My disciple is completely fine – his mental state or his physical state.

Shi Zongyue and company heaved a sigh of relief. Everything was simpler as long as he recognized the fact.

Lin Feng suddenly changed his tone of speech and continued, "But my disciple is psychologically traumatized!"

"What?" The Vivant Joy Holy Man and Zhuge Guang were stunned. Shi Zongyue frowned and replied, "Please do not joke about this, Master Lin."

Lin Feng's face returned to a state of solemnity. "Who's joking with you? I'm sure everyone knows his real age."

Shi Zongyue and company's stopped breathing and peered at Xiao Budian. At least they were old enough to have seen innumerable numbers of decadent prodigies. Right now they were feeling exasperated.

Xiao Budian was not even twelve and he was already in the beginner aurous core stage!

Xiao Budian's prowess frequently caused others to overlook his real age. In other words, many individuals subconsciously avoided the question as it was a complete mismatch. This level of mastery at such a young age could embarrass so many cultivators to the point of suicide.

Lin Feng lowered his voice and said, "He's a little kid that's not even twelve years old. To think that he has the emotional maturity of a grown adult is impossible."

"He's just a kid and he just faced a situation of life and death. He was chased down by assassins and barely escaped with his life. What do you think the impact would be on his psychological state of mind?" Lin Feng continued and said, "Especially so when the perpetrators could possibly be related to him by blood. What do you think this could do to his soul?"

"A psychological trauma as serious as this – if nothing's done to fix it and help him recover it will ruin his life."

Shi Zongyue and company could only watch as Lin Feng spoke with eloquence and unfettered righteousness. Their mouths gaped open and nobody could say anything.

As for Xiao Budian's psychological state of mind, they did not believe Lin Feng's nonsense. To the best of their knowledge, Xiao Budian was doted on by Lin Feng, but his background was nothing like a privileged kid. He had already experienced multiple situations of life and death amongst other challenging experiences.

If his psychological state of mind was that weak, he would have

died hundreds of times over. How could he have survived until now to wrack havoc upon the world?

However, Lin Feng's words seemed to suggest that the Shi Family was the mastermind of this evil plan. Shi Zongyue and the others could not disregard his words.

If that were true, and the Shi Family was identified as the main perpetrator and the true mastermind of the crime, the Great Qin Empire could not possibly pretend it never happened. This would only strain their relationship with the Shi Family.

The four great families of the Great Qin Empire, besides the relatively stronger rapport between the Huo Family and the Royal Family, the other three families had some conflicts between each other. However, they were usually able to stick or progress together. If the Great Qin Empire antagonized the Shi Family, it was likely the other two families would be dragged in as well.

At that point, the external pressure from the Great Zhou Empire would be greater and greater. Under such circumstances, any internal conflict within the Great Qin Empire would be highly unwise.

This was the reason that Shi Zongyue and company wanted to resolve this issue as quietly as possible, and the reason why they wanted to push the blame to their adversary, the Great Zhou Empire.

The three great immortal soul cultivators ran their thoughts while Xiao Budian wore a pitiful look and hid behind Lin Feng. He hugged Lin Feng and said quietly, "Master, I'm afraid. Can we go back to Mount Yujing?"

Shi Zongyue's face and the others instantly turned black. They glanced at Lin Feng, then at Xiao Budian and back at Lin Feng. The combined age of the three great immortal cultivators was more than ten thousand years but suddenly they seemed to be at a loss for words and ideas.

"This is really a chip off the old block!" Shi Zongyue heaved a heavy sigh to the heavens and shook his head while he said to Lin Feng, "Master Lin, the abilities of your disciple is indeed impressive. I have nothing else to say."

How could Lin Feng not detect the sarcasm in his voice?

However, Lin Feng simply chuckled and replied, "Of course. It is natural that my disciple is like me in every way."

Lin Feng peered at Shi Zongyue with a faint smile on his face.

"In every way..." Shi Zongyue was taken aback once again. He stared at the legislations and nodded his head slowly but said no more. He shot the Vivant Joy Holy Man a look and turned around.

The Vivant Joy Holy Man coughed dryly and looked at Lin Feng. "Whatever you say. Tell me, Master Lin, how can we help to repair your disciples psychological trauma?"

The Vivant Joy Holy Man enunciated the last two words syllable by syllable with pauses in between. It was as if he squeezed out the words 'psychological trauma' from between the gaps of his teeth.

The state of his temperament was already a wonder in itself.

Lin Feng glanced at the Vivant Joy Holy Man and replied with a tone of disapproval. "Do the three of you think I'm trying to blackmail you or extort from you? I think you guys are underestimating me."

He patted Xiao Budian on the head once more and said, "What do you want from them?"

The Vivant Joy Holy Man was stunned. He understood Lin Feng's words – he wanted to give the right to compensation to Xiao Budian and let him decide on whatever he wanted in compensation. To do things until such a level as a master was indeed impressive.

The Gambling Holy Man nodded his head slowly and Shi Zongyue turned back to face them. His expression was a lot more relaxed now as he looked at Xiao Budian and heaved a heavy sigh after a long while. "Forget it. Tell me, my child, what do you want? If it's anything that the Great Qin Empire possesses it is yours."

Even though his words were as such, if Xiao Budian's request was something outrageous like a magic treasure on the spot Shi Zongyue was going to pretend he did not hear.

However, Xiao Budian did not seem like he had such intentions. He just stared at Shi Zongyue and the other immortal soul elders like an injured little animal.

The Vivant Joy Holy Man looked at Xiao Budian and said amiably, "Tell us, what do you desire?"

Stop pretending you little bastard! We had already agreed to compensate you, you should make it quick!

Xiao Budian tried to test the waters and made his first request. "I want a Purple-Golden Gust. Is that okay?"

"Ah, that is nothing much. At least this kid has decent propriety." The Vivant Joy Holy Man thought to himself as he met Xiao Budian's desirous gaze and flashed a smile. "Sure, no problem."

A smile appeared on Xiao Budian's face and he whispered his second request. "Then... Then can I also have a piece of Thunder Crystal?"

His big eyes had a tinge of embarrassment in them, as if he knew he was getting greedy.

"Thunder Crystals? No problem." The Vivant Joy Holy Man replied before he thought to himself, "That's nothing too rare or exotic either. It seems like this kid is quite pure and innocent after all. He's only requested for such a small amount and he's already feeling embarrassed."

If these were the only items that the Great Qin Empire gave as

compensation seemed to betray stinginess on their part. Shi Zongyue and the Vivant Joy Holy Man exchanged a look and said, "If you want anything else, just tell us now. I will ensure that anything suitable for you, as long as you desire them, will be yours!"

Xiao Budian giggled when he heard those words and replied, "Thank you, sir. Then... then I'm going to say them now."

Chapter 305: Reopening of the Spiritual Conference

Even though he felt like Xiao Budian knew his limits and would not suggest anything too outrageous, Shi Zongyue left wiggle space in his words for himself.

"Anything that is suitable for you, it's yours." The preamble was that the item he requested had to be suitable for Xiao Budian. The word "suitable" gave him a chance to dispute in case the request was too much to handle.

Xiao Budian's requests were not too flagrant and were definitely things that he could use. Nobody would argue with that fact, but Shi Zongyue and the others were left pinned to the floor and speechless.

"I want a pair of Golden Deers, a male and a female."

"I also want Black Spirit Serpents, also a male and a female."

"I also want ten stalks of Butterfly Dragon Grass. If ten stalks is too much, eight stalks will do."

"I heard Xiling City is famous for its many exotic fruits such as the Holy Fruit of the Sky River Clock, the Purple Jade Melon, the Purefire Pear and the Original Golden Fruit. I would like some of them – one tree of each will do."

As soon as Xiao Budian's mouth opened a string of names flowed out like a river. Shi Zongyue, the Vivant Joy Holy Man and Zhuge Guang were left utterly speechless.

On the other side, Xiao Budian seemed oblivious and was enjoying the fantasy. He swallowed and continued,

"I also want the Songzhen Spirit Snake, the Nine-hearted Sparrow, the Pearl Fish, the Chicken of Eight Treasures and the Purple Lightning Mink. I want five of each."

"As for plants, I would like the Green Light Vine, the Emerald Jade Celery and the Dragon Scale Bamboo Shoots."

Shi Zongyue and company were done. Their faces were as black as black could get and the three great immortal soul cultivators were crying out inside. "I take back my compliments for this little bastard. This is definitely one wild child!"

Even Lin Feng seemed to not be able to watch anymore and interrupted Xiao Budian with a dry cough.

Shi Zongyue was just about to heave a long sigh of relief that the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was finally stepping in to disciple his disciple.

However, Xiao Budian's voice paused for a moment before continuing, "Oh yes, I forgot something else. I also want some minerals like the Gengjin Flowing Water Rock, the Heavenly Cinnabar. Each item should weight at least three taels."

"Besides that, I also want a Remains of the Thunder Dragon, the Talons of the Flying Lian King and the Blood of the Panlong..."

Xiao Budian was going to continue on but Shi Zongyue could take it no longer and interrupted him. "Enough!"

Prince Anliang of the Great Qin Empire glared at the little boy for a long while. Subsequently, he flicked his sleeve and walked away without a word.

He swore that if this continued, even if he had to fight Lin Feng for real, he would murder this evil Satan's spawn.

Even so, Xiao Budian's list was long but almost none of the items on it were extremely exotic or limited. Only the Remains of the Thunder Dragon and the Blood of the Panlong were relatively hard to obtain. The other items could be easily obtained by the Great Qin Empire.

What Shi Zongyue could not accept was that Xiao Budian's mouth was so big and treated the three of them with

condescension, as if they were his servants. How infuriating!

Before he left, Shi Zongyue paused momentarily and muttered, "Give him everything on that list!"

And then he was gone.

Lin Feng and the Vivant Joy Holy Man and the Gambling Holy Man glared at Xiao Budian until Lin Feng broke the silence with a dry laugh. "Child... Still a child."

The Vivant Joy Holy Man and Zhuge Guang laughed out loud at the same time and replied, "Yes, he's still a child. It's normal, it's normal..."

What nonsense!

An evil child like this should not exist to wrack havoc upon the world!

The two immortal soul elders were scolding Xiao Budian on the inside, but they did not know that Lin Feng was doing the same and wanted to spank Xiao Budian as well.

"You little shit. You really know how to be opportunistic." The corner of Lin Feng's mouth spasmed incessantly. He pretty much watched Xiao Budian grow up and Xiao Budian had been following him from the moment he was born. Master and disciple almost had a telepathic connection and they could understand each other without any verbal interaction.

As for Xiao Budian's development after the nine-holed aurous core, master and disciple naturally talked about it and Xiao Budian knew that to progress to Advanced aurous core stage and complete the aurous core, he had to 想要弥补先天九窍 and required a great amount of time and energy.

Back then, Lin Feng casually remarked that magic items like the Black Butterfly Dragon Grass, the Gengjin Flowing Water Rock, the Heavenly Cinnabar, the Blood of the Panlong, the Purple Golden Gust and Thunder Crystals could help him complete the aurous

core and break the bottleneck. Xiao Budian had always remembered that.

Even though Lin Feng also said that he would prepare the items for Xiao Budian, such a prime opportunity for extortion arose and he could not just let it go.

"It would save it a lot of trouble for master if somebody helped to obtain those items." Xiao Budian thought to himself joyfully.

The Remains of the Thunder Dragon and the Talons of the Flying Lian King were items that could help Xiao Budian train and meditate and he took the chance to request for them.

What rendered Lin Feng speechless was the fact that Xiao Budian absolutely maximised his opportunity and tried to obtain even more benefits for himself. He even temporarily left aside the actual important items and requested a bunch of unnecessary and random things from the Great Qin Empire.

The Golden Deer, the Black Spirit Serpent, the Songzhen Spirit Snake, the Chicken of Eight Treasures, the Nine-hearted Spirit Sparrow, the Pearl Fish and the Purple Lightning Mink were relatively rare creatures. Xiao Budian wanted these creatures not to open a zoo but for breeding – which was the reason why he requested for a male and a female of each. His idea was to solve his cravings for the long term.

The other items like the Holy Fruit of the Sky River Clock, the Original Golden Fruit, the Purple Jade Melon, the Purefire Pear and whatnot were also to satisfy his eating cravings.

The Green Light Vine, the Emerald Green Celery and the Dragon Scale Bamboo Shoots were all for eating as well.

This little boy was getting better and better at eating. He even had the fruits ready for after the meal, let alone the main courses themselves.

Lin Feng watched him speechlessly when he named the creatures

and other food like when he was ordering from a restaurant. It was then that he coughed dryly to remind Xiao Budian to ask for what was actually important before anything else.

In the end, Shi Zongyue left in a fit of rage and left the Vivant Joy Holy Man and the Gambling Holy Man standing there with miserable looks on their faces to remember the names that Xiao Budian called out.

Lin Feng did not want them to be overly miserable, however. Even though he could not hand over Zhang Xin and the grey-robed elder, he still handed over two of the aurous core stage cultivators to the two Holy Men for interrogation by the Great Qin Empire.

Lin Feng was noncommittal about the conclusion to the incident and the Vivant Joy Holy Man and the Gambling Holy Man could not do anything about it either.

Even though they knew that the two aurous core stage cultivators would not yield any useful intelligence, the two of them had no choice but take them away for questioning and hope for a surprising discovery.

As everyone left the magic formation set by Shi Zongyue, they immediately saw Shi Zongyue hovering in the air and chatting with the Leader of the Heaven Lake Sect, Cao Wei, in the distance.

As they left the magic formation, Shi Zongyue's emotions were back to normal and was conversing with Cao Wei with his look of usual composure. Cao Wei was no different.

Below them were a handful of cultivators from the Heaven Lake Sect. Dao Yuting took point along with Song Qingyuan and Mu Jihai.

Dao Yuting was staring into the distance – it did not seem like her eyes were focused on anything – as if she were daydreaming.

On the other hand, Mu Jihai seemed as if there were multiple things on his mind and his eyes were moving around except

towards Dao Yuting and Song Qingyuan.

Out of the three of them, Song Qingyuan looked the most natural and even wore a warm smile on his face. However, there seemed to be something inexplicable about the expression in his eyes.

Lin Feng witnessed the scene and immediately realized that Shi Zongyue was negotiating with Cao Wei.

When Xiao Budian was under attack, Song Qingyuan and company were just at the side. Even though they did not understand the whole story, or even the people who were involved, they were still at the scene.

Shi Zongyue had no choice but to reach an agreement with Cao Wei and ensure that the incident was controlled within his own grasp and avoid the occurrence of unforeseen circumstances.

Song Qingyuan and the others were, in the end, just passers-by and had no clue about what happened. This was the reason why they were still reasonably carefree and autonomous in front of Cao Wei and Shi Zongyue.

Cao Wei had a plain look on his face and did not inquire too much about the event. It seemed like he was apathetic.

It was only when Lin Feng and Xiao Budian exited the magic formation did he glance over momentarily and made Lin Feng slightly wary.

This was because Lin Feng realized that Cao Wei's gaze remained on Xiao Budian longer than it did on him.

Lin Feng simply smiled in response and did not point anything out.

Once both parties reached an agreement, the situation calmed down. The consensus for the public announcement was there was a small misunderstanding which led to a minor conflict, and now the conflict had been resolved. It did not affect the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai and the latter could continue.

The subsequent deals to be made at the Spiritual Conference were not only unaffected, they were hotter now that more people entered the Hidden Dragon Teapot.

The trading platform was nearing its end and a great many cultivators had looks of glee and joyfulness, as if they were quite satisfied with their gains today.

Under these circumstances, everybody was looking forward even more to the cultivator competition the following day.

Time flew inside the Hidden Dragon Teapot. In the blink of an eye, it was the second day already and the battle between aurous core stage cultivators was about to be reopened.

Everyone exited the Hidden Dragon Teapot and gathered around the Vivant Joy Holy Man. They watched the bronze bottle on the floor and waited for the aurous core stage cultivators to draw lots and pick their opponents.

The Vivant Joy Holy Man had the typical happy-go-lucky expression. Other people could not tell but Lin Feng noticed a hint of distress somewhere deep in his eyes.

"Master, where did the people you captured yesterday come from?" Xiao Budian arrived next to Lin Feng and asked aloud.

Lin Feng turned to look at him and Xiao Budian met his gaze.

Lin Feng flashed a warm smile and shook his head at Xiao Budian. Xiao Budian remained silent but Lin Feng could feel a hint of relief coming from his disciple.

Zhu Yi whispered to Lin Feng, "Master, what are we going to do about this?"

Lin Feng smiled again but his eyes turned cold. "Do not worry. I know how to handle troublemakers and I will make them pay for it."

Zhu Yi nodded and seemed to understand Lin Feng. He turned

and saw a yellow silhouette drift downwards in front of him. It was the Royal Princess of the Great Qin Empire, Shi Xingyun.

Chapter 306: The Ring Is a Performance Stage

Shi Xingyun walked to Lin Feng and greeted him. Lin Feng tilted his head in response and said, "You don't have to be so courteous, Princess Xingyun."

"I hope that one day the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders will advise me. It will be my genuine honor." Shi Xingyun stood up and turned to Zhu Yi. "One of my friends offended you before and I hope you will forgive him."

Zhu Yi watched the yellow-robed girl in front of him and replied calmly, "There's nothing to forgive. Perhaps it's just a misunderstanding."

Zhu Yi shook his long sleeve and a Great Boundaries of the Celestial Light and Darkness Mandala appeared in the middle of his palm, much like a mandala flower oscillating between white and black.

In the centre of it was a tall and skinny youth who tried to take advantage of Zhu Yi when he was cleaving the rock to obtain the Mingdu Teeth.

Zhu Yi released the astral imprisonment and the tall and skinny youth fell out onto the ground. Before he could say anything, Shi Xingyun was already in front of him with a faint smile.

The tall and skinny youth trembled as he mumbled, "Princess Xingyun."

Shi Xingyun nodded her head lightly and replied, "When we reach Xiling City, you will proceed to the Clan Pavilion."

The skinny youth acted as if great mercy had been bestowed upon him and continually nodded his head while agreeing with Shi Xingyun's statement.

Zhu Yi and company watched on with mild amusement. Xiao Budian tilted his head towards Zhu Yi and asked, "Look at him. He's going to the Clan Pavilion to receive his punishment but he seems to be more afraid of being punished by Shi Xingyun herself."

Zhu Yi flashed him a smile and replied, "We will see what she is truly capable of soon enough."

Xiao Budian pouted and seemed to disapprove of what Zhu Yi said about Shi Xingyun.

Shi Xingyun greeted Zhu Yi again and said, "Thank you for your mercy, my friend." She flipped her elegant and pale hands lightly and a ray of golden light flew into the sky before arriving in front of Zhu Yi.

The ray of golden light radiated with the nature of Buddha – vast, bright and infinitely pure.

Zhu Yi took it all in and exclaimed, "Oh? Looks like a remnant of a robe once worn by a great monk from the Great Thunderclap Temple. Even though it's just a small remnant piece of it, the mana is comparatively whole and untarnished."

Shi Xingyun laughed and replied, "You are indeed knowledgeable, Zhu Yi. This is indeed a piece from the Bright Treasure Robe and contains the true meaning of the Forever-Bright Light as well as a large amount of mana of Buddhist nature."

"I can see that your mantra is based off the integration between the fundamentals of your sect with your understanding of the Concept of intersections between light and darkness. I believe this remnant piece of the Robe will be useful to you."

She turned to look at the tall and skinny youth and continued, "A junior from my side has offended you, and we are lucky to have received your forgiveness. I am extremely guilty and I will give you this piece of the Robe as a form of compensation and apology."

At this point, Lin Feng turned his gaze and paused when it

arrived on Shi Xingyun's body.

The assassination event that just happened, as much as Shi Zongyue and company wanted to keep it from others they would not keep it from Shi Xingyun. Even though Shi Xingyun was a girl and was typically low-profile, her prodigal abilities and talent proved that she was one of the more representative individuals of her generation.

Even though she was only in the aurous core stage, the weight of Shi Xingyun's words in the Great Qin Empire was quite substantial.

Previously, Shi Zongyue and the others promised to compensate Xiao Budian and willingly accepted his little 'extortion'. Despite so, Shi Xingyun still took the initiative to seek them out and continue to repair the relationship between the two parties.

Her gift of compensation was real, but it had nothing to do with the tall and skinny youth.

As the daughter of the current Qin Emperor, her status was one of the most respected in all of the Great Qin Empire. Even so, her demeanour and way she carried herself was not too much and considered relatively low-profile.

Lin Feng and Zhu Yi did not underestimate her because of that, however. In fact, it was quite the opposite. Their regard for Shi Xingyun was only getting higher and higher.

Zhu Yi glanced at Lin Feng but Lin Feng did not say anything. He turned his gaze away and Zhu Yi immediately understood that Lin Feng would not be interfering in this matter and was letting Zhu Yi take responsibility and make the decision himself.

"You are too kind, Princess Shi Xingyun. I am extremely grateful." Zhu Yi thought for a moment and accepted Shi Xingyun's offer and took the piece of the Bright Treasure Robe.

Shi Qingyun smiled and continued to chat for a while longer

before she brought the skinny youth away after taking her leave.

From the beginning to the end, her conversation with Zhu Yi did not bring up anything about the assassination. However, with the transfer of ownership of the piece of the Robe, both parties did not need to voice out their intentions anymore.

After this little incident, the competition of the aurous core stage disciples was about to officially begin. With the Vivant Joy Holy Man as the host, the first round of lots were drawn.

Only Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian were representing the Celestial Sect of Wonders in this competition. Similarly, the two sword partners of the Sun Moon Sword Sect held two places. In the first round of drawing lots, sixteen advanced from the pool of thirty-two competitors and four people were bound to miss the first round and were automatically advanced to the next round.

Tradition stated that all aurous core stage disciples who make it to the round-of-sixteen obtained permission to enter the Ancient World of Huanghai.

Besides the twenty-four people that would be divided into twelve groups to vie for advancement, four lucky cultivators would have the chance to advance to the next round without participating in the first round. This was equivalent to obtaining a free pass into the Ancient World of Huanghai.

Every disciple was anxiously waiting for the results of the drawing of lots by the Vivant Joy Holy Man.

Lin Feng was mildly disappointed as neither Zhu Yi or Xiao Budian did not get the free pass to advance to the next round.

Lin Feng could not help but appreciate people's character and how much they are worth conversing. Previously, during the drawing of lots for the foundation establishment stage competition, Wang Lin and Yang Qing simultaneously drew the free advance to the next round-of-sixteen. In the aurous core stage

competition both Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian needed to battle in the first round.

Lin Feng glanced at Zhu Yi out of the corner of his eye and thought to himself, "It's normal for Xiao Budian, but I thought your luck has always been good? How could you miss this draw? Zhu Yi, let me tell you, this is a huge blemish in your life!"

"The king of luck could not even pick up a one-in-eight chance to draw the free pass to the next round, I really ought to kick you out of my Sect and re-evaluate your luck with the Talent Detector to see if the value has dropped?"

"What an embarrassment! You little shit, you better put in your best for entry to the Ancient World of Huanghai. If not, you'll have to bear that humiliation for the rest of your life and wear it like an albatross around your neck!"

In actual fact, Lin Feng was just extremely bored and shooting random thoughts through his head. In a moment, a thought popped into his mind and could not help but laugh out loud. "I forgot that this kind of ring battle is the most optimal opportunity for you boys to exert your dominance."

"To others, this is a ring battle but for you guys it's like a performance stage."

Which man did not become a tough adversary when he steps into the ring? If you did not fight it out for as long as you can it was an embarrassment to even say you were in the ring at all.

Every competitor would be officially sequenced by their standard, from the lowest to the highest. In the road to ascension and promotion, the true competitor would be calmly waiting for their adversaries to arrive, and with a sincerity and composure as if he were advancing to the ladder of glory.

Even if there were tough opponents, they were just different kinds of scenery in the path to success.

Previously, Wang Lin had already proven this point. And now, Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian were on the same path to the top.

The only thing Lin Feng was unsure of was that if the two of them end up facing each other, who would be the ultimate winner?

As for everyone else, Lin Feng did not pay any attention to them as looking at the prized disciples of those big Sects were like looking at training dummies for them.

Lin Feng glanced at Xiao Budian and Zhu Yi again and thought to himself, albeit with a little playfulness, "So, who is stronger?"

Besides this, more gossipy thoughts surfaced in his head. "Talk about being the big winners of life. Riding through the path to career success and marrying a pretty and rich girl. Perhaps after the Spiritual conference the two of you may attract some pretty ladies with your capabilities?"

Just as Lin Feng's thoughts were wandering around, the first round of drawing was completed.

The first four names that the public were most concerned about were the ones that drew the free pass to the next round. They ended up in the hands of Jiao Junchen from the Great Qin Empire, Tao Yaoyoa of the Sword of Radiance Sword Sect, Huo Ming of the Huo Family and Sang Luohe of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes.

The four of them did not have to participate in the round-of-thirty-two and advanced straight away to the round-of-sixteen, which meant they automatically obtained entry into the Ancient World of Huanghai.

Even though many were envious, the truth was that when the four of them drew the free pass many were more relieved.

To be fair, the four of them were considered a few of the strongest competitors in the pool, and their abilities were greater than their reputations.

Even if they did not draw the free pass and had to participate in the first round, unless they faced someone of their own standard they had no problem advancing to the next round based on their own abilities.

Their draw in the first round reduced the competitiveness of the round-of-thirty-two.

After the first round, the aurous core stage cultivators that advanced to the top sixteen were announced.

Besides the four that were given a free advance, two individuals from the Heaven Lake Sect, Song Qingyuan and Mu Jihai successfully advanced to the next round.

Shi Xingyun of the Great Qin Empire advanced to the next round. The tall and skinny fellow that antagonized Zhu Yi lost to Song Qingyuan.

One cultivator from the Sword of Radiance Sect advanced to the next round. The most powerful aurous core stage senior from the Sect besides Tao Yaoyao was Zhao Yan and he also successfully defeated his adversary to advance to the next round.

The Royal House of the Northern Tribes also produced a winner. Besides Sang Luohe, Du Kunhao also successfully advanced to the next round.

Two members of the Purple Clouds Sect also advanced to the next round by defeating their respective competitors. They were Gu Lei and Li Kuiyin.

Besides that, a cultivator from the Huo Family defeated his enemy as well to enter the round-of-sixteen. In addition to the free pass holder Huo Ming, the huo Family also had two placings in the next round.

What attracted the most attention was the two pairs sword cultivator partners of the Sun Moon Sword Sect. The four of them enter the round-of-sixteen together but only took up two placings.

Their Dual Sword Combination was indeed impressive. It did not matter whether their adversaries had partners aiding them in battle or not, the cultivators of the Sun Moon Sword Sect still emerged victorious.

The four of them obtained the right to enter the Ancient World of Huanghai. From a certain point of view, they had a hundred percent success rate in this competition. At the same time, they were the Sect with the most individuals allowed to enter the Ancient World of Huanghai.

The other Sect with a hundred percent success rate was, naturally, Lin Feng's Celestial Sect of Wonders. Xiao Budian and Zhu Yi had no trouble dispatching their opponents to advance to the next round.

However, such results no longer surprised everyone. After the Wang Lin set the bar during the foundation establishment stage competition, everyone had already accepted the supernatural abilities of disciples from the Celestial Sect of Wonders and were already used to their victories.

When the Celestial Sect of Wonders lost their match would thus be the big news.

Chapter 307: Identity Reversals

Just when everyone started to instinctively think that you should have secured a victory, but you did not, they would consider it unusual. This was one of the ways to increase the reputation, and that was why Lin Feng was currently secretly grinning in joy as he stared at the Reputation Ratings displayed on the System.

After the first round of challenge, everyone realized that, coincidentally, among the last 16 surviving contenders, the eight dominant sects each had two representatives for the upcoming round.

Shortly after, the draw for the second round would begin. After the first round of challenge, those remaining were none other than the top-notch contenders from each clan. They were the most gifted among the gifted, the strongest among the strong ones.

As a result, beginning from the last-16 challenges, every challenge would be extremely competitive. The spectators were also looking forward to the release of the details of the draw for the last 16 contenders.

Even though the last 16 contenders from the Aurous Core Stage could earn a place to enter the Ancient Huanghai World, majority still set their eyes on the exact ranking of the contenders. The Aurous Core Stage was indicative of one's foundation and potential, and the challenges by the Foundation Establishment disciples yesterday were but just a warm-up for today.

Among the Aurous Core Cultivators participating in the subsequent contests, all of them were undeniably the most outstanding in their respective sects from the younger generation. Their potentials were limitless, their powers extraordinary. None of them could be said to be inferior to one another, and each had both the intention and the confidence to emerge as the top contender.

At this moment, everyone stared intently at the bronze bottle before the Vivant Joy Holy Man. From there, the last-16 draw would be revealed.

Zhuge Fengling stared at the bronze bottle, muttering to himself under his breath, "The strongest opponents should be Jiao Junchen, Tao Yaoyao, Song Qingyuan and Gu Lei. Oh, there is also that big bloke from the Northern Tribe, Du Kun."

"If I bump into any of them in the second round, that would be really unlucky of me...."

Yue Hongyan looked at her condescendingly, "Sooner or later you'll have to meet them. It does not make a difference at which stage that happens. There is nothing to be afraid of."

Yang Qing spoke softly beside her, "Senior, there is certainly a difference. Just like when you all were in the last-four of the Foundation Establishment Stage, had our Third Senior Brother not exhausted himself in the battle against Dao Yuting from the Heaven Lake Sect, perhaps he would still have enough stamina in him to battle you in the final."

"Conversely, had you all met Dao Yuting in the quarter finals, or even the last-16 round, even if you could win, it would still affect your subsequent performance."

Yue Hongyan said, "But not everyone is only as good as Dao Yuting. Even if one were exhausted in the battle against Dao Yuting, it did not necessarily mean that they could not win."

Listening to their discussion, Xiao Budian smiled and tilted his head. He asked Zhu Yi, "Second Senior Brother, who do you hope to get in the draw?"

Zhu Yi's demeanour was calm, he replied emotionlessly, "It does not make a difference who I get."

His tone was one of nonchalance. He did not mean to be arrogant or flamboyant, but it certainly revealed his confidence.

Zhu Yi looked at Xiao Budian, "My Junior Brother, what about you?"

Xiao Budian grinned, "Jiao Juncheng, Tao Yaoyao, Song Qingyuan, Gu Lei, Du Kun..." He repeated the names Zhuge Fengling mentioned previously and added two other names. All of them were the trickiest opponents among the Aurous Core last-16 contenders.

Zhu Yi laughed after hearing what he said. Zhuge Fengling's expression darkened instantaneously. She thought to herself, "You little Devil, you intentionally embarrass me."

Xiao Budian seemed to know what she was thinking. He laughed as he said, "These strong contenders were widely believed to be able to reach the last-eight, even the last-four. To be able to eliminate any of them this round would be such a huge pleasure."

Zhuge Fengling laughed dryly but did not say anything. The Gold-digging Mouse on her shoulder communicated with her through telepathy, "Fengling, they are little Devils and their way of thinking is definitely different from ours."

Just at that moment, the Vivant Joy Holy Man already drew the first lot – it was Zhu Yi.

The surrounding spectators were agitated, but quickly remained silent. They held their breath and listened attentively, waiting to find out the unlucky individual who would be up against Zhu Yi.

Apart from Zhu Yi's previous battle records, the most important reason for the spectator's reaction was because during the transactional process in the Spiritual Conference, he captured alive the descendant of the Great Qin Empire who tried to vie against him for the Mingdu Teeth.

This incident propelled him to a position of popularity in a short period of time.

That lean teenager was an Advanced Aurous Core. He even

learned the White Emperor Dragon Text as part of the Secret Manual of the Five Emperor True Dragons (a family secret within the royal family), making him a capable fighter.

However, rather unexpectedly and shockingly, this Advanced Aurous Core Cultivator was captured alive by Zhu Yi, who was only in the Beginner Aurous Core Stage.

Prior to this, rumors were abound that Zhu Yi was capable of holding off a Nascent Soul Stage Elder. However, in these rumors, Zhu Yi could achieve this partly because he was protected by a Nascent Soul Stage Magic Weapon. When he captured the Great Qin Empire descendant, however, he did not receive any protection nor assistance from any Magic Weapons, instead relying completely on his individual prowess to capture his opponent.

And as was widely known to everyone, the various outcomes – holding off, suppressing, defeating, killing and capturing alive – differed from each other. Especially in terms of difficulties, they were completely different from one another.

Based on what most people thought previously, to be able to defeat and severely wound the lanky teenager was conceivable to many.

Even killing would have some difficulties, though not entirely inconceivable.

However, when it came to capturing him alive, it was beyond the imagination of many. In fact, the entire flow of events during which he captured the teenager was witnessed by many. And these witnesses shuddered in fear when they recalled the incident.

That is because it seemed to many that perchance Zhu Yi did not expend much energy to capture that person alive. There was a stark difference in their abilities.

That made many even more impressed with and shocked at the powers that Zhu Yi displayed.

After all, at this point, Zhu Yi's cultivation had only reached the Beginner Aurous Core Stage. What were inconceivable to many were the immense powers he would amass when he advanced to the Intermediate and Advanced Aurous Core Stages.

And, when his Soul Formation succeeded, what would become of him and his powers?

The sheer thought of it was enough to strike fear in the group of people. As such, having only offered a glimpse of his real powers, Zhu Yi had become one of the favorites in the contest, his popularity equivalent to that of a Boss.

To many, Zhu Yi was guaranteed a spot in the last four. To them, it was only a matter of others challenging him. Unless he faced other favorites like himself, entering the last four was an easy feat for him.

Lin Feng could palpably feel that many of the spectators were agitated. He smirked, "My little Yi, you're quite impressive indeed. Weren't you supposed to slowly climb the ladder by defeating one by one those who stood in your way, before finally challenging the top contender?"

"Now, the reverse seems to have happened - instead, you have supplanted the position as the top contender."

Lin Feng smirked, "I feel so sorry for those contenders preparing to face Zhu the Devil King. Their journeys must be a tragic one."

Just as Lin Feng was immersed in his random thoughts, the Vivant Joy Holy Man had picked Zhu Yi's opponent.

Lin Feng saw the result and was instantaneously delighted.

It seemed that fate favored the meeting of those with enmity between them. Zhu Yi's opponent happened to be the Huo Family's second son, Huo Ming, with whom the Celestial Sect of Wonders' disciples had an unpleasant altercation previously.

When the result of the draw was announced, silence fell upon the

spectator stand. Everyone's eyes fled between Zhu Yi and Huo Ming.

"This will be an interesting fight," that was probably what most people were thinking.

To Zhu Yi, Huo Ming was one of those few among the last 16 contenders who could put up a convincing fight with him. The Huo Family's Mantra Abhijna specialized in brutal and fatal hand-to-hand fighting. The disciples in the tribe built a name for themselves after killing many people.

The usual basic fighting moves were insufficient to show the Huo Family's disciples real abilities. Only in a neck-to-neck battle would their fighting abilities be displayed.

The Hidden Dragon Teapot's unique characteristic was able to make it happen. It will allow Huo Ming to display his true powers and fight to the best of his ability.

Coupled with the elimination of Huo Ming's tribal brother, Huo Chen, by Zhu Yi's junior disciple Wang Lin in the Foundation Establishment Stage battle, some degree of enmity existed between them, making this battle an exciting one to watch.

Huo Ming saw the lot, but his expression did not change a bit. He merely took a look at Zhu Yi from afar, and his gaze remained as calm and imperturbable.

But it was precisely this look that made Lin Feng and Zhu Yi nodded secretly, "Not bad. After that time cutting stones, his entire mental state has indeed improved tremendously."

If it were the previous Huo Ming, while he could stay calm under normal circumstances, the result of the draw would have agitated him – he would have exuded a murderous aura and glared at Zhu Yi like a bull ready to charge.

However, the present Huo Ming was as calm as ever. He did not reveal any intention to kill or battle anyone.

His ability to control his state of mind, as well as his individual powers, spoke volumes about his improvement.

The peculiarity of the Huo Family's Mantra Abhijna could make them extraordinarily powerful. However, at the same time, their state of mind was precarious and it was easy to lose control of their mental state. As such, those who practised the Huo Family's Mantra to advanced levels often possessed the quality of a return to simplicity.

Asura Holy Man Huo Xiu was a quintessential example. From the present Huo Ming, Lin Feng could vaguely glimpse some resemblance with Huo Xiu.

The resemblance between them was not much, only a little bit. But for Huo Ming who was in the Advanced Aurous Core Stage, it was already a rarity. There were some Nascent Soul Stage Elder in the Huo Family who eclipsed him in their powers, but their state of mind was perhaps no better than Huo Ming.

The subsequent pairings after drawing the lots left many torn between amusement and frustration. Notably, the lot from Purple Cloud Sect looked worried.

Gu Lei and Li Kuiyin who were both from the Purple Cloud Sect ended up having to fight against each other. This pair of disciples had to face each other prematurely in the last 16, and this meant that one of them would not be able to enter the last eight.

The third pairing consisted of Shi Xingyun and the Northern Tribes Soul cultivator, Sang Luohe. This pairing was widely regarded as the most difficult to predict because Shi Xingyun had always maintained a low profile and very few had seen her in a battle.

And being a Soul Sorcerer that was hard to be found in the Royal House of the Northern Tribes and the Divine Lands, Sang Luohe was mysterious and unfathomable to many.

In the fourth and fifth groups, the Sun Moon Sword Sect couple would appear one after the other. And their opponents were the Huo Family's disciple other than Huo Ming, and Sword of Radiance Sect's Big Sister Tao Yaoyao who was on the same level of popularity as Zhu Yi.

The sixth pairing created another commotion. Song Qingyuan from the Heaven Lake Sect would be going against Du Kun from the Royal House of Northern Tribes. It would be a battle between nemeses.

And in the seventh group, it was Xiao Budian's turn.

Chapter 308: A Ferocious Battle

People usually chose to believe what they saw with their eyes, not what they heard with their ears.

As compared to Zhu Yi, whom everyone had placed on the pedestal, Xiao Budian attracted much less attention.

In the previous assassination incident, even though Song Qingyuan and company were present, they were hardly aware of what was happening. Regarding Xiao Budian's true powers, most people at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai knew little.

But owing to the impressive performance by the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, naturally people looked more favourably upon Xiao Budian.

As a result, they felt that the opponent he got this round was slightly underwhelming.

Mu Jihai from the Heaven Lake Sect was Xiao Budian's opponent in the second round. However, most people felt that, had Xiao Budian's opponent been Song Qingyuan, this match would have been more exciting to watch.

All these discussions naturally fell on Mu Jihai's ears and he was extremely unhappy. To make matters worse, the Heaven Lake Sect paid more attention to Song Qingyuan instead of himself. Of course, it was not because they wanted to ingratiate themselves with Song Qingyuan, but because his opponent was Du Kun from the Royal House of the Northern Tribes.

Du Kun's position in the Royal House of the Northern Tribes was comparable to Song Qingyuan's position in the Heaven Lake Sect. They were in their prime and were among the best Aurous Core cultivators of their generation. Their talent and potential were top-notch, and were both well regarded to be the successors of their respective sects.

The difference, however, lay in the fact that Song Qingyuan was perhaps indisputably the best in his sect and that no one could come close to him. On the other hand, as the Royal House of the Northern Tribes had different branches, apart from Du Kun, there was still Sang Luohe who garnered equal attention. However, it must be noted that Du Kun and Sang Luohe were like two parallel lines, and no conflict would occur between them.

The battle between Song Qingyuan and Du Kun, if slightly exaggerated, was tantamount to a future battle between the Royal House of the Northern Tribes and the Heaven Lake Sect.

If there were no accidents or unforeseen circumstances, these two individuals were destined to be leaders in their respective fields in the future.

In light of the significance of the battle, many sects and tribes, other than the Heaven Lake Sect and the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, were brimming with interest. In fact, many people even felt that it was a pity that the battle between the two of them had to come so early.

Even if not in the final round, they felt that both of them should at least meet each other in the last four. Only then would the battle be of greater significance and excitement.

To the spectators, this pair was regarded as the monumental battle of the second round of the Aurous Core Stage battle, to the extent that the battles between Xiao Budian and Mu Jihai, and Jiao Juncheng and Zhao Yan from the Sword of Radiance Sect were neglected by many.

Tuntun looked at Xiao Budian sinisterly, and said mockingly, "How does it feel like to be neglected?"

Xiao Budian shrugged indifferently, "This is only temporary. It only takes one battle to impress the spectators thoroughly."

Lin Feng heard this, and transmitted a message to him

telepathically to remind him of something.

Xiao Budian was taken aback. He thought about it for a while and smiled, "Alright, this sounds interesting!"

He moved towards Lin Feng, and said with a wide grin, "Master, if you do gain anything from it, I want a share of it too!"

Lin Feng laughed and flicked Xiao Budian on his head, "Don't worry, the good things will go to you."

Xiao Budian was momentarily overjoyed. He laughed, "Thank you, Master. You just wait and see! I promise to deliver impeccably."

On the other side, Shi Xingyun was teasing Jiao Juncheng, "What is it? Are you disappointed with the draw?"

Jiao Juncheng smiled nonchalantly, "If I have to be truthful, I am fairly tempted to challenge Zhu Yi. Whether it's now or later, it does not matter. Even if we don't meet each other, that will be fine too."

"I will wait for him in the final round, and I hope to be able to meet him then? Of course, that's predicated on the assumption that he manages to enter the final round."

Jiao Juncheng peered at Shi Xingyun, "You should be thinking of yourself. Sang Luohe won't be an easy opponent. The Royal House of the Northern Tribes is quite well-versed in the study of the Soul. Apart from the Purple Clouds Sect cultivators, any other people who have to be up against Sang Luohe won't have an easy time."

Shi Xingyun smiled and said, "I will definitely give it my best."

She looked towards the center of the battleground. There, the first pair of contenders – Zhu Yi and Huo Ming – were already making their way to the Hidden Dragon Teapot.

"Huo Ming has made improvement again. This battle must be a tough one."

Jiao Juncheng raised his eyebrow and turned to look at Shi Xingyun. He asked with a tone of seriousness, "Is there something you know that we don't?"

Shi Xingyun nodded gently, "Based on my knowledge, the Huo Family's most notable All-powerful Merciless Killing Technique is the Asura Doomsday Blade. It can annihilate all beings, and is in the same league as the Immemorial God Slayer Sect's Heaven Defying Sword of Fatality."

"As long as they have passed the Foundation Establishment Stage, any direct disciples from the Huo Family can cultivate the Asura Doomsday Blade. However, the level of mastery of this technique depends greatly on the individual's talent and intelligence. Oftentimes, one's understanding of the Asura Doomsday Blade does not correlate with the cultivation stage one is in."

Jiao Juncheng nodded, "I have heard about this before."

Shi Xingyun's gaze rested on Huo Ming, "The Heaven Lake Sect's Burning Ice Technique and Song of the Volcano can only be cultivated when an individual has reached a certain stage. If one is in a lower stage than that is required, the cultivation must fail. The likes of Dao Yuting are exceptions, and are rarely indicative of anything."

"Meanwhile, in the Huo Family's Asura Doomsday Blade, there are a few sword techniques that are not affected by the stage of cultivation. Instead, they depend solely on the individual's understanding of the mantra. As such, a rather odd phenomenon will appear where some Nascent Soul Stage Elders are not able to master the techniques successfully, but where a few cultivators from the Aurous Core Stage are able to successfully cultivate."

"And one of the sword techniques is extremely vicious. It is so vicious that it is almost forbidden to learn for the Huo Family's disciples who are already accustomed to arbitrary killing." Shi Xingyun averted her gaze, and said slowly, "Initially, among the

Huo Family's Aurous Core cultivators, only the untraceable Huo Big Brother successfully mastered that sword technique. But that does not seem to be the case now..."

Jiao Juncheng's expression started to reveal some interest, "Now that you just mentioned it, I think I am able to recall it. I must admit, while it is cruel, it is a powerful mantra. Do you mean to say that Huo Ming has successfully mastered it?"

Shi Xingyun's sight fell upon Zhu Yi. She spoke softly, "I cannot be sure. However, judging from Huo Ming's present state, it resembles Huo Big Brother from three years ago."

Jiao Juncheng now also looked at Zhu Yi with a grin, "If that is indeed the case, I am now really excited to watch this match."

Lin Feng and company's eyes also followed Zhu Yi's entrance into the Hidden Dragon Teapot. Xiao Budian looked at Huo Ming with a slight frown, "Master, why do I feel like there is something amiss?"

"He is brewing his emotions," Lin Feng replied calmly, "Before this, he managed to overcome the bottleneck in his cultivation. Be it his mantra cultivation or his state of mind, he has improved tremendously and indubitably reached the peak of the Advanced Aurous Core Stage."

"However, in the face of Little Yi, he has only once chance. If he can seize it, the outcome may not be cast in stone. If he can't seize it, he still is not Little Yi's opponent."

At this point, Lin Feng's eyes flashed, "I have heard before that the Huo Family's Asura Doomsday Blade has a few killer moves that frighten even the devils and deities. If I am right about it, he intends to perform one of those moves."

"However, after all, he only just achieved his breakthrough, so his foundation is not strong yet. In order to successfully perform the mantra that he only just cultivated, he needs to brew his emotions, build up his intention to kill, raise his physical and

mental states to their prime, even outdo his best – only then will he stand a chance of winning."

Xiao Budian contemplated, "And this move, like what Master just said, is his only chance?"

Lin Feng nodded. Yang Qing looked at Zhu Yi, "What do you think Second Senior Brother will do? Will he surprise attack Huo Ming while Huo Ming is preparing to attack him, or will he wait for him to issue his attacks before delivering a crippling blow?"

Lin Feng smiled, "Your Second Senior brother may be well versed in ancient scriptures, but that does not mean that he subscribes to those archaic and atavistic ideas. Giving in to his opponents is never his style."

Zhu Yi treats everything the same way: he is principled; he carries out what he has to perform unhesitatingly with swiftness.

True enough, as soon as he entered the Hidden Dragon Teapot, the first words he uttered was, "The moment we first met at Yuzhou City and you and Huo Chen attempted to provoke me and my brothers, this fight has become inevitable."

Once he finished the sentence, Zhu Yi unsheathed his sword and slashed mercilessly at Huo Ming.

Huo Ming looked at Zhu Yi coldly, and mustered a few words from his throat, "A pity that we are in the Hidden Dragon Teapot, otherwise, I would have beheaded you today."

As he said this, he unsheathed his long sword. His sword radiance transformed into pitch-blackness when he met Zhu Yi.

Zhu Yi wielded two sword techniques: the Heaven Sword and the Earth Sword, together they formed the Tai Hexagram Sword.

The Tai Hexagram was an auspicious one, and could suppress Huo Ming's murderous intention, while annulling the vicious aura and inauspiciousness of the Asura Doomsday Blade.

Huo Ming witnessed this. His countenance was cold and expressionless. He suddenly let out a deafening roar while his body was wrapped in black fog.

Amidst the black fog, Huo Ming looked as though he were the God of Death from Hell, full of the determination to kill and destroy everything.

This aura was similar to that of Huo Chen previously, except that it was even crueler, even more bloodthirsty, even lonelier, and even more violent.

Huo Ming shouted loudly, and stomped his foot. He slashed his sword, creating black sword radiance. Then, he slashed again, and then again. The power of three consecutive Asura Doomsday Blade combined together was massive. Its unstoppable destructive power forcefully demolished Zhu Yi's Tai Hexagram Sword Technique.

Huo Ming would not stop slashing vigorously. One after the other, he slashed violently. With a blink of an eye, he charged towards Zhu Yi speedily.

"Things have indeed changed," Zhu Yi's eyebrows moved. Again, he wielded two sword techniques: the Vibrating Sword Technique and the Qian Sword Technique.

Combined together, they formed the Great Strength Hexagram. Thunder rumbled in the sky; its power was magnificent and boundless.

After using the Great Strength Way of the Sword, Zhu Yi did not stop attacking. The third and fourth sword techniques he used subsequently were similarly an amalgamation of the Vibrating Sword Technique and the Qian Sword Technique. But, this time, the order was reversed.

Zhu Yi's two Ways of the Facile Blade were used at the same time, combining as one the Great Strength Way of the Sword and the Great Calamity Way of the Sword. With that he met Huo Ming's

vicious Asura Doomsday Blade.

Chapter 309: What A Waste

Zhu Yi's Great Strength Way of the Sword sent rumbling thunder across the sky. The stance was of immense strength and its force had no end – it was enough to face off Huo Ming's Asura Doomsday Blade head on.

As for the Great Calamity Way of the Sword, it had the strength and quality of restoring the fertility of all beings and the fullness of life energy counteracted the murderous energy of the Asura Doomsday Blade.

The two ways of the sword were released at the same time, and worked together to resolve Huo Ming's fierce assault. Besides that, they fought back against Huo Ming with unprecedented fierceness and speed.

Huo Ming took a deep breath as he faced Zhu Yi's attack.

A streak of black light wrapped itself around Huo Ming's weapon like a current of electricity. It came alive and meandered around and, under the cover of darkness, Huo Ming's knife morphed into a huge shining knife at over two meters long. The scene was horrifying.

However, this giant knife minimized the moment Huo Ming waved his weapon and reverted back to its original size. Except this time there were no longer flashing streaks of flickering black light and the blade was now completely pitch black. The hidden strength and ferocity seemed to bend the ripple the air and space around it.

Huo Ming slashed out and the air ripped in the wake of the fact, leaving a dense black scar with a calamitous kind of energy.

Zhu Yi nodded his head slightly and said, "The Asura Doomsday Blade.... Indeed impressive."

Huo Ming was, after all, in the advanced aurous core stage and

his mana pool was substantial and was actually bigger than Zhu Yi's. Zhu Yi could not obtain any advantage by facing him head-on.

Zhu Yi had no intention to fight his adversary's strength with his own weakness. Faced with Huo Ming's fierce blade, he flicked his sword towards it with two quick stabs and released two streaks of sword Qi of light and darkness. The light streak was brilliant and blinding while the other was full of doom and gloom.

The two streaks of sword Qi intertwined in the air and immediately morphed into the Great Boundaries of the Celestial Light and Darkness Mandala. It opened up like a huge cloth bag in the sky and prepared to clash with the incoming Huo Ming.

Huo Ming's previous action of rushing forward was equivalent of running head-on into the huge bag in front of him.

Those who had seen Zhu Yi's Great Boundaries of Celestial Light and Darkness Mandala knew that even if Huo Ming stopped abruptly in his tracks, Zhu Yi's Mandala would still barrel forward and swallow him up.

Once in the Great Boundaries of Celestial Light and Darkness Mandala, Huo Ming would no longer be in control of his life and death. Zhu Yi's could cause the Mandala could collapse into itself, similar to a minute version of a global-scale disaster. The strength of the fact was not something an aurous core stage cultivator could resolve or negate.

Huo Ming's cold eyes stared ahead at the mass of white and black in front of him. It seemed like a portal to another tiny universe of pure light and darkness.

All of a sudden, his body curled and twisted.

Such a movement took away Zhu Yi's target even though he originally locked in on his adversary.

Visually, Huo Ming's body was still there but his huge physical body minimized in the blink of an eye and the surface area was

reduced.

To the public watching the battle outside of the Hidden Dragon Teapot, let alone Zhu Yi, could feel that in that moment Huo Ming seemed to vanish into thin air.

Disappeared into nothing in a moment's passing.

Zhu Yi's gaze froze. As the person directly involved, his experience was the strongest and could also be said to be the sharpest. He could faintly feel that whatever happened before this was within Huo Ming's calculations.

Once released, his Great Boundaries of Celestial Light and Darkness Mandala was extremely difficult to dodge and avoid unless the other party had a premeditated plan.

It seemed like Huo Ming was already prepared for this. The fierce slashing of the knife was, in reality, just a foreshadow and a cover to suggest that he was heading straight for the net and bait out Zhu Yi's Great Boundaries of Celestial Light and Darkness Mandala. He was already prepared and was waiting for Zhu Yi to release and then immediately retreat.

If Zhu Yi did not use the Great Boundaries of Celestial Light and Darkness Mandala, then his previous attack would become a real one. Under the current circumstances, however, it became a feint to bait his opponent.

"My trump card, which has never let me down before, missed its target today. My spirit is gone," Zhu Yi thought to himself. "When I realized that I have fallen into his calculation and his trap, I can't help but feel at a loss, as if I was played by a mischievous clown and my confidence and dignity would take a hit."

"Under such circumstances, I could possibly develop feelings of exasperation and anger and press forward to take back what was lost. I could become increasingly frustrated and, in the process, commit more and unforgivable errors and betray even more

weaknesses."

Zhu Yi laughed on the inside. "Could it be that my emotions would be within his calculations as well? This is interesting. Okay then, show me what you are going to now."

At this point, Zhu Yi remained expressionless but the longsword in his hand trembled and a streak of Dui Sword Technique and another streak of Li Sword Technique burst forth.

Dui above and Li below – fire blazes in the pond, Change!

This was the pinnacle of attack strength in the Way of the Facile Blade. It was the most dominant and intimidating of all, the Transformation Sword Technique. This technique was filled with an unstoppable and world-changing brilliance, and morphed into a white patch and shot out towards Huo Ming.

Outside the Hidden Dragon Teapot, Jiao Junchen witnessed the scene but shook his head faintly, and his eyes were filled with utter disappointment.

"You realized that you were tricked, so you became angry? Such temperament is a little bit too pathetic. How could you possibly hope to improve with a mentality like that?"

However, everybody else watching the fight did not think the same way. Some people in the crowd cried out as the strength of Zhu Yi's technique was enough to petrify all the aurous core stage cultivators.

Faced with the onslaught, Huo Ming's mouth contorted into a wry smile.

His originally miniscule body size immediately reverted back to its original size and the murderous quality and ferocious energy suddenly exploded forward again. The flora inside the Hidden Dragon Teapot seemed to wither in response and Huo Ming showed unprecedented ferocity and intimidation since the beginning of the fight.

From the start of the fight, even though he had his ups and downs against Zhu Yi and looked as if it was a heated battle, the truth was that Huo Ming had been suppressing himself and holding down his rippling mana as well as the true ferocity in his chest. He held back the tyrannical explosiveness of his body.

And all of this was released at this point in time and he no longer held back.

Huo Ming felt a wanton relief as if he had the biggest breakthrough of his life and his whole spirit, person and being, reached an unprecedented pinnacle.

All the preparation, patience and covering was all for this moment.

The knife in Huo Ming's hand was raised but did not come down. The stance of the knife was sprung but not triggered and an immense strength spread around the vicinity and enveloped the entire area.

Zhu Yi, who was in the middle of it, could feel that the air and space around him was shut down and arrested by Huo Ming's mana in an instant.

It became a solitary space, closed off to the outside world, and the darkness of it all was not unlike hell on Earth. When one looked inside, there were only skulls and bones and a sea of blood and corpses!

In that instance, he seemed to enter an inferno of carrion and death.

"The Asura Array!" Outside the Hidden Dragon Teapot, Jiao Junchen and Shi Xingyun shivered at the same time.

The Asura Array – the killer move of the Asura Doomsday Blade!

Non-stop killing and unstoppable death, the ultimate end of the human life, hell on Earth!

"It's the Asura Array indeed! He really mastered it!" Shi Xingyun's eyes sparkled with awe and wonder. "The Huo Family has really gained from this. Another aurous core stage cultivator has mastered the Asura Array."

The formidable energy from the Asura Array rippled and was charged with the fearsome stink of blood and death. Outside the Teapot, the onlookers were stirred and an uproar ensued.

Even though Song Qingyuan had a smile on his face and was typically indifferent towards the process of the competition, at this point the smile on his face hardened and faded a little bit. He watched the Hidden Dragon Teapot with a more serious look.

The straightforward and direct Tao Yaoyao, who was chatting away with Zhao Yan and the others, began to compliment Huo Ming. "The Asura Array. It's been a long time since I've seen this. Who would have thought another member of the Huo Family, who's also an aurous core stage cultivator, could master this move?"

Du Kun, Sang Luohe of the the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, Li Kuiyin and Gu Lei of the Purple Clouds Sect were also extremely solemn. Huo Ming, who had mastered the Asura Array, now commanded the respect of all aurous core stage cultivators.

Inside the Asura Array, Zhu Yi's Transformation Sword Technique was still thick with intense strength and a majestic aura but was ultimately wiped clean, piece by piece, by the deathly energy coming from the Asura Array.

Huo Ming raised his giant knife and the tip of knife seemed like it was supporting the entire world. He peered at Zhu Yi and chuckled, "I need to thank you. It is with your help that I could break through the bottleneck and master the Asura Array technique."

"Originally, I was going to punish you with death and give you the honor of becoming the first person to die under my knife

during my first use of the Asura Array to show my gratitude."

"What a waste, though, that we are in the Hidden Dragon Teapot and I cannot actually kill you right here. But don't worry, I will have the opportunity in the days to come."

"I can feel that even if I don't kill you right here, by beating you at this place at this time, I have experienced the thunder tribulations and it won't be long before I ascend to the nascent soul stage."

Huo Ming slowly stepped forward as he spoke. The giant knife slashed downwards, but with the speed of a snail and a slowness that exasperated everyone.

Except, with the swing of his blade the entire Asura Array was also trembling along. The entire murderous energy of the Asura Array was channeled towards the tip of Huo Ming's blade. The amount of doom and dark energy amassed at that point of a quality and amount that froze people's hearts.

Under the slash of the blade, the destructive force of the Asura Array and the ensuring disasters were concentrated onto the blade. This blade was all-conquering and eliminated every living soul that stood in its way.

Enemies that were stuck inside the Asura Array were locked in by the energy coming from within and had nowhere to run.

"Master, is this what you were talking about, Huo Ming's opportunity?" At this point, Xiao Budian's face tightened up and became very solemn. "It is indeed fierce!"

Yue Hongyan, Yang Qing and the others also wore a look of gloom and solemnity and stared at the movie picture coming from the top of the Hidden Dragon Teapot.

However, it was Lin Feng that had a plain and expressionless face. He smiled and said, "It's true that this is his only chance. But from the looks of it, your Senior Zhu will not give him this chance

anymore."

Inside the Hidden Dragon Teapot, Zhu Yi watched in silence as Huo Ming's blade came closer and closer. All of a sudden, a grin flashed across his face and he let loose a quiet sigh. "I also think it is a waste that we are in the Hidden Dragon Teapot."

Zhu Yi kept his sword in his sheath as he spoke and turned around with both hands behind his back, as if he was completely giving up on defending himself.

But Huo Ming's soul suddenly trembled and flickered as he had been watching Zhu Yi the whole time and suddenly discovered something was extremely wrong.

Zhu Yi's eyes were a complete pitch black. His eyes were no longer separated by white and black as his eye whites completely disappeared. In his eye sockets was a complete mass of black, much alike the silent and gloomy tranquility of midnight.

Zhu Yi's voice appeared in the Hidden Dragon Teapot. "I also think, there will be another chance in the future. The thing is, when we exit the Hidden Dragon Teapot don't run when you see me."

Chapter 310: The Higher the Level, the Wider the Gap

Faced with Huo Ming's ultimate reckoning, Zhu Yi's expression remained calm and natural, but his eyes were insidiously coloured pitch black.

In the next moment, in the uncanny tranquillity of the darkness, a brilliant radiance lit up from within – but it was one devoid of warmth and amicability. It was one of pure light.

"Birth of light from ultimate darkness, polar reversal?!" Outside the Hidden Dragon Teapot, Xiao Budian's eyes lit up. "What a fantastic move from Senior Zhu!"

Within Zhu Yi's pitch-black eyes, the light was blindingly radiant. From the depths of ultimate darkness came the birth of the brightest light, and the streaks of light became stronger and stronger until they morphed into a single ray of holy light of dazzling brilliance.

This ray of holy light had an unstoppable stance and directly pierced through Huo Ming's Asura Array.

Once pierced by the holy light, the Asura Array began to tremble and shake and collapse into itself. This was not because he concentrated the destructive force of the Asura Array onto the tip of his blade and neither was this within his control – this happened because the Asura Array could not withstand the strength of the external assault!

Asura Array, the ultimate move of the Asura Doomsday Blade, could not withstand Zhu Yi's ray of holy light that hatched from the depths of darkness and instantly shattered into pieces.

Huo Ming's eyes froze as he witnessed what just transpired. Even though his mental strength was decent and he was relatively resilient, the sudden reversal and the fall from cloud nine into the

abyss crushed him. He almost went mad at the dismal sight.

Compared to someone who had not experienced anything more crushing, there is no doubt that he wished it was right in front of his eyes, but only to realize that it was his erroneous understanding in the end.

"Kill!" Huo Ming had been suppressed for a long time, and the explosively murderous feeling drove him mad. The composed temperament was forced and reluctantly maintained, and now that it had been dashed to pieces his whole being was consumed by murderous fire. His eyes flashed red as he pounced towards Zhu Yi.

Even though his attack still had a form of some sort, but in the eyes of the audience there was only pity and heavy sighs.

The previous progress that he made to the next level was completely ruined and he slipped into regression.

At this point in time, he could never hope to defeat Zhu Yi. When the forces of the Hidden Dragon Teapot came into effect, Huo Ming was frozen to the spot with a look of gloom and dismay, as if a bucket of cold water had been dumped over his head.

Since the inauguration of the Spiritual Conference, the Asura Holy Man, Huo Xiu, was stoic as a stone statue and did not utter a single word, as if nothing in the world deserved his attention. Suddenly, he began to move.

The five fingers on his hand straightened and whipped downwards in the direction of Huo Ming. There was nothing aggressive or murderous about this move and neither were there any ripples of mana.

However, a bleeding wound appeared across Huo Ming's forehead. The opening was blood red but not a single drop of blood flowed out.

Huo Ming was taken aback and knelt down with his head bowed in front of the Huo Xiu in silence.

"When we return, go and find the person you've always wanted to avoid." Huo Xiu's cold voice rang out in the air.

Huo Ming's body shuddered. After a long while, he whispered his acknowledgement of his judgment. "Yes, sir."

As for the defeated Huo Ming, everybody's attention was no longer on him as their gazes were transferred to Zhu Yi, who was not exiting the Hidden Dragon Teapot.

Perhaps it was because their opponents were too weak in the first round of competition that Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian had no trouble achieving victory and thus did not display any extraordinary qualities or moves. However, after Zhu Yi and Huo Ming's battle, everyone witnessed the extraordinary strength of the disciples from the Celestial Sect of Wonders once again.

The pressure of the stirring performance of Zhu Yi, who was only in the aurous core stage, exceeded that of Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing, who were only in the foundation establishment stage.

It seemed as if, the higher the standard and level, the gap between the disciples of Celestial Sect of Wonders and everybody else became wider and wider.

Wang Lin of the beginner foundation establishment stage had to take the fight to the final moments before she emerged victorious against Dao Yuting, who was already in the advanced foundation establishment stage. If not for the Finger of Rebirth that Wang Lin was hiding all along, the victor of the battle would be unclear.

On the other hand, even though Zhu Yi of the beginner aurous core stage was forced to play his new trump card to defeat Huo Ming of the advanced aurous core stage, it seemed as if there was a hint of ease about the fact.

Everybody's expressions were solemn and heavy, especially the other aurous core stage participants of the competition.

Huo Ming, who just mastered the Asura Array, could be considered the best of the best amongst the advanced aurous core stage cultivators. Of all the aurous core stage participants of the competition, only a meagre few had a hundred percent confidence of defeating Huo Ming.

And they were in the advanced aurous core stage, just like Huo Ming.

Zhu Yi, who was only in the beginner aurous core stage, and his display of dominance brought intense pressure to the rest of the competitors. It was no wonder that many people placed him at position 'demon king boss'.

Huo Ming had also exited the Hidden Dragon Teapot at this point in time and his head was bent over as he walked back to the Huo Family camp. Everyone in the Huo Family was devastated.

Yet, they could not really blame or reprimand Huo Ming. He even used the Asura Array and they could not possibly ask for more when he ended up in defeat.

It was not because Huo Ming did not put in enough effort – it was because his opponent was too otherworldly!

Naturally, Huo Chen was the one feeling better. Ever since the loss to Wang Lin, Huo Chen was in tatters.

He was in the advanced foundation establishment stage and he still lost to Wang Lin, who was only in the beginner foundation establishment stage. To Huo Chen, it was not just a simple loss; this was as close as it gets to humiliation.

Now that there was Huo Ming to accompany him, he began to feel less lonely.

Of course, he did not feel very good about another member of his family suffering a loss at the hands of a disciple from the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Behind Huo Chen, a grey-clothed youth had more mixed feelings.

He subconsciously glanced in the direction of the Celestial Sect of Wonders to look for the originally familiar but now extremely distant figure.

However, Wang Lin was shut in under the care of Lin Feng and Wang Zhuo naturally could not find him.

Wang Zhuo chuckled as if he were laughing at himself, but heaved a sigh in the end as he thought about when he first entered the Hengyue Faction. Back then, he was so ambitious and well-spirited and was doted upon by his seniors and masters.

Wang Lin used to be the laughingstock of the other disciples of the Hengyue Faction. Wang Zhuo, who was extremely egotistic was himself the one always laughing at him.

"I'm the joke now, right?" Wang Zhuo shook his head. His emotional state now was a lot more peaceful than before. When Wang Lin first entered the round-of-eight, he was severely affected.

And when Wang Lin defeated Huo Chen, Wang Zhuo began to feel that his entire world was crumbling.

When Wang Lin defeated Dao Yuting, who was even stronger, Wang Zhuo became completely numb.

He once again glanced towards the Celestial Sect of Wonders and at Lin Feng. A single thought ran around his mind again and again: "Is this Celestial Sect of Wonders and the leader so extraordinary?"

As for Wang Zhuo's gaze, Lin Feng would naturally not pay any attention to it. He was smiling at Zhu Yi, who had just returned from battle.

"The Birth of Light from Ultimate Darkness... Zhu Yi, you did good today. If you reversed that, there was the beginning of darkness from the ultimate light," Lin Feng smiled as he said, "When light and darkness could be interchangeable like that, your understanding of the mantra would advance to a higher level."

Zhu Yi nodded his head repeatedly. "Thank you for your advice, master. I will mull over it."

Lin Feng continued. "Go and quietly observe the dawn and dusk, the sunrise and sunset. It will help with your understanding."

"Yes, master." Zhu Yi replied. Xiao Budian was giggling at the side and said, "Senior Zhu, when Huo Ming's Asura Array came out I thought you were done."

Zhu Yi tapped Xiao Budian's forehead. "You little shit. In your eyes, I'm always done for no matter what happened. I knew that."

Xiao Budian was over his head in amusement. His eyeballs rolled in their sockets and he sighed, "Senior Li's luck isn't so good, however."

Once Zhu Yi and Huo Ming's battle ended, the second pair was about to begin. However, the pair battling it out were disciples of the same sect, Gu Lei and Li Kuiyin.

At this point, besides the Blue Pavilion Holy Man who still had a natural expression, the other cultivators of the Purple Clouds Sect were all black-faced.

Of the round-of-sixteen, eight different sects held two spots each and the outcome was that Gu Lei and Li Kuiyin had to be matched together.

Even though this had happened before in the history of the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, it was still a small chance in the end. Whoever ended up with such a situation could be said to be the most unfortunate.

Xiao Budian cupped his hands around his mouth in the shape of a loudspeaker and shouted, "Let's go, Sister Li! You have to win!"

Li Kuiyin turned around and smiled. "With your luck, I will." She turned back and forced a laugh to herself. "The problem is, your encouragement and me putting in effort may not be effective."

Once in the Hidden Dragon Teapot, Li Kuiyin looked up and glared at Gu Lei. Gu Lei placed his hands out with a gesture and an expression of helplessness.

Li Kuiyin muttered with a tone of indignation and said, "Stop pretending. We have battled each other countless times within our doors and whenever you truly displayed your skills I have never beaten you a single time."

Gu Lei laughed and dimples appeared on his cheeks. "Anything goes for me, really. I'm only afraid of the seniors having opinions about what I do."

Li Kuiyin grunted and replied, "stop with your nonsense. I know where I stand. Even if you let me proceed to the round-of-eight, that will be the end for me. The sect has hopes for you to enter into the round-of-four."

Gu Lei shook his head and said quietly, "The Spiritual Conference of today is filled with strong competitors. Even if I advance to the next round I have a good chance of being knocked out in the round-of-eight."

"If I don't meet the two monsters from the Celestial Sect of Wonders or Jiao Junchen, I may have a chance. Even so, the other competitors are not easy to beat either."

Li Kuiyin walked up and tapped him on the shoulder. "Believe me, the others are hoping not to face you in their next round."

She waved her fists in the air and continued, "The following rounds are all up to you. If you let us down, you'll get it from me."

Once she was done, Li Kuiyin tilted her head upwards and muttered, "I admit defeat in this round."

The onlookers from outside the Hidden Dragon Teapot felt a little anticlimactic and were discussing amongst themselves. Even so, they did not really know what to say as those two were disciples from the same. From the looks of it, they had a good relationship

and to hope that they would battle each other to the very end was highly unrealistic in the first place.

A tactical concession so that the stronger participant could advance to the next level and save his strength for the next round was a natural and forgivable choice in such a situation.

Except, now that this happened the audience's expectations for the next round were much higher.

Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian's glanced over at the Great Qin Empire's camp at the same time. Over there, Shi Xingyun stepped out of the throng and walked towards the Hidden Dragon Teapot.

On the other side, from the Royal Houses of the Northern Tribes' camp, a skinny youth walked out. He had a physical build much unlike that of normal youths from his region, and was also Shi Xingyun's opponent, Sang Luohe.

Lin Feng looked at the participants about to enter the Teapot and an expression of excitement flashed across his face.

"Besides the mysterious mantras of the Northern Tribes, we should be able to expect more revelations about the Secret Manual of the Five Imperial True Dragons from this little girl, eh?"

Chapter 311: Crouching Tiger, Hidden Dragon

Lin Feng's gaze shifted from Sang Luohe to Shi Xingyun, and his eyes shut gently.

"Something doesn't feel right about this girl; her soul is very unusual." Lin Feng could thoroughly distinguish Shi Xingyun's mana waves, but as for her soul, if she herself does not project it astrally, even great Immortal Soul cultivators would not be able to penetrate it.

But as Lin Feng gazed at Shi Xingyun, he still sensed that her soul was strange, which piqued his interest greatly. "Looks like that soul sorcerer of the Northern Tribes may have to eat his own words this time."

Sang Luohe walked slowly to the Hidden Dragon Gorge, but did not enter the Gorge like Shi Xingyun did, and instead sat cross-legged on the ground.

The surrounding crowd stared at him curiously as Sang Luohe sat there with his eyes closed, and his slender face looked serene as ever, as though he was sound asleep.

"What's he doing? He's not entering the Hidden Dragon Gorge?" Many onlookers in the crowd had these questions drifting in their minds.

Only a few of them could vaguely make out a faint light floating above Sang Luohe's head, which morphed into a ray of radiance and entered the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

Zhu Yi turned to Lin Feng and asked, "Master, is that Sang Luohe's soul? But, how can it be like that?"

Regarding astral projection, the higher a cultivator's personal mastery level, the stronger his soul would be, so the form it adopts after astral projection would be clearer and more tangible.

When a Nascent Soul stage cultivator projects his soul astrally, others perceive it as no less than a real person. Aurous Core stage cultivators with strong souls would also produce clear and agile projections that have almost condensed into a physical entity.

Although Sang Luohe trained specifically in soul mastery, when his soul was projected out, it was faded and indiscernible under the overhead sun, like a faint shadow, almost transparent.

Lin Feng explained, "This is the special trait of the soul mantras of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes. Observe carefully, and you'll learn even more from it."

Zhu Yi, Xiao Budian and the rest of the disciples nodded in unison, and observed the Hidden Dragon Gorge attentively.

Inside the gorge, Shi Xingyun lifted his head and gazed at an empty plot of land. He smiled faintly, "Your soul mastery is indeed as deep as the secret mantras of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes."

The interior of the Hidden Dragon Gorge suddenly rang with Sang Luohe's voice coming from every direction.

"Please excuse my inferior skills, Princess Xingyun. I look forward to learning from you."

Before his voice disappeared, Shi Xingyun's vision suddenly turned pitch black, as though she had fallen into a deep abyss and was completely deprived of her six senses.

She could not think, see, hear, smell, taste, or move.

She wanted to step backward, but then realized that she could not move at all. Not being able to even control one's own body would easily make anyone extremely terrified and anxious.

But the onlooking audience could not empathize with what Shi Xingyun was feeling. Most of them could only see Shi Xingyun standing there, silent and motionless like a clay puppet or a wooden statue, while Sang Luohe's physical body was sitting

quietly outside the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

"Has it started already?" Zhuge Fengling was baffled, unable to grasp the situation.

Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing similarly knitted their eyebrows, and gazed at the Hidden Dragon Gorge in confusion and uncertainty.

Xiao Budian lowered his head slightly and said to Zhu Yi, "Second Senior, I could make out Sang Luohe's obscure figure, then I saw a black shadow suddenly emerge from his body and leap onto Shi Xingyun. I couldn't see anything else, how much could you observe?"

Zhu Yi stared closely at the light shining forth from the mouth of the Hidden Dragon Gorge, and answered casually, "Not a lot more than you could. That black shadow you saw was a hideous brute covered entirely with purple tattoos."

"But I couldn't see what happened after the black shadow leaped onto Shi Xingyun."

Lin Feng said at one side, "That is the Black Nightmare Prison spell of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes' secret soul spells. It can repress others' souls and sever the connection between the target's soul and his physical body, imprisoning the opponent's soul within one's own spells and depriving the opponent of his six senses."

With Lin Feng's current mastery levels and the strength of his soul, even though he could not fully comprehend the principles behind Sang Luohe's spell, he could still see its effects on Shi Xingyun.

Comparing these against the famed special features of the secret soul spells of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, one could easily understand what Sang Luohe was doing.

Xiao Budian frowned slightly, "There's not a trace of it. It's too

difficult to fend against the soul spells of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes."

"That's not true." Lin Feng smiled, "There are two forces that best counter the secret soul spells, one of them would be thunder spells. Once the heavenly thunder roars, the frightened shaken soul would scatter. Blazing thunder spells deal the greatest damage to people's souls, hence are ideal for opposing soul spells."

"Besides thunder spells, the opponents that soul sorcerers fear the most are incidentally the martial arts cultivators that the Royal House of the Northern Tribes abounds with."

Lin Feng patted Xiao Budian's head. "Great martial arts cultivators are hot-blooded and muscular, fiery like the sun. Their soul and their well-built bodies are linked very tightly to each other, making them almost immovable and similarly effective for countering soul spells."

Among all his disciples, the one who should fear Sang Luohe the least would be Xiao Budian. Even though his soul was weaker than Zhu Yi's, but his physical strength was immense, and he could control the forces of wind and thunder. If pitted against Sang Luohe, he would not be on the losing end.

Zhu Yi nodded at one side. "Indeed, a strong physique would fend off impure spirits easily and prevent evil from invading one's body."

"While that might be true, there are only a handful of people who boast these qualities." Lin Feng thought to himself, "Aside from a select few, the others among the top sixteen Aurous Core cultivators would have an incredibly hard time dealing with Sang Luohe."

Lin Feng scanned the crowd. The elders from the respective sects were also explaining the principles of the spell they witnessed to their disciples, but in fact, most of them were still perplexed as they stared at the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

People are most easily afraid of the unknown, and the majority of the audience there gazed at Sang Luohe's physical body sitting calmly outside the Hidden Dragon Gorge in horror and unease.

This was just an exhibition match at a spiritual conference, so Sang Luohe could afford to be so exposed. One could only imagine that in a real fight to the death, Sang Luohe would definitely conceal his physical body with care before projecting his soul to engage his opponents in battle.

And for most people, they could not even see Sang Luohe, and would already be doomed.

Xiao Budian gazed at the Hidden Dragon Gorge, "How would Shi Xingyun handle this?"

Before he could finish asking his question, Shi Xingyun, who was inside the Hidden Dragon Gorge, already gave her answer.

The young lady in yellow, who was previously as still as a ceramic sculpture, suddenly flickered her sullen eyes and instantly regained her vitality and spiritual energy, but her gaze now contained something completely different from before.

The young lady crooned, and the voice she let out was no human language, instead resembling the odd syllables of a dragon's moan.

The faint figure of a dragon then emerged from her head, lifelike and picturesque. Its overwhelming draconic might diffused to the surroundings, shocking everything in the audience.

"I see, I knew there was something amiss about her soul." This realization dawned upon Lin Feng, and he shook his head and laughed. "But I would have never thought that this brat actually infused the dragon soul of an Immemorial Celestial Dragon into her own soul."

Shi Xingyun obviously could not have relied solely on her own strength to infuse a dragon soul. She must have received assistance from the Great Qin Royal Family.

The original intention of doing so would have been to help her master the mantras within the Secret Manual of the Five Imperial True Dragons, but a side effect of this was that her soul became exceedingly strong.

At least, in the Aurous Core stage, the strength of Shi Xingyun's soul has definitely reached the peak of its potential.

When the Northern Tribes' Prince Xian of the Left witnessed this sight, his eyelids shuddered and he shook his head. He turned to Shi Zongyue, "You people were so willing to invest your capital in her. That's the dragon soul of a pure-blood Immemorial Celestial Dragon, right? Even the Great Void Sect that rears dragons wouldn't bear to use them like this. I reckon that even Crown Prince Chongyun wouldn't enjoy such treatment, right?"

Shi Zongyue smiled, "Our Great Qin Empire only made this one exception, but Xingyun's chance was given to her by her senior."

Upon hearing this, the expressions of all the Immortal Soul cultivators present shifted slightly before quickly reverting back to normal.

Meanwhile in the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Shi Xingyun crooned incessantly. She clasped her hands together and rays of faint gold and white light enveloped her and swirled around her body, morphing into a roaring Platinum Light Dragon, produced from the Abhijina of the Imperial Script of the White Dragon.

Shi Xingyun's Platinum Light Dragon glistened with a dazzling golden luster and bounced around continuously, emitting harsh grating electric sparks that cackled loudly. Rolling storms of lightning then appeared around the Platinum Light Dragon's body.

"Roar!" The dragon soul's figure above Shi Xingyun's head and the Platinum White Dragon before her both let out an incomparably ferocious roar, like the bellow of an Immemorial Dragon, or the cracking of thunderbolts.

Waves upon waves of deafening sounds shook the entire interior of the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

The originally formless sound waves, like the ripples on a water surface spreading outwards, quickly rocked the air and merged into the blurry silhouette of a person. It was Sang Luohe's soul!

Since the start of the battle, Sang Luohe's soul finally revealed itself before the crowd for the first time, and everyone could confirm its presence clearly with their naked eyes.

The blurry figure swayed about violently, as though it was a porcelain object undergoing tremendous shock, with the possibility of breaking at any time.

And Shi Xingyun's roar was incessant, long, and majestic, seemingly unceasing for eternity.

Sang Luohe's soul endured it for a moment, then suddenly flew out of the Hidden Dragon Gorge and returned to his physical body. His body jolted violently and he opened his eyes. His gaze was weak, and he sighed, "I lost."

The arena's audience started a commotion, all looking at Shi Xingyun and Sang Luohe in uncertainty and doubt.

Lin Feng smiled and turned to look at Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian, saying, "How was that?"

Xiao Budian chuckled, "It was a crouching tiger, a hidden dragon."

Zhu Yi muttered, "If not for its inner conflicts, the Great Qin Empire as a whole would definitely surpass the Great Zhou Empire in strength."

Shi Xingyun emerged from the Hidden Dragon Gorge and graciously saluted Sang Luohe before bowing to Shi Zongyue and Prince Xian of the Left, then slowly made her way back to the Great Qin Empire's delegation.

All this time, her expression was calm without a hint of complacency or arrogance.

Lin Feng glanced at her and nodded. "Everything else aside, if comparing the strength of souls alone, this woman would probably be the best among all the Aurous Core stage cultivators present here today."

"A starved camel is still bigger than a horse. Furthermore, this camel that is the Great Qin Empire might be a little old and feeble, but it's still far from dying."

As he pondered to himself, Lin Feng suddenly sensed a reaction from one of his Voice-Projecting Crystals.

What was most surprising was, the person that sent the message was actually Xiao Yan, who had not sent any voice messages for almost a month.

Chapter 312: The Message From Xiao Yan

Lin Feng had not received any messages from Xiao Yan ever since he left.

But Lin Feng had nothing to worry about regarding Xiao Yan. Mavericks of the Heaven's Destiny Sect like him have always been in the position to threaten others, and not the other way around. Even if he did get bullied, he would eventually get back what he had lost previously and more.

In the depths of Lin Feng's heart, he was even secretly looking forward to seeing just how much trouble Xiao Yan could churn up.

If there was any real danger, Lin Feng had left Xiao Yan a talisman. Once Xiao Yan crushes the talisman, Lin Feng can determine his location and immediately traverse space over to Xiao Yan and lend his eldest disciple a helping hand.

Lin Feng was a little surprised to receive Xiao Yan's message now. He crumbed the Voice-Projecting Crystal and quickly used his mana to contain it, then relied on mana voice-relaying to converse with Xiao Yan on the other side of the crystal.

From the outside, Lin Feng was still standing motionlessly at his original spot, seemingly observing the new battle unfolding in the Hidden Dragon Gorge attentively.

Once the communication line was established, without Lin Feng saying a word yet, Xiao Yan who was on the other side of the line already sounded quite flustered and exasperated. "Master, among the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires, besides the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, the Grand Sun Primordial Flame, and the Pure Yang Primordial Fire, what are the other fires like?"

Lin Feng smiled, "What happened, did you encounter a flame that withstood your Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire and your Grand Sun Primordial Flame?"

Xiao Yan replied, "Indeed so, the base colour of the flame was gold like the Grand Sun Primordial Flame, but it wasn't gathered from the heavenly rays of the Sun. It's just a regular kindling, and the surface of the flame is still dyed with red and blue light."

When Lin Feng heard Xiao Yan's description, he went over the characteristics of each of the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires previously mentioned by the System, and instantly locked onto an answer.

He suddenly recalled that, when he visited Wuzhou City for the first time and had yet to accept Xiao Yan as his disciple, he saw a strange golden blaze flickering in Xiao Zhener's eyes.

Lin Feng smiled, "Your wife's family actually trained to yield the Nanming Primordial Fire of the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires."

"The Nanming Primordial Fire?" Xiao Yan slowly digested the name as Lin Feng continued, "Yes, based on your descriptions, that would indeed be the Nanming Primordial Fire of the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires."

"The flame itself is golden, dyed with red and blue hues. It may not look strong, but that's because its firepower is compressed and concentrated. In fact, this flame possesses immense destructive power, and can blaze through and incinerate space."

Xiao Yan let out a muffled grunt. "So that's the case, I almost got pulverised by it."

"Did you cross swords with your father-in-law?" Lin Feng's words were casual but his tone was very serious. Initially, when he read the letter that Xiao Zhener left for Xiao Yan, Lin Feng knew that Xiao Yan's journey would not be a smooth one. If he did stir a conflict with Xiao Zhener's family, things would become even more complicated.

Xiao Yan said dejectedly, "It's hard to explain. I'll elaborate on the

details to Master after I return."

Lin Feng said, "If the opponent's mastery levels are not a lot stronger than yours, then the best method to counter the Nanming Primordial Fire would be to use the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire. When comparing offensive destructive power, the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire is the best of the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires, even the Nanming Primordial Fire is no match for it."

"Among the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires, the Nanming Primordial Fire is the most suitable flame for crafting weapons and elixirs. Although it has substantial intensity for battle, it cannot rival the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire at equal quantities."

After a moment of silence, Xiao Yan said, "But the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire's innate power is too overwhelming and uncontrollable, an instance of carelessness could result in a disastrous outcome. I don't actually wish to harm Zhener's family for real."

Lin Feng replied, "I fully understand your feelings, but think about it carefully, letting your father-in-law experience a few setbacks may perhaps influence the direction of their strategies to a certain degree. This may in fact be a good thing for them."

Xiao Yan livened back up and his voice became peppy. "Master is right, I understand now."

Lin Feng nodded contentedly, "The exact degree, however, requires your own judgement."

Xiao Yan smiled, "Don't worry, Master. I did not understand my opponents fully last time, but now that I do, it'll be much easier for me. I've always remembered Master's words: Members of the Celestial Sect of Wonders can do anything except suffer defeat!"

Lin Feng thought to himself, I don't have to worry about you. I still have to worry about Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing, but as for

you four mavericks, I have nothing to worry about.

"Right, have you met your wife yet?" After discussing the important matters, Lin Feng's thirst for gossip was reinvigorated again.

Xiao Yan's voice instantly withered, and replied gloomily, "Not yet."

Lin Feng snickered to himself, but still maintained a dignified, proper facade. "Hm, the revolution has not succeeded yet. Xiao Yan, you must continue to work hard."

He wanted to blurt out something else, but he swallowed his words back down again.

After ending his conversation with Xiao Yan, Lin Feng lifted his head towards the sky and pondered silently. "The situation is gradually becoming more complicated. For me and the Celestial Sect of Wonders, this brings both advantages and disadvantages. Whether these are ultimately beneficial or harmful, I'm afraid I'll need to see the measures taken when things finally come to a head."

"But it's still good to take precautions early. Just that, what should I do exactly?"

Lin Feng pondered for a long while before gradually forming some ideas. Beside him, Zhu Yi, Xiao Budian and the rest wanted to ask him some questions, but sensed that Lin Feng was deep in thought, so did not dare to disturb him.

After he weighed his options, Lin Feng turned to face his disciples and asked with a smile, "What is it, did you all have things to ask me just now?"

The disciples looked at each other, then Zhu Yi stood up and asked, "Master, we wish to ask, what are the inner workings of the swordplay demonstrated by the sword duo from the Sun Moon Sword Sect just now?"

Although Lin Feng was mulling over his own matters, based on his soul's current strength, multi-tasking was no big deal, and he still witnessed everything that happened in the Hidden Dragon Gorge clearly.

In the time that Lin Feng conversed with Xiao Yan and pondered to himself, two matches had already concluded in the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

Coincidentally, sword duos from the Sun Moon Sword Sect participated in both these matches, with one win and one loss.

For the first match, their opponent was Tao Yaoyao of the Sword of Radiance Sect.

And Tao Yaoyao's partner caused an uproar among all the cultivators present, because she did not select someone similarly in the Aurous Core stage to pair up with. Her partner, impressively, was a Sword of Radiance Sect disciple in the Foundation Establishment stage.

This was just blatantly announcing that she intended to fight one-against-two, and her partner was just here to fill the numbers.

This was different from the time Yue Hongyan paired with Zhuge Fengling. At least Zhuge Fengling achieved the effect of confusing their opponents, but now, Tao Yaoyao was just flaunting her dominance.

The final outcome proved Tao Yaoyao's overwhelming confidence in her abilities. She displayed her wildly crowd-pleasing prowess and relied on her individual strength to overcome the dual swords of the Sun Moon Sword Sect. She brought a Foundation Establishment stage junior with the label 'Full-time Soy Sauce Maker' pasted on his face and clinched a victory.

In this battle, Tao Yaoyao shone radiantly and dazzled the entire arena.

During the Foundation Establishment stage Disciple Matches, the Sword of Radiance Sect embarrassingly had no representatives in the Top 8, so none of them attained the right to enter the Ancient Huanghai World.

But with this battle, Tao Yaoyao salvaged all the pride lost by the Sword of Radiance Sect previously, and gained them even more.

Lin Feng glimpsed at the Sword of Radiance Sect's delegation. The sect's Swordmaster appeared calm, seemingly aloof, while their various Nascent Soul and Aurous Core stage elders wore a variety of troubled and perplexed expressions.

"Forcefully dragging a Foundation Establishment stage disciple who only knows how to stir soy sauce onto the battlefield seems to be Tao Yaoyao's own idea, without uniform agreement within the ranks of the Sword of Radiance Sect." Lin Feng realized, "There would always be disputes and agreements within a group of people."

Tao Yaoyao's brilliant performance awed the crowd, and the Sun Moon Sword Sect that faded into the background was naturally unhappy. But fortunately for them, another pair of their disciples swiftly secured a one-sided victory against a pair from the Huo Family in the following match, successfully advancing into the Top 8.

And in this match, the Sun Moon Sword Sect's disciples suddenly demonstrated swordplay that was starkly different from before.

Their Sun Radiance swordplay, originally overflowing with vigorous sword radiance, became the dim and bizarre, dark and cold Lunar Glow swordplay, yet still shining forth with countless rays of light.

They also completely reversed their model of relying on the Sun Radiance swordplay for offence and the Lunar Glow swordplay for support.

"Master, it feels as though the reversal of the Sun and Moon swordplay isn't just about exchanging the roles of offence and support. The swordplay itself is completely different from before." Zhu Yi frowned slightly and said, "The battle strategy does not determine the swordplay. Instead, the changes in swordplay results in changing strategies."

Lin Feng smiled, "Your intuition is correct. The swords used by that duo are not the traditional Dual Swords of the Sun and Moon."

"They are hybrids of the Sun Radiance and Lunar Glow swordplay - the Solar Eclipse and Full Moon Holy Light swordplay. Technically speaking, they are respective branches of the Sun Radiance and Lunar Glow swordplay. Although they originated from the Dual Swords of the Sun and Moon, they each produced their own unique traits and mysteries."

The disciples nodded slowly. Xiao Budian commented, "These two types of swordplay are probably sword skills learnt by the Sun Moon Sword Sect's disciples after they have formed their Aurous Core. No wonder Master had mentioned previously that the higher the sword duo's personal mastery levels were, the stronger the combined force of the dual swords would be."

"Raising one's mastery level allows one to yield stronger swordplay and Abhijna, and also allows the dual sword combination to gain versatility."

Lin Feng nodded, "That is indeed the case."

As he helped clarify the doubts of his disciples, he gazed at the Hidden Dragon Gorge. There, a new match had already begun.

And for many, this duel was the most talked-about, thrilling, and eye-catching match of all the battles between the Top 16.

The match between sworn enemies: Song Qingyuan of the Heaven Lake Sect versus Dou Kun of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes.

The cultivators from the Heaven Lake Sect and the Royal House of the Northern Tribes had sparked another round of rivalry. Previously during the Foundation Establishment stage matches, Dao Yuting defeated Zhamu Zeluo of the Northern Tribes, heightening the conflict between the two sides. And now, it has already reached its boiling point.

If not for the elders on both sides restraining their disciples, a fight would already have erupted between the lower-level cultivators.

Lin Feng glanced at the Hidden Dragon Gorge and his eyes flickered.

Chapter 313: Rivals

Lin Feng gazed at the Hidden Dragon Gorge. The light from the gorge's mouth reflected everything that was occurring within it.

Dou Kun was the strongest Aurous Core stage disciple in physical martial arts among all the younger Northern Tribes' disciples. Hence, when up against Song Qingyuan, the Heaven Lake Sect disciple with extensive mastery of spells, he naturally needed to implement a battle strategy that would be most beneficial to himself - to attempt closing the distance between them as much as possible before striking his foe at close-range.

So Dou Kun's first attack was like a tornado charging straight for Song Qingyuan.

Dou Kun moved so speedily that before more than half the audience even saw his attack, he was already right in front of Song Qingyuan. He gave off intense, fiery testosterone and fury like an Immemorial Celestial Dragon in human form, with overwhelming physical strength.

Seeing Dou Kun closing in on him, Song Qingyuan did not show any intentions to concede, and clasped his hands together to summon a spell.

And before him appeared two giant figures out of thin air. One of them was entirely black but emitted a crimson fiery glow continuously.

There were faint signs of flowing liquid between its four flailing limbs, yet it seemed incredibly viscous. As it stood on the ground, the vegetation beneath its feet instantly burned to a crisp.

It was a Flame Giant formed from molten volcanic lava.

And beside the Flame Giant was a frigid Ice Giant shrouded in white icy fog.

The two giants flanking Song Qingyuan both let out a silent roar

and violently charged their fists towards the incoming Dou Kun.

Dou Kun seemed unfazed by the assault and similarly unleashed his fists, battling one-against-two and colliding each fist with both the Ice and Flame Giants'.

After that thunderous clash, Dou Kun was still standing upright at his original position, while the two giants both took three steps back.

But Dou Kun's face did not show any sign of glee, and frowned instead. "The Two Bodies of Ice and Fire?"

Song Qingyuan grinned, "Yes, these are indeed the Two Bodies of Ice and Fire." He clasped his hands to combine his spells, and his entire spirit and disposition instantly changed completely, from gentle and courteous to invigorated and itching for battle, becoming even more intimidating and ferocious than Dou Kun.

The Ice and Flame Giants pressed Song Qingyuan between them, and the three fused together in a blend of ice and fire within Song Qingyuan's body, instantly transforming him into a three-meter tall titan.

He exuded vast amounts of surging vitality and rage, and was in no way inferior to Dou Kun. His immense stature and overwhelming appearance was even more intimidating than Dou Kun.

Having morphed into an Ice and Fire Demon, Song Qingyuan opened his gaping mouth and bellowed, "Don't you Northern Tribe cultivators always proclaim that your physical bodies are sturdily strong? Now then, Dou Kun, let's battle!"

Before his sentence faded, Song Qingyuan's enormous ten-meter tall body suddenly vanished, and the next time he appeared within sight, he was already in front of Dou Kun, and he knocked him to the ground with a single punch!

Outside the Hidden Dragon Gorge, the crowd watched on with

their hearts pounding and spirits trembling. No one expected Song Qingyuan to be this powerful, and that he would purposely challenge Dou Kun's strongest area.

A group of Heaven Lake Sect cultivators cheered loudly in unison. Their Big Senior's actions really boosted their morale.

On the other hand, the cultivators from the Celestial Sect of Wonders all showed puzzled expressions as their gazes all landed on Xiao Budian.

Lin Feng smiled, "Don't look at him. The Heaven Lake Sect's spell is different from your junior's Heaven-Shaking Thunderstorm."

"Its effects may look similar, but the principles it works on are completely different."

Xiao Budian shrugged his shoulders. "It's just as Master said. My Heaven-Shaking Thunderstorm is still a part of the Infinite Thunderstorm spell, where the forces of wind and thunder mutually complement and trigger the other to grow, so the spell's power steadily increases. Its upper limit is determined by how much stress my body can endure."

"As for the Heaven Lake Sect's Two Bodies of Ice and Fire, it also uses mana to strengthen the user's physical body, but although the forces of ice and fire fuse together, they merely coexist, nothing more than that."

Zhu Yi stared at Song Qingyuan inside the Hidden Dragon Gorge, who was battling Dou Kun on equal footing, and said, "That is indeed the case, but Song Qingyuan definitely still has other tricks up his sleeve."

Xiao Budian's face also turned a little more serious. "Of course. When I fuse with the forces of wind and thunder and transform into a spectral avatar, my physical strength becomes much greater, but since my body is already very strong in the first place, I can endure a considerable amount of the thunderstorm's energy."

"Based on Song Qingyuan's inherent physical strength, he would require immense amounts of the powers of ice and fire to be fused with his body in order to reach Dou Kun's physical prowess. Theoretically speaking, Song Qingyuan's physical foundation cannot withstand such vast amounts of ice and fire energy."

Xiao Budian said firmly, "He definitely still has other tricks up his sleeve to support this spell, or else he would have been either incinerated to soot or froze into an ice sculpture by such great amounts of ice and fire energy infused into his body."

Just as the members of the Celestial Sect of Wonders were discussing this, Dou Kun and Song Qingyuan were already unleashing their arsenals against each other.

Seeing how Song Qingyuan dared to challenge his most salient strength, Dou Kun was naturally not afraid. Even after casting the enhancement spell of the Two Bodies of Ice and Fire, if competing with physical martial arts alone, Song Qingyuan was still no match for Dou Kun.

But Dou Kun did not dare to be careless. Since the Royal House of the Northern Tribes and the Heaven Lake Sect were sworn enemies with a bitter feud lasting thousands of years, each party understood the other quite well, so Dou Kun had an adequate grasp of the Heaven Lake Sect's Two Bodies of Ice and Fire. Hence, he also shared the same doubts as Xiao Budian and Zhu Yi.

In view of these doubts, Dou Kun decided to conclude the match as quickly as possible to prevent Song Qingyuan from trying any new tricks.

"Since you want to use your weakness to attack my strengths, I'll oblige you. I'll defeat you swiftly and utterly so you won't have the chance to regret, or use any other spells!"

With that thought, Dou Kun charged towards Song Qingyuan with ferocity rivalling that of a thunderstorm.

Even though his assault was swift, it was not reckless, instead combining even more changes and techniques, not just relying his current strength that was merely half a notch better than his opponent's.

Although Song Qingyuan relied on the Two Bodies of Ice and Fire to elevate his physical strength to an adequate level to match Dou Kun, he still could not raise his martial arts skills and hand-to-hand combat experience to reach Dou Kun's level.

Consequently, Dou Kun quickly gained the upper hand, and pinned Song Qingyuan down to pummel him. If he didn't take extra precautions against Song Qingyuan's possible tricks, the outcome of the match would have been decided long ago.

Outside the Hidden Dragon Gorge, the spectators were on an emotional rollercoaster ride. The cultivators from the Royal House of the Northern Tribes ridiculed the Heaven Lake Sect mercilessly, lampooning Song Qingyuan for biting off more than he could chew.

And the Heaven Lake Sect's members sadly could not counter the mockery fired at them, some almost vomiting blood from suppressing all that rage. They could only watch on anxiously as Song Qingyuan was suffering a severe disadvantage inside the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

After continuously chipping away at Song Qingyuan's strength and improving his own advantage, Dou Kun delivered one final blow.

His body suddenly prostrated then rose again, leaping in front of Song Qingyuan like a lightning bolt. As Song Qingyuan was barely enduring the assault, Dou Kun did not slow his pace down, and agilely manoeuvred his large body behind Song Qingyuan instantly in one fluid turn.

Dou Kun exhaled and elbowed Song Qingyuan straight in the centre of his back. The force, or even just the winds it churned up,

was like a razor-sharp blade, stabbing Song Qingyuan's titan of ice and fire and leaving countless scars.

This blow could split even a massive mountain into half.

Thunderous cracking sounds reverberated through the air incessantly with Dou Kun's elbow smash, which even produced a burning odour usually given off only from the violent grinding of metal. Dou Kun's elbow strike shook the surrounding space, nearly obliterating it.

When one's physical strength achieves such a standard, one would already have reached the peak of an Aurous Core stage cultivator's potential.

The key point was that, after Dou Kun carefully laid the foundations for his attack, Song Qingyuan has been backed into a corner with nowhere to run and no chance to defend himself. This was Dou Kun's true killing blow.

Faced with this attack, Song Qingyuan's face formed from ice and fire suddenly revealed a cunning grin.

The infinite amounts of ice and fire fused onto his body suddenly dissipated and gathered behind his back, morphing into a vortex of freezing ice and raging fire.

Dou Kun's elbow was pounded by the vortex and almost completely crushed by the swirling ice and fire.

But his expression changed drastically, as he felt an immense surge of power building up within the vortex which instantly exploded!

Outside the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Lin Feng let out a sigh. "The outcome has been sealed."

Yue Hongyan, who had been watching the fight with utmost concentration, directed her gaze over to him. "Master, did Song Qingyuan do everything from the beginning on purpose?"

Lin Feng nodded. "Indeed. Right from the start, Song Qingyuan had no intentions of competing with Dou Kun using physical martial arts. Every action he took was just laying the groundwork for this attack."

"Dou Kun was already wary and patient enough, but Song Qingyuan was still one step ahead of him."

Zhu Yi frowned, "In the end, we still don't know what methods he used to make his weak body endure the tremendous forces of ice and fire."

Lin Feng looked at Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian, and said, "This person hides his true capabilities and still has many aces he has yet to reveal. He's your rival."

Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian nodded together.

Inside the Hidden Dragon Gorge, although Dou Kun was merely severely wounded by Song Qingyuan's ambush and has not truly been defeated yet, everyone could tell that the match's outcome has been determined. Only if Song Qingyuan carelessly commits an unforgivable mistake, can Dou Kun hope to reverse the tides of the battle.

But this was evidently a possibility with miniscule hope.

Prince Xian of the Left's face turned livid, but his emotions were still stable. He turned towards Cao Wei, Leader of the Heaven Lake Sect. "I can understand everything else, but what's with that vortex of ice and fire?"

He has had dealings with the Heaven Lake Sect for thousands of years, and knew the Heaven Lake Sect's spells, from the most advanced ones to those practiced by novices, all by heart.

Cao Wei explained calmly, "This spell is called the Venus of Ice and Fire, and was designed by that good-for-nothing disciple of mine. I'll still need you, my fellow peers, to critique it."

"Self-created, self-created, hmph!" Prince Xian of the Left muffled

a grunt. He knew that Dou Kun's defeat was not one of injustice, since Song Qingyuan just showcased this spell for the first time to the public, and Dou Kun was completely unprepared for it."

He observed the expressions on the faces of the Heaven Lake Sect's cultivators. Except for a few people, most of the Nascent Soul and Aurous Core stage elders were astonished, evidently unaware that Song Qingyuan possessed such an overpowering spell.

If he could hide it from his own sect, how would outsiders even know about it?

After barely holding on for a while, Dou Kun still could not avoid his inevitable defeat in the end. This victory of this match between rivals belonged to Song Qingyuan and the Heaven Lake Sect.

Outside the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Xiao Budian rotated his head and warmed up his little arms and legs. He grinned, "They've finally finished their match. Now it's my turn."

Chapter 314: Xiao Budian Takes the Stage

In the second round of the competition among the Aurous Core stage cultivators at the Spiritual Conference, there are a total of eight matches where the Top 8 emerge from the Top 16. Song Qingyuan and Dou Kun's duel was the sixth match, and the seventh match was Xiao Budian's.

And his opponent Mu Jihai was coincidentally a cultivator from the Heaven Lake Sect too.

This time, with Song Qingyuan's impressive comeback, the Heaven Lake Sect's cultivators who were suppressing their rage could finally hold their heads up high. Every dog has its day, and they retrieved all the pride they had lost to the Royal House of the Northern Tribes.

As for the Northern Tribes' cultivators, it was their turn to be depressed. To be fair, Dou Kun was already amply cautious and modest, but he still fell into Song Qingyuan's trap.

The Northern Tribes' Prince Xian of the Left could only shake his head and admit defeat. With his mastery level, he could instantly identify the standard of Song Qingyuan's mana mastery with one glance, but if Song Qingyuan creates a spell that he has never used before, Prince Xian of the Left could never have known about it no matter how impressive his abilities were.

This was still different from how Lin Feng saw through Shi Shaogan's mastery of the Dimension-less Transformation. Lin Feng could actually only identify the possibility of Shi Shaogan mastering a certain spell of the Great Void Sect, but he could not pinpoint which particular spell it was, and could only remind Yue Hongyan to be careful on all fronts.

This was still because the Great Void Sect's spells and the Secret Manual of the Five Imperial True Dragons that Shi Shaogan used were completely different, so Lin Feng could sniff out some hints.

Song Qingyuan's Venus of Ice and Fire spell was created after he internalized the Dark Polar Blaze Mantra, which was derived from the same source as the other spells from the Heaven Lake Sect.

If he had continued to conceal this secret, perhaps even Cao Wei would not have known that he mastered such a spell.

That is unless someone like Lin Feng, Prince Xian of the Left, or Cao Wei used their mana to invade Song Qingyuan's body directly and search his soul.

For the Northern Tribes, attending the Spiritual Conference of Hanhai this time round could be considered a terrible blunder. Their Aurous Core and Foundation Establishment stage disciples may have earned the rights to enter the Ancient Huanghai World, but no one from their sect entered the Top 8 and Top 4 of the Aurous Core and Foundation Establishment categories respectively.

What was even more depressing was that, they lost two key matches at the hands of the Heaven Lake Sect. The Northern Tribes could no longer escape the outcome of being outshone by the Heaven Lake Sect during this Spiritual Conference.

And for the Heaven Lake Sect, having secured consecutive victories against their rivals, all their cultivators were naturally ecstatic, and gazed at Mu Jihai with longing anticipation, hoping that he would continue their winning streak and defeat the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the sect enjoying the most limelight in this Spiritual Conference. This would also salvage the shame of suffering consecutive losses at the hands of the Celestial Sect of Wonders previously during the Foundation Establishment matches.

Xiao Budian warmed up his little arms and legs, and grinned at Lin Feng, chuckling, "Master, I'm off."

As he said this, he winked his left eye at Lin Feng, cracking a sly grin.

Lin Feng smiled back and nodded at him.

Xiao Budian turned and walked towards the Hidden Dragon Gorge, and on the other side, Mu Jihai also walked out of the Heaven Lake Sect's camp. He looked a little under the weather, not because his opponent was Xiao Budian, but because Song Qingyuan's stellar performance was giving him immense pressure.

Having chased after him for so long, Mu Jihai thought he had finally caught up to him, only to realize that he himself was running for dear life while his rival was just strolling leisurely. A slight increase in speed and a short jog by his rival would leave him in the dust again.

This disheartening feeling was driving Mu Jihai insane, and he shot Xiao Budian a highly antagonistic glare. "I always thought you were an eyesore, and today, I can't stand the sight of you even more."

Xiao Budian glanced at him and said, "Battling you would be so boring."

Mu Jihai's eyes were seething with rage as he heard Xiao Budian continue, "How about we make a bet? Or else it would be too mundane."

With that, Xiao Budian flipped out the Tiger Soul Golden Plate in his palm and chuckled, "I place this as my bet. Do you dare to play with me?"

In principle, the rules of the Spiritual Conference of Hanhai state that the competing sides can only rely on their own mana mastery and Abhijna to battle, and any magic items or talismans used cannot be of a stage that exceeds the user's current mastery level.

Hence, taking Xiao Budian and Mu Jihai's Aurous Core match for example, Nascent Soul stage magic items and Purple Soul Charms are prohibited.

The Tiger Soul Golden Plate can be used, but Xiao Budian has

never used it before, and many have never known that he possessed such an item.

The golden plate was producing roars from the Demon Tiger Soul Essence and formidable demonic energy waves, which made Mu Jihai stare at it with longing eyes. He hummed, "This is nothing. I heard that you have a Nascent Soul stage item. If you lose, you'll give it to me."

Xiao Budian scoffed, "If I win, will you give me a Nascent Soul stage item too?"

Mu Jihai regretted saying what he said immediately. Even though he had the mastery level of the advanced Aurous Core stage, and his sect supplied abundant resources without restrictions for talented disciples it treasured, he still did not possess a Nascent Soul stage magic item.

Among his peers in the Aurous Core stage, only Song Qingyuan yields a Nascent Soul stage magic item.

With that thought in mind, Mu Jihai felt even worse, and he glared at Xiao Budian more menacingly than before. "I heard that every Aurous Core stage disciple in the Celestial Sect of Wonders owns a Nascent Soul stage item, despite them only having the mastery of the beginner Aurous Core stage. How ridiculous!"

Upon hearing their exchange, the spectators outside the Hidden Dragon Gorge all gazed at Xiao Budian with great envy.

Possessing Nascent Soul stage items at the beginner Aurous Core stage, what amazing luxury is this?

But then, most of them quickly recalled that Lin Feng's three outstanding Aurous Core stage disciples in the Celestial Sect of Wonders - Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, and Xiao Budian - each own a Nascent Soul stage magic item.

Such munificent treatment made every worthy young disciple drool in envy secretly.

Mu Jihai snorted, and took out a gorgeous box. He lifted the lid to reveal an ice blue crystal flower, with the ice flower's surface still dancing with blazing crimson flames.

"This is the Zhuyan Ice Flower, which can balance the mana forces of ice and fire." Mu Jihai said solemnly. "It doesn't have to be ice and fire; this flower can balance any two completely opposing forces."

He stared at Xiao Budian. "Ignoring your Nascent Soul stage item, at least the value of this flower would not be lower than that of your Golden Plate."

Xiao Budian's eyes flickered, and he smiled, "Sure, it's settled then. I'll bet with you."

With both sides going head to head inside the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Lin Feng did not laze around outside, and instead went to find Cao Wei.

"With our disciples engaging in such a leisurely game, would Sect Master Cao like to bet with me as well?" Lin Feng looked at Cao Wei with a forced faint smile. Cao Wei's expression remained the same as he gazed at Xiao Budian inside the Hidden Dragon Gorge and said slowly, "No hurry about that. The Geocentric Fire Lotus and the Nine-Circled Ice Orchid are already on the way there. We shall bet after our old debts are paid."

"I don't like to owe people things."

Upon hearing Cao Wei's words, a few other Immortal Soul cultivators looked puzzled. Zhu Muguang muttered to himself, "This is too strange. The winning party would allow the other to bet further even with existing debts."

"Yet the losing party would rather clear their previous debts first before betting, and not use a new one to counteract an old one." Zhu Muguang thought to himself, "If I were Cao Wei, I'd definitely make the bet, and if I win, I'd use it to clear off all my previous

debts."

Upon hearing Cao Wei reject the offer, he smiled even wider and nodded, "No worries, I can do so anytime."

Inside the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Mu Jihai clasped his hands together to summon a spell. Flames as white as glaciers appeared out of nowhere and surged towards Xiao Budian like a torrent of water. This was the Icy Blaze, the signature Abhijna of the Heaven Lake Sect.

Upon witnessing this sight, the spectators were inevitably slightly disappointed.

Although they were both Heaven Lake Sect cultivators, Mu Jihai's first attack was far less impressive and spectacular compared to Song Qingyuan's. They all knew that those capable of summoning the Icy Blaze were among the best of the Heaven Lake Sect, but after watching Song Qingyuan's battle, they couldn't help but be slightly let down.

Especially since Dao Yuting, in the Foundation Establishment stage, had previously demonstrated top-notch spells and Abhijna like the Burning Ice Spell and the Song of the Volcano.

But Xiao Budian, who was in the middle of the battle, would not underestimate Mu Jihai just because of this.

Xiao Budian has always kept Lin Feng's words in mind: when dealing with any enemy, always disparage his strategy but don't underestimate his combat skills.

Furthermore, Mu Jihai possessed the stature that prevented others from belittling him. His mastery of the Icy Blaze Abhijna has reached the acme of its power, in a completely different league from Dao Yuting and Fang Zhong in the Foundation Establishment stage.

Ignoring the gaps between them in mana mastery, and comparing just how accomplished their Abhijna was in the Icy

Blaze, Dao Yuting was like a child compared to Mu Jihai, while Fang Zhong was so inferior that he was like an animal that just learned how to walk.

Having specialized in this spell for hundreds of years, Mu Jihai naturally internalized every aspect of the spell. Even a few Nascent Soul grandmasters in the Heaven Lake Sect don't necessarily surpass him in their familiarity and competency in the Icy Blaze Abhijna, much less any other Aurous Core cultivators.

They may exceed him in power, but not necessarily so in terms of skills.

Outside the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Song Qingyuan, who had already returned to the Heaven Lake Sect's delegation, was grinning as he watched Xiao Budian and Mu Jihai's battle. He muttered to himself softly, "He probably can force his opponent to use the full extent of his strength, right?"

A Heaven Lake Sect disciple beside him chuckled, "Those disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders are acting so pompously because they haven't faced you yet, Big Senior. You'll clinch the top spot in this Spiritual Conference for sure."

Song Qingyuan casually waved his hand and smiled gently, "That's still too early to say. The Great Qin Empire's Shi Xingyun is very tough to deal with."

"Besides, I have yet to determine the true mastery levels of Shi Tianhao and Jiao Junchen of the Great Qin Empire. Hopefully, I can do so in the following matches."

"But the other competitors are indeed not worth my concern." Song Qingyuan said frankly, "Tao Yaoyao may be strong, but her personality has flaws which can be easily exploited. Gu Lei of the Purple Clouds Sect is also not bad, and is capable of entering the Top 8, but he's no match for me."

"The Dual Sword Combination of the Sun Moon Sword Sect has

its extraordinary points, but it's not hard to deal with."

His gaze landed on Zhu Yi for a second, and he laughed softly, "That man is very formidable indeed, but I already found a way to deal with him. In his previous match against Huo Ming, even though he secured a swift and clean victory, he already exposed his final ace in the hole."

"If I'm paired with him, I'll definitely destroy the myth that the Celestial Sect of Wonders is undefeatable with my own hands."

As he said this, Song Qingyuan gazed at the Hidden Dragon Gorge again and mumbled, "Now, let me witness the strength of another disciple from the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

Chapter 315: Danger

Inside the Hidden Dragon Gorge facing Mu Jihai's Icy Blaze Abhijna, Xiao Budian dealt with the assault calmly. The forces of wind and thunder surged through his entire body, and as his fists bumped together, the wind and thunder fused with his body, and he morphed into a spectral avatar over two meters tall.

Xiao Budian was enveloped by savage lightning bolts and howling cyclones. The ravaging force swept through the entire surrounding space, and even halted the advance of Mu Jihai's Icy Blaze.

Looking at his size, Xiao Budian was now larger and brawnier than before, albeit still much smaller than Song Qingyuan's size during the Two Bodies of Ice and Fire spell.

But the overpowering pressure and the staggering power it emanated was even stronger than Song Qingyuan's spell.

Based on physical strength alone, only Dou Kun could rival Xiao Budian among all the Aurous Core cultivators present there.

At the Sword of Radiance Sect's delegation, Tao Yaoyao's heroic and elegant face cracked a mischievous smirk, and she glanced at Zhan Yan from the corner of her eye, "He's improved since that time on Xingyun Peak, hasn't he? If he duels you with that level of mastery, you'd be pulverized in no time."

Zhao Yan laughed bitterly and couldn't help but nod in agreement, "He may be much smaller than me, but he used his powers of wind and thunder to increase his size to over three meters in height. Although his size is smaller than before, but his power now is more concentrated and his strength is more formidable."

He gazed at Xiao Budian, "To show such an outstanding improvement in the span of just one month, the Celestial Sect of Wonders is truly a bunch of freaks."

Inside the Gorge, Xiao Budian stomped his foot and his entire body morphed into a bolt of lightning, and he charged ferociously towards Mu Jihai. In his wake, he almost cleared out an entire corridor of space, with the cackling of the ruptured air reverberating everywhere.

When they actually started to battle each other full-on, Mu Jihai looked solemn. Under his manipulation, changes began occurring to the Icy Blaze.

Both the hot blazing snow and the freezing flames appeared simultaneously and blended with each other. The two states of the Icy Blaze were coexisting perfectly under Mu Jihai's control.

The two diametrically opposite bizarre forces swirled continuously around Mu Jihai, like an enormous monstrous disc that would crush any trespassers that dared to step foot into it.

Xiao Budian sliced his way in, and instantly felt the fearsome forces of the Icy Blaze gushing towards him from all directions, and the further he dived in, the more immense the pressure.

"Even the most ordinary and basic spells can unleash enormous amounts of power if comprehended and internalized fully. And the Icy Blaze is still the formidable signature abhijna of the Heaven Lake Sect." Xiao Budian nodded to himself, "But, it still can't stop me."

The nine holes of the Nine-holed Aurous Core simultaneously produced a deafening burst, and mass amounts of Heaven and Earth spiritual energy spat forth. Xiao Budian's body shuddered, and the ferocious powers directly tore apart Mu Jihai's Icy Blaze ocean.

This severely overbearing scene stunned the audience. Seeing someone use a beginner Aurous Core level of mastery to wrestle down an opponent in the advanced Aurous Core stage was truly an astounding sight, which subverted the preconceptions of many.

Back at the Celestial Sect of Wonders' delegation, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing looked at each other and shook their heads at the same time. The magnificence of their junior's mana was really beyond logical comprehension. He truly lived up to his nickname as the Human Beast.

Zhu Yi was concentrating on Xiao Budian's performance too. Since the first day he entered the sect, he knew that although Xiao Budian was called 'Little Junior', he was actually the disciple that entered Lin Feng's sect the earliest. If he had not decided otherwise, Zhu Yi, Yue Hongyan, Yang Qing, Wang Lin and Xiao Yan would all be addressing this child just over ten years of age as 'Big Senior'.

Xiao Budian's existence was also spurring others to train harder to a great extent, or else how could they be worthy of having this rascal call them his seniors?

And what made people especially uneasy was that, Xiao Budian was both the first to achieve the Foundation Establishment and to form his Aurous Core among all of Lin Feng's disciples.

Zhu Yi calmed himself down, and watched the battle within the Hidden Dragon Gorge closely. The more he watched, the more he frowned.

In the end, Zhu Yi could not stand it anymore, and turned to look at Lin Feng. "Master, Little Junior is ..."

Lin Feng smiled, "No need to worry. Tian Hao has a plan."

A realization dawned upon Zhu Yi, and his face cracked a smile as well. "I understand. Little Junior is really ..." Zhu Yi couldn't even complete his sentence, and just shook his head and laughed.

Back inside the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Xiao Budian was inching deeper step by step, relying on his slightly superior strength to forcefully tear apart Mu Jihai's Icy Blaze, and was closing in on Mu Jihai's actual body inside.

Mu Jihai glared at the approaching Xiao Budian, and with a flick of his hand, he suddenly altered his spell.

The two states of the original Icy Blaze - both the blistering snow and the frigid flames - started to change simultaneously.

The scorching ice suddenly cooled, seemingly turning into real ice, chilling to the bone. The freezing flames also mutated, gradually morphing into ice with no change in temperature.

The state and intensity of the ice and fire instantly changed, with no sign of weakening but rather appearing even more nimble than before, radiating with the fluidity of flowing clouds and water.

With this move alone, all the spectators began seeing Mu Jihai in a better light.

Even the Immortal Soul cultivators outside the Hidden Dragon Gorge nodded to themselves after witnessing that sight. "His understanding of the mantra and his control of its power are top-notch. With such a sturdy and well-rounded foundation, his future training path would be smoother with less bottlenecks."

Lin Feng smiled, "No wonder he dared to eye Song Qingyuan's position. He's pretty impressive himself."

Only when the distance between two people is shorter, or at least not a demoralizingly large gap, would the one struggling behind start feeling jealous of the one leading in front, and wish to take his place.

When the gap is so huge that it makes one feel totally despondent, the one in the dust would be incapable of feeling jealous, which would instead result in admiration, worship or emotional dependence. He just becomes a follower tailing behind the one leading in front.

Many disciples in the Heaven Lake Sect who were Song Qingyuan's peers were also in the same situation, but the only one with the courage and confidence to challenge Song Qingyuan's

position was Mu Jihai.

And now, Mu Jihai demonstrated the strength he dared to challenge Song Qingyuan with.

The Icy Blaze instantly evolved into frigid ice, freezing Xiao Budian in a glacier. The interior of the Hidden Dragon Gorge completely transformed into a world of ice.

It was no longer the combination of ice and fire, the balance between the two opposing forces in the Icy Blaze. Instead, it completely abandoned the power of fire and plunged into the frozen extreme.

Mu Jihai has unleashed the power of ice within the Dark Polar Blaze Mantra to the extreme, wanting to freeze Xiao Budian entirely.

The piercing chilling air actually froze Xiao Budian, who was still enveloped by swirling wind and thunder, inside a thick layer of ice.

Xiao Budian's figure still seemed highly agile, even the wind and thunder that encircled him did not dissipate. Raging thunderstorms and swirling cyclones could be clearly seen through the layer of ice.

But everything then came to a still. Xiao Budian became like an insect preserved in amber.

Upon witnessing this sight, the spectators outside the Hidden Dragon Gorge instantly riled up a commotion, and some were getting fired up. "Is the Celestial Sect of Wonders' disciple going to lose the match?"

"I never knew, never knew, that the Heaven Lake Sect was so strong. Aside from Song Qingyuan, Mu Jihai's strength is also terrifying."

"This way, the sect that shines the brightest during this Spiritual Conference would undeniably be the Heaven Lake Sect."

As someone who had personally crossed swords with Xiao Budian before, Zhao Yan's expression turned incredibly serious, and he said solemnly, "It's still too early to form a conclusion."

Beside him, Tao Yaoyao twitched the corners of her mouth. "That's true, because Mu Jihai never intended to use this trick to secure his win."

"If he still thinks that he can win just with this spell after witnessing that rascal's strength, then he would be hopelessly naive." Tao Yaoyao's eyelids drooped. "So, the key now is whether that rascal can handle Mu Jihai's real ace in the hole."

Zhao Yan's face turned green from shock. He wanted to say something but then heard a deafening sound.

"Crack!"

Inside the Hidden Dragon Gorge, a huge crack abruptly ruptured through the thick layer of ice that sealed Xiao Budian inside. The source of the crack was indeed Xiao Budian who was frozen in the centre of the glacier.

His body was cloaked in tempestuous wind and thunder, and his power kept increasing. The Nine-holed Aurous Core released vast amounts of spiritual energy, which transformed into boundless mana.

The thunderous sound of crushing ice reverberated everywhere.

Numerous new fissures extended out from the initial crack, ultimately forming a dense, intricate network of fractures like a spider web.

The more cracks there were, the weaker the chill of the glacier. Conversely, within the breaking ice, there was a terrifying swell of power that was becoming more and more prominent, as if there was a dormant ancient deity awakening inside the glacier.

Mu Jihai looked on with an expressionless face, and he clasped his hands again to alter his spell.

All of a sudden, the sound of cracking ice disappeared, not because Xiao Budian could not destroy the glacier, but because the entire glacier had vanished into thin air.

The frigid, piercing frost that transformed hundreds of meters of space around it into a world of ice and snow just abruptly disappeared.

The world of white instantly became red!

It was as if the deepest winter turned into the peak of summer in the blink of an eye. The interior of the Hidden Dragon Gorge instantly transformed from a white world of ice and snow into a red world of fire.

Xiao Budian just escaped his icy prison, but before he could get back on his feet, the freezing glacier that trapped him had already morphed into endless, blistering lava that surrounded him completely. The scorching heat was about to melt his entire body.

After emerging from the glacier, Xiao Budian seemed to have missed his step, falling straight into the mouth of a volcano.

Having already exhausted large amounts of energy after attempting to escape from the glacier, the Thunderstorm Avatar, now met with explosive flaming magma, immediately showed signs of collapsing, and was about to break into many tiny fragments!

Mu Jihai's face finally cracked a sinister grin.

The audience outside the Hidden Dragon Gorge burst with excitement. The strength that Mu Jihai displayed, morphing a freezing glacier into the diametrically opposite force of raging fire in a mere instant and manipulating these two extremes with ease, shocked every single spectator.

At the Purple Clouds Sect, Li Kuiyin watched as Xiao Budian was being engulfed in flames, looking on worryingly. "That brat ..."

Facing Mu Jihai's formidable chain attack, those supporting Xiao

Budian were losing faith even with the strength that he had demonstrated before.

The smile on Gu Lei's face vanished. He also looked extremely serious as he squeezed a word out through the gaps of his clenched teeth, "Danger!"

Chapter 316: Other Families' Children

At this point in time, it wasn't just Gu Lei who was not optimistic about Xiao Budian's plight. Everyone watching formed the same conclusion, regardless whether they were worried about him or were gloating about his imminent downfall.

Xiao Budian was in danger.

Mu Jihai's conversion of ice to fire, and his spell combination of two drastically opposing forces possessed overpowering strength. Even the members of his Heaven Lake Sect were astonished, and many glanced in the direction of Song Qingyuan discreetly.

This was because the aptitude that Mu Jihai demonstrated was already adequate to challenge Song Qingyuan, with no trace of inferiority at all.

Song Qingyuan's expression did not change, and gazed at Mu Jihai in awe, nodding slightly. "I see, this is your real strength, Junior Mu."

Meanwhile, back in the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Mu Jihai's performance was not over yet. He eyed Xiao Budian closely, who was engulfed in roaring flames, and he suddenly joined his hands together.

Massive amounts of spiritual energy inside the Gorge gathered around Mu Jihai, then plunged into the scorching lava under Mu Jihai's manipulation, as if supplying charcoal to the fire. The intensity of the flames instantly grew stronger, and the effervescing lava became more violent and explosive.

Outside the Gorge, all the cultivators from the Royal House of the Northern Tribes grew sombre after witnessing this sight. Strong warriors from their sworn enemy's youngest generation were emerging in an endless stream, which brought immense pressure for everyone in the Northern Tribes.

There was Dao Yuting from the Foundation Establishment stage and Song Qingyuan from the Aurous Core stage, both of whom already vexed the Northern Tribes heavily. And now, Mu Jihai's outstanding strength added another heavy burden to weigh down the hearts of every Northern Tribes cultivator.

Both Dou Kun and Sang Luohe looked incredibly serious.

Even the Northern Tribes' Prince Xian of the Left was staring at the Hidden Dragon Gorge and frowning. He certainly wasn't afraid, he wasn't even scared of Cao Wei, let alone Song Qingyuan and Mu Jihai. He just felt a little worried.

Because with Song Qingyuan, Mu Jihai, Dao Yuting and other outstanding individuals emerging, he could vaguely notice the Heaven Lake Sect's burgeoning fortune. They were ushering in a golden era of home-grown talent and strength, which was what Prince Xian of the Left was truly concerned about.

If this trend is not broken, the Heaven Lake Sect's power would definitely experience a great jump in the near future, and even reach a new peak if Cao Wei and the rest handle it well.

The rise of one power means the fall of another, the Royal House of the Northern Tribes would thus be in deep trouble. In the next thousand years, even if they are not oppressed, they would inevitably suffer from many sanctions and restrictions.

The eyes of all the Immortal Soul cultivators were flickering, their minds evidently convoluted with countless thoughts, analysing them non-stop.

The lower-level cultivators had much simpler concerns. Most of them gazed at the Hidden Dragon Gorge anxiously, feeling excited with a tinge of anticipation.

They only had one thought in mind - that devilish demonic freak that had given them boundless stress, and the Celestial Sect of Wonders that had snatched all the glory so far, was finally about to

experience their first defeat.

These people did not necessarily have a feud with the Celestial Sect of Wonders, but since the Celestial Sect of Wonders' performance was too outstanding and outshone all others that they could not even lift their heads up, almost everyone had to endure the disappointed gazes of their respective sect elders.

Although none of the sect elders said it out loud, all their gazes conveyed the same message.

Look at them, then take a good look at yourselves, you bunch of worthless trash!

To be continuously showered by such piercing gazes was certainly something that drove them insane, so more than half of all the disciples from the respective sects present there were desperately hoping for Xiao Budian to lose.

They didn't need much either, they just needed that sect to lose one match to disprove that damned rumour, to dispel the myth that the Celestial Sect of Wonders' disciples are unbeatable by peers in the same stage. They didn't mind if the Celestial Sect of Wonders clinched the top spot of the Aurous Core stage, as long as it wasn't a sweep of all the categories. Just losing one match would make it bearable!

These were the heartfelt voices of countless people.

Lin Feng may not know what exactly these spectators were thinking about, but he could vaguely guess just by observing their expressions.

"A tall tree catches more wind, is this what the saying was referring to?" Lin Feng shook his head and laughed, then glanced back at his own disciples and smiled to himself. "Haha, to others, are my disciples as detestable as 'other families' children'?"

Lin Feng chuckled, "My disciples are your nightmares, they are the Joes from your next-door neighbour that always score 20

points higher in tests than your children. What about it?"

No matter how much wind a tall tree catches, as long as the tree is sturdy enough, no wind will blow it down!

Inside the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Mu Jihai was probably unaware that he was carrying the hopeful expectations of hundreds of people on his shoulders, but he certainly still wanted to defeat Xiao Budian himself. Many of them, including Mu Jihai, didn't realize that they already regarded defeating a Celestial Sect disciple as an honour.

The Hidden Dragon Gorge was glowing and flickering, and the audience was on edge. After numerous past matches, people already realized that every time a competitor inside the Gorge was about to, or had a very high chance of, activating the Gorge's protective barrier, the Gorge's exterior would emit a glow in advance.

And at that moment, Xiao Budian was struggling to withstand Mu Jihai's assault, like a tiny raft in the middle of an ocean where disaster can strike anytime, and may very well be capsized by the next wave.

The Hidden Dragon Gorge had evidently sensed something, and was preparing to activate its barrier anytime to protect Xiao Budian.

"Tian Hao!" Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing both shrieked in horror. Even the usually heartless Tun Tun was looking on nervously.

Zhu Yi looked puzzled, and he quickly turned to look at Lin Feng. "Master ..."

Then, the mana pulses coming from Xiao Budian, who was surrounded by flames and lava, abruptly weakened.

"He won! He won!" Even if so many formidable Immortal Soul cultivators and elders onsite, many lower-level cultivators couldn't suppress their excitement and gazed eagerly at the Hidden Dragon

Gorge, with some even beginning to cheer softly.

But the Gorge's protective barrier did not activate.

As many watched in confusion and doubt, a long howl suddenly resounded from within the flames, crisp and pleasant like a phoenix's cry, yet also magnificent and commanding like a dragon's roar.

Immediately following the cracking of wind and thunder, raging thunderbolts and cyclones instantly broke through the circle of blazing fire.

It was a powerful force that already surpassed the limit that Aurous Core cultivators can control. It was the Infinite Thunderstorm on an uncontrollable rampage. The power of the coalescing gales and lightning have reached an unprecedented level.

It was an immense power that Xiao Budian has never used before, so immense that even he couldn't control it!

Amidst the merging wind and thunder, Xiao Budian's howl clearly conveyed his pain. Powers that exceeded his capacity for control would hurt himself before even hurting the enemy, so the first person that took damage was Xiao Budian himself.

But this formidable power, which would force even cultivators in the beginner Nascent Soul stage to retreat in fear, instantly swamped the Hidden Dragon Gorge and engulfed the petrified Mu Jihai.

Even the coldest ice or the hottest flames were useless before the cataclysmic thunderstorm, and were instantly obliterated.

The Hidden Dragon Gorge's protective barrier had been activated, not to shield Xiao Budian, but to shield Mu Jihai, who was still pompous and seemingly triumphant just a moment ago.

The victory of this match belonged to Xiao Budian. The winner was still the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

But this was, without a doubt, a Pyrrhic victory. Xiao Budian, who had used powers that exceeded his own limits, was in no better shape compared to his opponent. After the wind and thunder dissipated, he was in a mass of bruises, like a broken porcelain doll.

When Xiao Budian emerged from the Hidden Dragon Gorge and landed on the ground, he couldn't even stand upright, and was tottering about.

He gritted his teeth and forcefully straightened his body upright. This strenuous action strained his wounds again, and his face crumpled in pain with his large eyes wincing in agony.

Upon seeing this, the spectators who were originally disappointed at the result became silent again.

The cost of Xiao Budian's method to obtain victory was just too great.

The injuries he sustained and the pain he experienced were even more severe than Mu Jihai whom he defeated, because the Hidden Dragon Gorge actually cushioned the greatest amount of damage for Mu Jihai.

In this brutal brawl, Xiao Budian finally defeated Mu Jihai while suffering grievous injuries in the process, but although he won this match, when the dust settled, his injuries were worse than Mu Jihai's.

He was actually willing to go this far to attain victory?

At this point in time, a lot of people suddenly recalled that, no matter how talented or formidable Xiao Budian was, he was still just a child over ten years of age. This made many of those who had wished for Xiao Budian to lose speechless.

Yue Hongyan could not hold it in anymore, and leapt to the Hidden Dragon Gorge straightaway, wanting to support Xiao Budian. Then, a tall figure speedier than her helped up Xiao

Budian first, who was about to collapse onto the ground. It was Li Kuiyin from the Purple Clouds Sect.

Xiao Budian struggled to open his eyes. He was no longer in high spirits like before, now weak and in pain. He muttered softly, "Fourth Senior, Sister Kuiyin."

He smiled feebly, "Fourth Senior, I won."

"Yes, Tian Hao won." Yue Hongyan nodded and held onto Xiao Budian's hand firmly.

Li Kuiyin hugged him tightly. "Don't say anything."

Xiao Budian looked at them, as if he was back in his family's embrace, and exposed his vulnerable side. He twitched his nose, "My body hurts, every part of it hurts so bad."

Li Kuiyin's heart was aching terribly for him. She took out a bunch of dark green fruits and swayed them before his eyes. "It doesn't hurt, it doesn't hurt. Look, it's your favourite Spiritual Lightning Fruits. Eat one and it won't hurt anymore."

Then, two figures, one yellow and one white, flashed before their eyes. They were Tao Yaoyao and Shi Xingyun. Tao Yaoyao gazed at the frail Xiao Budian and gave him a thumbs-up. "Good lad, let's not talk about your mastery level. You possess such grit at such a young age. Not bad, really not bad!"

Shi Xingyun looked at him with a troubled expression. She said softly, "Tian Hao, your parents would be proud of you."

Upon hearing this, Xiao Budian cracked a weak smile, yet his eyes could not conceal his excruciating pain, which made all the girls' hearts ache for him.

After a brief moment, when Xiao Budian finally made his way back to Lin Feng and the rest with the help of Yue Hongyan, Lin Feng could clearly see that little rascal wink his left eye lightly at him, while the corners of his mouth raised to form a faint sly grin which faded quickly afterwards.

Zhu Yi also witnessed this sight, and turned to look at Lin Feng wearing a stiff expression. He was usually proper and calm, dignified and relaxed, but he would only break his character in front of this living treasure that was his junior.

"Mas ... Master ..."

Lin Feng twitched his mouth a few times then let out a dry cough. "Zhu Yi, I'll teach you two terms today. One of them is called 'acting cute', the other is called 'spitefully acting cute'!"

Chapter 317: In the Shortest Amount of Time

Seeing Xiao Budian hold a pile of spiritual fruits and flowers that Li Kuiyin and the rest stuffed in his arms, Zhu Yi loosened his stiff neck and exhaled a breath of cold air. "Master, although I don't really understand what these terms mean, but ..."

He shot Xiao Budian a sour glare. "But, looking at Little Junior, I think I understand it a little now."

Lin Feng smiled and walked up to Xiao Budian, looking at him with a wide grin.

When Xiao Budian saw Lin Feng, he let out an incredibly innocent smile, and communicated with Lin Feng telepathically, "Master, I've completed my task!"

Lin Feng returned a faint smile and similarly used his mana to converse with him. "Yes, and you've snagged other benefits in the process."

Xiao Budian chuckled, "It was unplanned, completely unplanned, a pleasant surprise that occurred purely by chance. I never expected these older sisters to be so kind."

"If Hongyan finds out that you've been deceiving her, what do you think will happen?" Lin Feng glanced at Xiao Budian teasingly.

Xiao Budian mocked, "But Master, my injuries are really bad. I'm not faking it one bit."

Of course he wasn't faking it. Even if he could deceive everyone else, he wouldn't be able to trick Cao Wei and his sect.

The little rascal gazed at Lin Feng pitifully, "Master, it really hurts."

Lin Feng snapped, "Who told you to use such a stupid method? You deserve it!" In spite of this, Lin Feng still produced a ray of purple clouds which enshrouded Xiao Budian, and used his own

mana to heal Xiao Budian's wounded body.

He then heard Cao Wei's voice from afar. "I admit defeat. These rightfully belong to your Celestial Sect of Wonders."

Lin Feng turned his head and saw three objects packaged by Cao Wei's mana transported to him. They were the Geocentric Fire Lotus, Nine-Circled Ice Orchid, and the Zhuyan Ice Flower that Mu Jihai just lost in his bet with Xiao Budian.

Lin Feng nodded and accepted them unreservedly. Cao Wei said bluntly, "With this, we've cleared our debts."

"Yes, indeed." Lin Feng cracked a faint, undetectable smile.

On the other side, Mu Jihai returned to the Heaven Lake Sect's delegation. His sect elders and peers gazed at him, yet with no intention of ridiculing him. Most of them felt that it was a pity for him, since the aptitude that Mu Jihai just demonstrated was indeed worthy of respect.

Judging by the situation just now, Mu Jihai did have a chance of winning, perhaps even being only half a step to victory, but Xiao Budian was more determined and courageous than anyone had imagined.

Mu Jihai wasn't feeling any better himself. Being a sensitive person, the sympathetic, pitying gazes from bystanders were even harder to bear than ridicule or mockery, as if reminding him: "You still can't do it. No matter how close you are to succeeding, you'll still get stuck before the finish line."

Then, someone suddenly exclaimed, "Although Senior Mu lost, we now know that disciples from the Celestial Sect of Wonders are not invincible. They still have their limits. If Senior Song battles him, he would surely win."

Song Qingyuan chuckled when he heard this, and did not say anything. However, the confidence his expression exuded made all the Heaven Lake Sect disciples believe that he did have faith in

himself to accomplish that feat.

"If they aren't hiding any more tricks, then I wouldn't need to fear Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao from the Celestial Sect of Wonders." Song Qingyuan gazed at the Hidden Dragon Gorge calmly. "There's only one person left."

Two people entered the arena and walked towards the Hidden Dragon Gorge together. One of them was Zhao Yan from the Sword of Radiance Sect, the other was Jiao Junchen from the Great Qin Empire.

At the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Zhu Yi's gaze fell onto Jiao Junchen, and he tilted his head slightly. "Tun Tun, how strong is the Sword of Radiance Sect's Zhao Yan?"

During the journey to Xingyun Peak, Zhu Yi had to remain on Mount Yujing to coach the newly inducted second batch of disciples, so he couldn't join the rest.

Zhu Yi had heard about the time Xiao Budian crossed swords with Zhao Yan, but he did not know the exact details.

Among those present during that incident, Xiao Yan was not here, Xiao Budian was being treated by Lin Feng, while Yue Hongyan's mastery level was too low to notice certain details, so Zhu Yi had to ask Tun Tun.

Tun Tun may be erratic at times , but she was never ambiguous about these things, and went straight to the point, "If compared against those currently present here and using the strength he previously displayed as a reference, he hasn't reached Huo Ming or Mu Jihai's level. However, he has a chance of winning either of them in a duel."

"But he certainly has no hope of winning Tao Yaoyao or Song Qingyuan."

After a short pause, Tun Tun added, "Unless, he had some sort of breakthrough in the past month."

Zhu Yi nodded and observed at the light reflected from the Hidden Dragon Gorge. Jiao Junchen and Zhao Yan had already begun their battle.

Zhao Yan was still interchanging between the Sword of Radiance Sect's signature swordplay and abhijna: the Radiant Clouds Sword Technique, Sword Radiance and Sword Qi. He was highly unpredictable, agile, and ferocious at the same time.

Jiao Junchen, on the other hand, received a bye in the first round and advanced to the Top 16 straightaway. No one had seen him in battle before, and his current match with Zhao Yan would be his first duel in this Spiritual Conference.

The audience was evidently more intrigued by Jiao Junchen who has gained quite a reputation, wanting to see the forte of the Great Qin Empire's newest scholar.

"I look forward to learning from you." Jiao Junchen did a brief salute to Zhao Yan's Radiant Clouds Sword Technique, then crouched down.

As he crouched, swirling mist and clouds suddenly appeared and lifted him up. With a slight spin, he dodged Zhao Yan's Sword Radiance with ease.

Zhao Yan was a little shocked, and altered his sword stance. The Sword Radiance similarly morphed into mist and clouds to capture Jiao Junchen's roving figure.

But no one expected that Jiao Junchen would step on the clouds and form an incredibly peculiar trail behind him across the sky, then slip directly through a gap in Zhao Yan's cloud of Sword Qi.

Outside the Hidden Dragon Gorge, the faces of all the Sword of Radiance Sect cultivators turned slightly ghastly. Even Tao Yaoyao and a few Nascent Soul stage Grandmasters looked sombre.

Zhao Yan's Radiant Clouds Sword Technique was the authentic spell of the Sword of Radiance Sect, which he was incomparably

familiar with. When his sword radiance evaporates into Qi and transforms into a blanket of mist and clouds, it overcasts the skies and land without any openings.

Even if the cloud of Sword Qi does have a gap, it would have been formed naturally between the flowing mana, but it would be so minute that it is nearly undetectable. But Jiao Junchen still located the gap with utmost skill and accuracy.

Furthermore, Jiao Junchen slid through the gap with great precision. His movements were graceful and fluid, calm and smooth, and charged in front of Zhao Yan in one unimpeded path without once grazing the cloud of Sword Qi on both sides of the gap.

Everyone else stared at Jiao Junchen in astonishment. They were all knowledgeable enough to tell that Zhao Yan's Radiant Clouds Sword Technique was arguably perfect, but Jiao Junchen still overcame it with such ease.

When Jiao Junchen strode across the flowing clouds, he produced the faint cry of a phoenix, which contained mysterious mana powers that suppressed the versatility of Zhao Yan's Radiant Clouds Sword Technique.

Noticing Jiao Junchen's incoming assault, Zhao Yan knew that he was in trouble. He wanted to induce another transformation in his Sword Radiance, but realized that his speed at which his mana could alternate had slowed. By the time his sword technique changed, he would already be one step behind.

And now, Jiao Junchen had already sliced his way into Zhao Yan's Sword Qi. The moment he brushed past Zhao Yan, he suddenly turned to his side and executed the action of drawing a bow. Then, a ray of white light shot towards Zhao Yan like a piercing arrow.

Facing imminent danger, Zhao Yan manoeuvred the Sword Qi around his entire body, morphing it into a specialized defence

sword formation called the "Barrier of Clouds and Mist, Veil of Wind and Rain".

However, Jiao Junchen did not fire just one arrow of white light, instead firing four arrows in succession. After the first arrow, he immediately fired three more consecutively which joined together at the ends like a string of beads and bombarded the same point continuously.

This wall-breaking strategy that targets one particular point instantly demonstrated its effectiveness, and forcefully penetrated Zhao Yan's "Barrier of Clouds and Mist, Veil of Wind and Rain" sword formation.

Zhao Yan turned pale, and immediately worked to remedy the gaps in his sword formation. His reaction was still considerably fast, and he manipulated his alternating mana to close the gaping hole formed by Jiao Junchen quickly.

But in that instant, Jiao Junchen fired another arrow which was as fast as lightning. Right after he launched it, the arrow has already speared through the gap in Zhao Yan's sword formation, about to pierce Zhao Yan.

The Hidden Dragon Gorge's protective barrier then activated.

In a short span of time, Zhao Yan had been defeated.

The crowd outside the Gorge gawked at the sight before them. No one expected that the outcome of this match would be determined so easily.

Apart from Li Kuiyin's voluntary forfeit, this match lasted for the shortest amount of time among all eight matches in the second round.

It was so quick that Zhao Yan had no time to react, and was at a loss. "I ... already lost?"

Everyone in the Sword of Radiance Sect was even more flabbergasted. It's true that Zhao Yan was not in his strongest

state, being unable to use the Sky Sword Talisman, his Nascent Soul stage magic item. But based on his mastery level alone, he was still a formidable cultivator in the advanced Aurous Core stage, yet he still lost so ... easily!

In the eyes of all the spectators, Jiao Junchen's victory came too easily.

Tao Yaoyao glared at Jiao Junchen with eyes blazing like the scorching sun. Her intense lust for battle made her sect's disciples beside her avoid her like the plague.

Song Qingyuan's expression turned awfully serious as he thought to himself, "Who knew that the greatest enemy is not the Celestial Sect of Wonders, but Jiao Junchen?"

When Jiao Junchen emerged from the Hidden Dragon Gorge, the arena turned completely silent.

Zhao Yan lost so quickly, but not because he was too weak. There was only one reason.

Jiao Junchen was frighteningly strong!

He was so strong that one could no longer measure his strength based on the capabilities of an Aurous Core cultivator.

At the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Zhu Yi looked at Jiao Junchen without uttering a word, but his eyes had never been so bright before.

Yang Qing frowned, "What's up with that spell that Jiao Junchen just used?"

Yue Hongan shook her head. "I don't know. I just felt that the way he strode across the flowing clouds was weirdly similar to ... yup, it was as if he was riding a horse carriage."

"Your intuition is correct." Lin Feng said calmly, "This man's mantras originate from ancient Confucianism, and his abhijna and spells encapsulate the Six Arts of Confucianism: rites, music,

archery, charioteering, calligraphy and mathematics."

"The spell he used to win Zhao Yan just now was a combination of 'archery' and 'charioteering'."

Chapter 318: The Top 8 Draw Lots

"The Six Arts?" Yue Hongyan, Yang Qing, Tun Tun, and even Zhuge Fengling were slightly stunned.

Lin Feng smiled and did not say anything. Zhu Yi then came back to his senses and answered on Lin Feng's behalf. "It's just as Master said. Jiao Junchen's spell originated from the Six Arts of Confucianism, which are also called the Six Arts of a Gentleman, being rites, music, archery, charioteering, calligraphy and mathematics respectively."

"Rites refer to etiquette and propriety; music is as it is; archery is the art of shooting with a bow and arrow; charioteering refers to riding a horse carriage, as scholars in ancient times did not sit in sedans or ride horses when travelling, and instead commanded horse carriages." Zhu Yi then continued explaining, "Calligraphy can refer to literature, or just the art itself; mathematics refers to arithmetic and knowledge of number theories."

Zhu Yi elaborated, "In ancient times, these Six Arts were deemed as six skills that every scholar had to master. Confucianist scholars back then were not nerds with only the strength of a limbless chicken, and were definitely never mocked for being inept at either physical work or practical knowledge, far from the rotten bookworms of today."

He gazed at Jiao Junchen, who had just emerged from the Hidden Dragon Gorge and returned to the Great Qin Empire's delegation, and said softly, "This person comprehended the philosophies behind the Six Arts and formed his own spell based on his understanding, albeit adopting a more traditional flair."

Yang Qing also looked at Jiao Junchen, "Master said that the spell Jiao Junchen used to defeat Zhao Yan was the combination of 'archery' and 'charioteering', right?"

Zhu Yi said, "Yes. There are five types of charioteering: Ming He

Luan, Zhu Shui Che, Guo Jun Biao, Wu Jiao Qu and Zhu Qin Zuo."

"When Jiao Junchen first rode the chariot of clouds and nimbly dodged Zhao Yan's Sword Radiance attack, he probably used a spell that originated from Zhu Shui Che. Charioteers practicing Zhu Shui Che can gallop along the riverbank and not fall, and are the most agile of all."

"Following that, the spell he used to penetrate the slit between Zhao Yan's cloud of Sword Qi definitely stemmed from Wu Jiao Qu, being able to negotiate narrow pathways with ease."

"The phoenix's cries accompanying the moving chariot that suppressed Zhao Yan's ability to interchange his swordplay was from Ming He Luan, where the chariot's movements correspond to a phoenix's cries."

"And when he sliced through the interior of Zhao Yan's sword formation and drew his bow as he brushed past Zhao Yan, he used Zhu Qin Zuo. It refers to chasing down beasts then shooting them down from the left when hunting."

Zhu Yi said everything in one breath, and explained every step of Jiao Junchen's spell transformation in detail. "And when he demonstrated Zhu Qin Zuo, he blended the arts of 'archery' and 'charioteering' together perfectly."

"There are five types of charioteering, and there are also five types of archery: Bai Shi, Can Lian, Shan Zhu, Xiang Chi and Jing Yi."

"Jiao Junchen's first arrow was Can Lian. By releasing one arrow first followed by three consecutive shots, the arrows interlink with one another like a string of pearls. The four interconnected arrows then aim at one spot and attack, which was how he broke through Zhao Yan's defences just now."

"Afterwards, he immediately used Shan Zhu, which produces rapid-fire. The time it takes to aim is short, and it fires off arrows

almost immediately, but it doesn't forsake its accuracy in the process. It pierced the gap opened by the Can Lian with superb precision, and finally took down Zhao Yan."

After saying this, Zhao Yan took a slight pause before continuing, "Besides his exquisite spells, he also possesses vigorous mana. Even though he targeted only one gap, but using just four arrows to destroy the Sword of Radiance Sect's 'Barrier of Clouds and Mist, Veil of Wind and Rain' formation was not a feat anyone could achieve."

Zhu Yi did not use his mana to converse telepathically with Yue Hongyan and the rest, neither did he intentionally lower his volume, so everyone at the Spiritual Conference could hear his explanations. Many of them finally understood what was going on.

When Jiao Junchen fought Zhao Yan just now, the process did not seem so complicated, and its duration was also very short, but since even Zhao Yan himself didn't know exactly how he lost, everyone else watching would be even more bewildered.

But after Zhu Yi's systematic, well-structured and clear analysis, everyone finally understood exactly how Jiao Junchen defeated Zhao Yan.

Some of them gazed at Jiao Junchen, and noticed that his face did not bear the slightest hint of bashfulness, instead seeming pleasantly surprised. He nodded repeatedly at Zhu Yi, "I can't wait to have a go with you now."

This meant that he acknowledged that Zhu Yi's analysis was correct. After hearing this, Tao Yaoyao snappily shot a glare at Zhao Yan standing behind her. "Do you understand why you lost now?"

Zhao Yan cracked a bitter smile and kept nodding. "I know, I know. If I had heeded Big Senior's advice earlier and concentrated on mastering the Instant Sword Teleportation Technique, I wouldn't have lost so badly."

Tao Yaoyao glared at him, "Nonsense, you would have won for sure!"

When the surrounding crowd saw Zhao Yan being berated by Tao Yaoyao as if he was her grandson, they could not resist snickering at that hilarious sight.

Lin Feng also chuckled, but he knew for sure that Tao Yaoyao was not reprimanding him just for the sake of it.

The Instant Sword Teleportation Technique was the most elite of the Sword of Radiance Sect's swordplay, more superior than the Radiant Clouds Sword Technique, being incredibly fast and able to traverse thousands of mountains and rivers in a split second. It is the speediest form of swordplay under the heavens, excluding the Shaoze Sword of Mount Shu, and is on par with the Heavenly Sword Sect's Heavenly Sword Teleportation Technique.

If comparing just its attacking speed at close range, it is even better than the Heavenly Sword Teleportation Technique, and can only be rivalled by the Shaoze Sword of Mount Shu.

The difference is, the Shaoze Sword of Mount Shu traverses space to kill, while the Sword of Radiance Sect's Instant Sword Teleportation Technique incorporates the enigmatic concepts of time.

An instant and eternity, the shortest and longest amount of time, represent the two extremes of time respectively. Fully comprehending these two concepts would allow one to understand the true meaning of time, and the power of an instant forms the foundation of the Sword of Radiance Sect's mantras and swordplay.

Tao Yaoyao also demonstrated the Instant Sword Teleportation Technique previously when she singlehandedly defeated a sword duo from the Sun Moon Sword Sect. She relied on speed to overcome her slow opponents, and unleashed this battle strategy to the extreme, brutally destroying the Sun Moon Sword Sect's

Dual Sword Combination.

Although Lin Feng was distracted by his piling concerns back then, and observed the Spiritual Conference half-heartedly, he too was surprised by Tao Yaoyao's swordplay.

"The Instant Sword Teleportation Technique is the Sword of Radiance Sect's real hidden trump card." Lin Feng thought to himself, "Even though Tao Yaoyao claimed that Zhao Yan would surely win Jiao Junchen if he mastered the Instant Sword Teleportation Technique, that's obviously impossible. But with that technique, Zhao Yan would have at least stood a chance against Jiao Junchen."

After all, the strength that Jiao Junchen just displayed was probably only the tip of the iceberg.

Upon hearing what Tao Yaoyao said, Jiao Junchen just smiled. Even if Zhao Yan did master the Instant Sword Teleportation Technique, he still wouldn't have been Jiao Junchen's match. Jiao Junchen would only treat the battle more seriously if Tao Yaoyao was the one sparring with him instead.

"Those capable of entering the Top 8 are certainly not weaklings." Shi Xingyun chuckled from a side, "Besides Sister Yaoyao and Zhu Yi, I could also be paired with you."

Jiao Junchen grinned, "Out of the seven competitors, the opponent I hope to get the most is Zhu Yi, followed by you. Tao Yaoyao and Song Qingyuan are ranked behind you."

Shi Xingyun shook her head and laughed, "But that being said, Zhu Yi is indeed the most suitable opponent for you. I really hope to watch the two of you battle."

Back at the Celestial Sect of Wonders, after Zhu Yi scrutinized the secrets behind Jiao Junchen's spell, he didn't say anything else. Yue Hongyan glanced at him and asked, "Second Senior, bystanders can see the clearest. You may be able to analyse Jiao

Junchen's every move so systematically and clearly now, but can you still do the same when you're facing him in battle?"

Yue Hongyan looked incredibly serious. She had no intention of doubting or provoking Zhu Yi, but was concerned from the bottom of her heart.

Zhu Yi did not misinterpret her good intentions either. He remained calm as ever and said bluntly, "No I can't. Truth be told, I couldn't see through his tricks immediately when I watched him battle Zhao Yan at first."

"Initially, I could only see that the roots of his spell are derived from internalizing the skills of 'archery' and 'charioteering' of the Six Arts. I could only understand the specific details after he had ended his match with Zhao Yan." Zhu Yi's eyes flickered, and he said composedly, "If I had fought him before his match with Zhao Yan, then I'm afraid I could not have analysed his moves so slowly, and the outcome of the match would have been difficult to predict."

"But now, I have no need to worry because I already know his approximate skill level. Even though he hasn't demonstrated the spells of rites, music, calligraphy, and mathematics from the Six Arts, I can still roughly speculate what they might be like."

Zhu Yi smiled, "I also have a rough idea of any new tricks he might have aside from the Six Arts."

"If I were to battle him now, I wouldn't be in a complete mess like Zhao Yan was. However, this person's strength is truly formidable. Even though I'm confident of winning, victory wouldn't come easily."

With Jiao Junchen's victory over Zhao Yan, the second round of the competition between the Aurous Core cultivators has concluded, and the final Top 8 have been determined.

Zhu Yi, Gu Lei, Shi Xingyun, Tao Yaoyao, the Sun Moon Sword

Sect's sword duo of Li Dongtao and Yun Mei, Song Qingyuan, Xiao Budian, and Jiao Junchen, formed the final line-up of the quarterfinals.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders and the host, the Great Qin Empire, both held two spots each in the Top 8, once again becoming the focus of everyone's attention.

With the names of the Top 8 confirmed, the third round of drawing lots also went underway, which was hosted once again by the Vivant Joy Holy Man.

Everyone fixed their gaze on the copper bottle in front of the Vivant Joy Holy Man, and Lin Feng was no exception. To him, it didn't matter which opponent his own disciples were paired him, as long as they weren't paired together.

Previously during the Foundation Establishment matches, Yang Qing and Yue Hongyan were paired together, which was truly a heart-breaking thing to watch.

Lin Feng stared at the copper bottle and thought to himself, "It would be best for them to be paired with the Heaven Lake Sect if possible."

The Vivant Joy Holy Man quickly drew the first name, which immediatly roused a slight commotion, because the first name drawn was none other than Xiao Budian.

Everyone's gazes fell onto Xiao Budian, who was beside Lin Feng, cloaked in purple clouds. Li Kuiyin and Shi Xingyun looked very worried.

Being the first name drawn also meant that he would be the first to take the stage and compete. Xiao Budian suffered severe injuries from his previous deathmatch against Mu Jihai. Even though Lin Feng was tending to him, whether he could revert to his strongest state still remained to be seen.

He obviously required more rest to heal his wounds under these

circumstances, but now, he had to participate in the first match.

And shortly afterwards, Xiao Budian's opponent has also been determined - the sword duo of Li Dongtao and Yun Mei from the Sun Moon Sword Sect.

Both of them were already renowned individuals among all the advanced Aurous Core stage cultivators, and now with them battling as a duo, the strength of their Dual Sword Combination would increase drastically, which made the audience break out in a cold sweat for Xiao Budian.

The subsequent match line-ups were also quickly determined. The second match was Song Qingyuan versus Gu Lei, while the third match was a battle between two women, Tao Yaoyao and Shi Xingyun.

At this point in time, the fourth pair was already decided without needing to draw lots, and it was a pairing that shocked the entire audience.

Zhu Yi of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, versus Jiao Junchen of the Great Qin Empire!

Chapter 319: No Child Left Behind

The competition between the Aurous Core cultivators at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai has entered its third round. Those who managed to advance to the Top 8 were certainly no ordinary people.

At this stage of the competition, it's very difficult to predict who would emerge victorious in each match. Even Lin Feng, Cao Wei and Shi Zongyue couldn't ascertain the winners, so those lower-level cultivators had no hope of doing so, since the competitors on both sides were almost evenly matched in terms of strength, with only a fine line between victory and defeat.

If purely comparing raw strength, the differences between them would be miniscule, making this at least no longer the deciding factor of the outcome of the match.

The psychological states, battle strategies and spontaneous reactions to sudden changes of both sides would be the keys to determining the victors. Absolute distinctions between 'strong' and 'weak' would no longer exist.

But the most eye-catching match of the four matches between the Top 8, would still be the one between Zhu Yi and Jiao Junchen.

One was from the Celestial Sect of Wonders, having showcased unbeatable prowess and boasting a perfect win streak throughout this Spiritual Conference, while the other crushed his opponent with an overwhelming advantage in the match that just concluded.

Furthermore, their similar dispositions made everyone anticipate their match excitedly. Some nosy spectators even claimed that this match was the finals brought forward, and that the victor of this duel would sweep all his subsequent matches and eventually clinch the championship title.

Such a postulation might seem a little extreme, but it amply

showed the high expectations the crowd bore for Zhu Yi and Jiao Junchen.

However, the first disciple from the Celestial Sect of Wonders to take the stage was not Zhu Yi, but Xiao Budian.

Lin Feng withdrew his mana, exposing Xiao Budian who was sitting cross-legged on the ground. Although there were no visible wounds on his body, he still felt rather weak and sluggish.

Shi Zongyue, the Vivant Joy Holy Man and Zhu Muguang looked at each other with troubled faces.

Xiao Budian's injuries were extremely severe just now. Although he was not on the verge of dying, he would still have needed a long period of treatment to recover fully. Even formidable Immortal Soul powerhouses would not be able to heal him completely in such a short amount of time.

"Is that the effect of the Grand Moon Primordial Water, or are his mastery and mana levels that terrifyingly high?" The Gambling Holy Man Zhu Muguang frowned and used his mana to communicate with Shi Zongyue.

Shi Zongyue shook his head. "I don't know."

Upon saying this, the Vivant Joy Holy Man and Zhu Muguang appeared even more concerned than before. During the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai this time round, even though every sect had their Immortal Soul stage powerhouses present, but needless to say, the strongest one of all was Prince Anliang of the Great Qin Empire, Shi Zongyue.

Since even Shi Zongyue could not deduce Lin Feng's mastery level, or even understand how he could heal Xiao Budian completely in such a short amount of time, the Vivant Joy Holy Man and Zhu Muguang's impression of Lin Feng went up another notch.

And when they recalled that time during the Celestial Sect of

Wonders' first Sect-Opening Ceremony at Shazhou, where Mei Wulang, the Superintendent of the Great Zhou Empire, presented a precious gift to congratulate Lin Feng, Shi Zongyue's heart became slightly heavy.

Meanwhile, Lin Feng wasn't aware of the concerns churning inside the heads of the Great Qin Empire's three great Immortal Soul cultivators, and was exhorting his disciples.

"Tian Hao, before the start of the Spiritual Conference, Shi Xingyun greeted you before." Lin Feng patted Xiao Budian's shoulder. "Do you still remember what she told you?"

While saying this, Lin Feng's eyes also scanned across Zhu Yi and the other disciples. Xiao Budian met Zhu Yi's gaze, then said, "She said that among the Aurous Core cultivators at this Spiritual Conference, there were three and a half of them worthy of battling me and Second Senior."

"Jiao Junchen was one of them, Tao Yaoyao from the Sword of Radiance Sect was another." Xiao Budian paused and looked towards the direction of the Sun Moon Sword Sect. "That duo from the Sun Moon Sword Sect would also be considered as one of them, and finally, Shi Xingyun herself was the last half."

Zhu Yi said, "When she said that she was only considered as a half, she was obviously being modest. Among the Aurous Core cultivators in this Spiritual Conference, those that truly can give me pressure, besides Little Junior, are only Jiao Junchen and her."

He directed his gaze towards the Sun Moon Sword Sect, "As for the Sun Moon Sword Sect's sword duo that she mentioned, she's probably referring to those two."

Xiao Budian's next opponent was the pair of disciples from the Sun Moon Sword Sect, Li Dongtao and Yun Mei. Both had mastery levels in the advanced Aurous Core stage, and completely overpowered a pair of Huo Family cultivators during the Top 8 selection round.

The Huo Family boasts frighteningly lethal strength in battle due to their mantras and Abhijna, hence in an environment where they can fight without constraints like the Hidden Dragon Gorge, their powers are highly outstanding. Unfortunately, their luck has been consistently poor.

Whether it was during the Foundation Establishment stage or Aurous Core stage matches, the Huo Family disciples have often been pit against the Celestial Sect of Wonders, hence becoming the stepping stones of people like Zhu Yi and Wang Lin.

But in spite of this, Huo Ming and Huo Chen battled Zhu Yi so ferociously that sparks were flying everywhere, which clearly displayed their unbending fighting spirit, proving that they should never be belittled.

But during their match with Li Dongtao and Yun Mei, they suffered a devastating defeat. Li Dongtao and Yun Mei revealed powers that surpassed those of other Sun Moon Sword Sect disciples. Their Solar Eclipse Sword and Full Moon Holy Light Sword, derived from the Dual Swords of the Sun and Moon, each complemented the other's radiance and strength, unleashing boundless power.

Tao Yaoyao's impressive feat of single-handedly defeating another pair of Sun Moon Sword Sect disciples was indeed eye-catching, but everyone could tell that, if the opponent she was allocated to was the duo of Li Dongtao and Yun Mei instead, she would not have had a surefire victory.

Zhu Yi took a glance at Xiao Budian then said to Lin Feng, "Master, Little Junior's injuries have not fully healed. Let me join him for this match."

Lin Feng chuckled, "You've already obtained the right to enter the Ancient Huanghai World. Leave this opportunity for someone else."

Upon hearing this, Zhu Yi and the other disciples paused, then

everyone's gazes simultaneously landed on Tuntun.

Among those present, Zhu Yi, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing have all secured a place to enter the Ancient Huanghai World. Even Zhuge Fengling, who was riding on Yue Hongyan's coattails by hitch-hiking with her, obtained a spot, with the only exception being the little Taotie, Tuntun.

Tuntun pointed at her nose. "Me?"

Lin Feng smiled, "Of course it's you." He patted Tuntun's little head. "We'll have to rely on you for this match. Tian Hao is just there to make up the numbers."

Xiao Budian rolled her large black eyeballs and giggled, "Master, you're adding oil to the fire."

Lin Feng smiled and yanked the heads of the two rascals to turn them around, then gently pushed their backs. "Go, all that delicious food in the Ancient Huanghai World is waiting for you."

Tuntun's eyes widened. "I've heard long ago that the Ancient Huanghai World has many tasty treats, but I've never had the opportunity to go in. This is indeed a good chance for me."

All the cultivators from the respective sects stared at Tuntun curiously as she walked towards the Hidden Dragon Gorge together with Xiao Budian. After taking on her human form, Tuntun appeared slightly older than the time Lin Feng first met her, but she still looked around five or six years old.

She looked even younger than Xiao Budian, which made the spectators grow even more puzzled. Many of them couldn't discern Tuntun's mastery level, and pondered to themselves, "Could it be that the Celestial Sect of Wonders wants to fight one-against-two again?"

Since Yue Hongyan and Tao Yaoyao did so previously, the spectators sighed to themselves, "What's wrong with societal expectations nowadays? If you don't destroy the Sun Moon Sword

Sect's Dual Sword Combination in a one-on-two matchup, would you be too embarrassed to call yourself strong?"

But cultivators with outstanding mastery levels like Tao Yaoyao and Shi Xingyun could vaguely sense the terrifying power contained within Tuntun's tiny body, while those with acute senses could distinguish that this energy did not belong to a human cultivator, but was similar to the demonic energy of a demon.

Nascent Soul stage grandmasters with higher mastery levels frowned immediately. "A demon, and a pure-blood Taotie no less?!"

Shi Zongyue looked at Lin Feng, "Sect Master Lin, isn't sending a demon to participate in a Spiritual Conference match quite inappropriate?"

In today's Grand Celestial World, broadly speaking, humans and demons are against each other, and many large-scale wars have erupted between the two sides throughout history.

Ever since the War of the Two Worlds, the two tribes have entered the recuperation stage. The animosity between them still exists, but it's no longer that intense. Only the region surrounding the gap in space connecting the Divine Lands and the Barren Expanses would break out in bloody scuffles.

Many human tribes also have the habit of rearing demonic and spiritual beasts, with many of them being at the level of a demon king.

The Dragon Pool of the Great Void Sect is even the habitat of dragons at the Grand Sage level which have formed their demon souls.

But on the whole, human cultivators would obviously not treat their domesticated demonic beasts the same way they treat their own kind.

Most demons are seen as either modes of transport by riding,

weapons, or sources of ingredients for spells, relatively similar to how mortal humans train and rear hunting dogs, cows, sheep and horses.

Lin Feng was well aware of this himself, but if he didn't intend to send both Tuntun and Zhuge Fengling into the Ancient Huanghai World as well, why would he have suggested for the Sun Moon Sword Sect cultivators to fight as a pair?

"This demon is also a disciple of my sect in name." Lin Feng replied calmly, "There are no restrictions pertaining to this matter. I didn't let her compete from the first round either, so she wouldn't occupy another person's slot. Please try to understand, Prince Anliang."

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster frowned, "Even if she is a disciple in name, as the master of your sect with a status above everyone else, does Sect Master Lin really wish to accept a demon as your disciple?"

Lin Feng chuckled, "If I remember correctly, about ten thousand years ago, the Sword of Radiance Sect's fourth Sect Master had six immediate disciples, and among them were two from the demonic tribe. Yet in the end, they also contributed greatly in the strengthening and development of the Sword of Radiance Sect."

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster gasped. Very few people know about this period in the Sword of Radiance Sect's history after the sect attempted to intentionally obscure it throughout all its ranks. Even their own disciples know very little about this, so no one expected Lin Feng to have such clear knowledge of it.

Before anyone else spoke, Lin Feng's gaze fell onto Cao Wei. "I remember that there was a Snowy Demon Master somewhere in the history of the Heaven Lake Sect, in the form of a Polar Bear Demon?"

Cao Wei let out a muffled grunt and said nothing.

"No child left behind. This practice has persisted since ancient times, it's a very normal thing." Lin Feng scanned the other Immortal Soul grandmasters, making all their hearts skip a beat.

Throughout the long passage of time, humans and demons have not always opposed each other; there were also times when they coexisted in harmony. Although they were enemies most of the time, but which sect could guarantee that there weren't any black smears on their history books?

But these smears were just outdated stale gossip, unlike Lin Feng's controversial act at the peak of everyone's attention. However, Lin Feng only said that Tuntun was his disciple in name. She wasn't even an official disciple, much less considered an immediate disciple, so the crowd couldn't pry into it too much.

The various Immortal Soul grandmasters swallowed their doubts, and the people beneath them naturally had nothing else better to say, and just watched in bafflement as Tuntun and Xiao Budian both entered the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

"At least the System contains information on most of the sects' histories. As long as there are no internal cover-ups, anything can be exposed." Lin Feng also stared at Tuntun and Xiao Budian. "The chance is yours to seize. Both of you have to work for it now."

Chapter 320: I'll Leave This Match to You

As he watched Tuntun and Xiao Budian enter the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Yang Qing suddenly woke from his daze and looked at Zhu Yi with a hint of hesitation.

Zhu Yi turned around. "What's wrong? Fifth Junior can just fire away."

Yang Qing laughed in embarrassment. "Second Senior, I feel that Song Qingyuan's performance was also very outstanding."

"It's not bad." Zhu Yi nodded calmly, "Judging by the strength he demonstrated so far during this Spiritual Conference, he can even be ranked in the Top 3, but the pressure he gives me still pales in comparison to Jiao Junchen and Shi Xingyun."

Zhu Yi paused, then continued saying, "This is just the feeling that I'm getting."

Yang Qing and Yue Hongyan looked lost.

Lin Feng then explained, "The feeling that your Second Senior is referring to, is not some esoteric concept, neither is it a psychological effect."

"When he observes others, certain details would stimulate his thoughts and attract his attention. Perhaps he can't pinpoint the principles behind them at first, or identify the crux within, but he can still pick up some subtle hints."

Zhu Yi turned around abruptly. "Master, you're referring to..."

Lin Feng smiled and nodded. "Your intuition is correct. Song Qingyuan did showcase the formidable strength of an elite Aurous Core cultivator in his previous match, but he exposed his weaknesses, unlike Shi Xingyun and Jiao Junchen who seemed almost flawless."

"That's why you view him as a smaller threat as compared to Shi

Xingyun and Jiao Junchen."

Zhu Yi sank deep into thought. "That woman Shi Xingyun is not someone who would speak carelessly. The Great Qin Empire's intelligence agencies definitely have a certain grasp of Song Qingyuan's situation. Under such circumstances, if she excludes Song Qingyuan from the list of opponents to look out for, it may be because she's extremely confident."

Lin Feng did not reply, and scanned the Heaven Lake Sect's delegation and thought, "The details I can pick up from a match are still relatively little. His subsequent match with the Purple Clouds Sect's Gu Lei would probably test my intuition skills."

In the Hidden Dragon Gorge, the Sun Moon Sword Sect's disciples, Li Dongtao and Yun Mei, were sizing up Tuntun curiously. Before they entered the gorge, their sect's elders already informed them about Tuntun's background, so they both knew that she was a pure-blooded Taotie.

Yun Mei alternated her gaze between Tuntun and Xiao Budian, and broke out into laughter after a while. "Senior, unleash everything we've got. We know they're really strong, but it's still very embarrassing if we lose."

Li Dongtao nodded and looked at Xiao Budian. "Your injuries haven't fully healed, it's best not to push yourself too hard."

Xiao Budian puffed up his small chest and exclaimed, "If I try my hardest, I can lose without regrets. I'll give it my best shot."

Although his face still looked frail and pale, Xiao Budian's words still sounded incredibly confident, which instantly roused a huge ovation from the crowd outside. Even those who were wishing for the Celestial Sect of Wonders to lose, were applauding his tenacity and courage.

Instead, it was Tuntun who pursed her lips and stared at him in disdain.

It was this brat who discreetly used his mana before entering the Hidden Dragon Gorge to tell her that, "I'll leave this match to you. I'll just sit at one side and watch you."

And now he's acting all heroic and noble. How shameless!

"In a while, I'll hide at one corner with Zhuge Fengling and see how you make a fool of yourself. Anyway, since you're injured, you can't outrun me." Tuntun's small face cracked a sly grin, with the little abacus in her mind calculating madly, until she saw Xiao Budian bellow a war-cry and charge straight for Li Dongtao and Yun Mei.

Tuntun was momentarily stunned. "Am I seeing what I'm seeing? Is this little devil really going to charge in so recklessly with all his injuries?"

Xiao Budian then joined his hands together. Cyclones and thunderbolts were already swirling around him violently, clashing head-on with Li Dongtao and Yun Mei.

Li Dongtao belted out a long howl and drew his Sun Radiance Sword, which cast thousands of beams of light like the rising sun, and faced Xiao Budian's attack head-on. Amidst the resplendent rays of sunlight clasped multiple rays of Yun Mei's well-concealed Lunar Glow Sword Radiance.

The pair worked flawlessly together with great chemistry. The mana from both Sword Radiances mutually strengthened each other, and they relied on their combined efforts to weave a prison with their Sword Radiances, trapping Xiao Budian inside.

Xiao Budian was unfazed by this. His Infinite Thunderstorm spiked in power, and he singlehandedly took on the sword duo's joint attack.

Tuntun batted her eyelids. "Was he just joking when he said those things previously?"

The little Taotie approached the battle cautiously and observed it

closely. She noticed that although Xiao Budian was bursting with confidence, his body has yet to recover fully, and he was being restrained securely by Li Dongtao and Yun Mei.

If he continues to raise his mana levels, he may slip into an uncontrollable state again and tear his existing wounds, which made Xiao Budian extremely concerned.

Tuntun's heart was riled up. "If I run away and hide now, I wouldn't seem very faithful."

"More importantly, his Master is watching outside. If I don't offer any help at all, I probably won't be getting anything good when I get out of here."

"Furthermore, we have to win in order to enter the Ancient Huanghai World to feast on the goodies there. If we lose, this little devil can still enter but I can't." Numerous ideas instantly flashed through Tuntun's mind before she finally settled on one. "Um, I'll support him from the side. I'll just offer a helping hand, but he'll handle most of the fighting."

With that, Tuntun didn't go any closer and just opened her tiny mouth, unleashing her Devour abhijna. Her mouth was like a black hole, with incredible suction powers that instantly swallowed a portion of Li Dongtao and Yun Mei's Sword Radiance.

Tuntun smacked her lips. "It tastes pretty good."

Li Dongtao and Yun Mei were slightly shocked. The Devour abhijna of the Taotie tribe is considered to be well-known, yet it is rarely seen. With the duo's first encounter with it, it felt very tricky to deal with.

Yun Mei's Sword Radiance did not change, but Li Dongtao's sword suddenly transformed. The originally shining and blazing Sun Radiance Sword suddenly extinguished its light, as if a Tiangou had devoured the sun, with the sun instantly vanishing into thin air and the land descending into darkness.

There was only the weak glow given off by a flickering ring, like the astronomical phenomenon of the annual solar eclipse. This was the Solar Eclipse Swordplay, a variant of the Sun Radiance Swordplay.

Li Dongtao's swordplay changed into the Solar Eclipse Swordplay, while Yun Mei's swordplay remained as the gorgeous and shadowy Lunar Glow Swordplay. Both their Sword Radiances turned dim at the same time.

Tuntun then suddenly felt that she could no longer absorb much mana from her opponents. Everything before her became like an empty void.

But Xiao Budian seized this chance to go on the offense. With the opponents' sword forces weakening, he immediately charged forward.

But after briefly withdrawing their strength, Li Dongtao and Yun Mei's sword forces quickly bounced back explosively.

Li Dongtao's swordplay turned back from the Solar Eclipse Swordplay into the authentic Sun Radiance Swordplay, shimmering with a golden glow, lighting up the heavens and earth like the midday sun.

On the other hand, Yun Mei's sword force transformed from the traditional Lunar Glow Sword into the unrestrained Full Moon Holy Light Sword. Its power and impact was in no way inferior to Li Dongtao's Sun Radiance Swordplay. A full moon rose into the sky and wanted to steal the sun's limelight.

Both their swordplay did not coordinate by having one as the main and the other as the support. Instead, both would weaken and strengthen together, instantly unleashing the greatest, most explosive force.

Xiao Budian wanted to retaliate, but instantly took a painful blow to the head. Xiao Budian didn't dare to have any signs of hesitation

against Li Dongtao and Yun Mei's majestic Sword Radiance, and immediately gave up on all forms of offense to concentrate on defending himself.

If he didn't, he would have been pierced into a sieve by thousands of rays of Sword Radiance.

That being said, Xiao Budian was still sent flying back like a kite that broke off from its string by the overpowering assaults from the Sun Moon Sword Sect's duo.

The duo's sword force had just been unleashed, and rolled towards Xiao Budian and Tuntun, wave after wave like the rapid tides of a raging sea.

Tuntun gasped and took a deep breath, fully activating her Devour abhijna to forcefully swallow Li Dongtao and Yun Mei's Sword Radiance.

But the complementing forces of the Sun and Moon had seemingly infinite power, like the coexistence of Yin and Yang, which gave Tuntun more and more pressure. "Such mana levels are already too ferocious even for someone in the Nascent Soul stage. The Sun Moon Sword Sect's Dual Sword Combination is too impressive."

In the face of imminent danger, Tuntun didn't dare to hold back, and charged her Grand Sun Primordial Flame fully and collided it with Li Dongtao and Yun Mei's Sword Radiance.

The holy rays of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame ignited and exploded continuously, incinerating rays after rays of Sword Radiance, but it still couldn't suppress Li Dongtao and Yun Mei's endless wave-like assault.

But by temporarily weakening her opponents' attack, Tuntun bought herself a precious sliver of time.

The little Taotie took a huge breath, and her tiny belly instantly became bloated and round. The next moment, Tuntun opened her

mouth and fired something at Li Dongtao and Yun Mei.

Spit!

Tuntun expelled all the Sun Moon Sword Radiance that she had previously ingested using her Devour abhijna and had yet to digest, all in its original state, straight at Li Dongtao and Yun Mei's incoming attack, and both forces collided violently!

The Sun Moon Sword Radiance against another Sun Moon Sword Radiance!

The amount of Sun Moon Sword Radiance Tuntun discharged was nonetheless limited, and cannot compare to the combined forces of Li Dongtao and Yun Mei's boundless Sword Radiance mana, but that instant burst of energy still exceeded the latter in power.

"That's too bad." Tuntun sighed, "But at least I disrupted their attack. I'll take this chance to ..."

As she considered her options, Tuntun wanted to turn and flee, but then she witnessed a sight that made her burst into tears.

The last thing her retina registered was the view of Xiao Budian's relaxed back before he vanished into the depths of the gorge's dense forests in a whiz, with no trace of him after that.

At this moment, there seemed to be a bleak gust of autumn breeze blowing across the Hidden Dragon Gorge, leaving Tuntun stranded alone amidst the howling wind.

She felt as though a flock of crows just flew over her head, with bursts of laughter seemingly mocking her for her idiocy.

The air turned still, and time seemed to have come to a halt.

Tuntun gulped bitterly and turned around to see the Sword Radiance of Li Dongtao and Yun Mei's Dual Sword Combination surge violently, which inundated the area and engulfed her.

To them, Xiao Budian's move may be similar to what Zhuge

Fengling did previously, but their strength levels cannot be mentioned in the same breath at all. The sword duo didn't dare to believe that Xiao Budian was fleeing, and just assumed that he was lying in ambush, waiting for the opportunity to strike.

The pair instantly made the same decision, to focus all their efforts on one person first, to take down Tuntun before dealing with Xiao Budian.

Tuntun was immediately submerged in an endless ocean of Sword Radiance, and her shrill roar resounded throughout the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

"Shi Tianhao!!!"

Chapter 321: Rascal

The crowds, watching from outside the Hidden Dragon Gorge, clamored in adoration. "The Taotie Clan's Devour is truly powerful!"

"Yes, Yes. But she even has the Grand Sun Primordial Flame...to be honest, this is rather unexpected."

"Not really that unexpected...it must have been given to her by that Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. It is well-known now that the Celestial Sect of Wonders has mastered the techniques to cultivate and control the Grand Sun Primordial Flame."

"True. The First Disciple of the Leader, Xiao Yan, for example – he possesses simultaneously two Primordial Fires, the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire and the Grand Sun Primordial Flame. Such boundless might...come to speak of it, he did not attend the Conference this time, or else the Celestial Sect of Wonders would be truly unstoppable."

"Come to speak of it, the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders said that this pureblood Taotie is his Unofficial Disciple...he wasn't joking, it is true..."

Unease was brewing in the spectators' hearts. "The Celestial Sect of Wonders, truly, does not lack talent..."

Little do they know that Tuntun, so powerful and awe-inspiring in their eyes, was moaning internally at this moment as she unleashed silent tirades against Xiao Budian (and his ancestors, for good measure).

Every single human swear word that she knew has been used multiple times on Xiao Budian at this point.

However, regardless of how incensed Tuntun was, she has more on her plate than to get even with Xiao Budian right now. She was utterly tied down dealing with Li Dongtao and Yun Mei's dual

combo attacks, unending and unstoppable like tidal waves. In spite of her Taotie physique, suppressed by the boundless waves of swords, she was having a hard time handling the situation.

"Shi Tianhao! You bastard, better don't let me catch you, or else even if your Master sides with you, I'll swallow you whole!" Tuntun's face was twisted by anger, completely forgetting that she herself has previously been plotting to land Xiao Budian in the hot seat.

Outside the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Zhu Yi and the other disciples were oblivious yet. From their perspective, Xiao Budian was just concealing himself to look for an opportunity.

Unlike when Yue Hongyan fought the Dual Swords of the Sun and the Moon, Zhuge Fengling was almost completely helpless. Still, as long as Xiao Budian found a suitable opportunity, there was still the possibility of snatching back victory.

In addition, he was still plagued by old injuries. To fight guerrilla-style, with Tuntun on the frontlines tying the foes down, was also an appropriate tactical arrangement.

Only Lin Feng could, to some extent, guess that Xiao Budian and Tuntun have, in fact, completely abandoned the other – or even digging traps for each other.

This caused him much silent amusement. "You two perfectly illustrates that old maxim – with friends like this, who needs enemies?"

Within the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Tuntun has been locked into a tedious stalemate with Li Dongtao and Yun Mei. Most of their concentration was devoted to the foe, to the extent that none was able to detect any trace of Xiao Budian.

However, the spectators outside the Gorge were able to see Xiao Budian and his actions via the reflections and shadows at the opening.

Instead of the impasse that was the current battle, many have their attention on Xiao Budian. Clearly, Xiao Budian has the ability to tilt the balance – any developments in the situation would likely rest on Xiao Budian's next move.

In the Purple Clouds Sect camp, Li Kuiyin gazed at Xiao Budian nervously. "What do you think he'll do?" She asked Gu Lei.

"Difficult to say. If it's me, I'll hide myself carefully first and then patiently wait for Li Dongtao and Yun Mei to expose a fatal flaw, before finishing them off with a coup de grâce." Gu Lei thought for a moment and said, slowly.

"After all, by concealing himself, he will cause tremendous stress for Li Dongtao and Yun Mei. It is incredibly difficult to keep your cool and not make a single mistake under anxiety and stress."

"Even the slightest emotional disturbance could affect the entire situation, but especially so for a fighting style like the Sun Moon Sword Sect's Dual Sword Combination that requires extreme coordination and synchronization.

In the Great Qin Empire camp, Shi Xingyun and Jiao Junchen were exchanging views as well.

"Actually, there was no need to go to such trouble." Jiao Junchen said dismissively. "Together, Shi Tianhao and that Taotie could only be stronger than the Dual Swords of the Sun and the Moon. Even in a head-on battle, they have the upper hand."

"Maybe, Tianhao's injuries are much more serious than we thought, such that even with the help of the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the root of the problem remains." Shi Xingyun said slowly as he stared at the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

A slight disturbance rippled across Jiao Junchen's face. "You mean, although he seems to have largely recovered, this is but an illusion?"

"It is hard for me to say, but at the very least, if he tried to take

on the Dual Swords of the Sun and the Moon directly like you said, it is very possible that his injuries will flare up again." After some musing, Shi Xingyun said cautiously. "Or maybe, he is trying to preserve as much of his strength as possible in preparation for the Conference afterwards."

"Since that Taotie only needs to fight this one battle, might as well as use all your strength – no need to preserve any energy."

In the Sword of Radiance Sect camp, Zhao Yan glanced at Tao Yaoyao with the same confusion. "Big Senior, what will he do next?"

Tao Yaoyao, clad in white, shrugged. "Regardless of what he plans to do next, it would center around one goal – severing the link between Li Dongtao and Yun Mei. This, is the most effective and most fundamental way to neutralize the Dual Sword Combination."

"Once the two of them cannot establish a link, the Dual Sword Combination has been neutralized. Then, at the end of the day, they will just be two pretty good Advanced Aurous Core cultivators – instead of being able to take on Nascent Soul cultivators like now."

As someone who has personally attained the achievement of one versus two – defeating a pair of Sword Partners from the Sun Moon Sword Sect, Tao Yaoyao's comments on the Sun Moon Sword Sect's Dual Sword Combination were doubtlessly convincing for those around her.

Previously, in that battle, Tao Yaoyao had done exactly that. Using the superior speed of her Instant Sword Teleportation, she had made her adversaries, the Sun Moon Sword Sect disciples, struggle to keep up with her and thus unable to maintain their usual rhythm and coordination, until they were finally isolated and destroyed by Tao Yaoyao.

At this moment, everyone were focused on the Hidden Dragon

Gorge – specifically, on Xiao Budian within – wanting to see what sort of decision he would make.

Then, they saw Xiao Budian leaping into the wilderness.

"First vanishing from the enemy's sight, then maneuver to find a better attack position. Meanwhile, concealing yourself would cause stress for the opponent as well." Many nodded as they interpreted Xiao Budian's moves themselves.

Following that, they observed Xiao Budian strolling in the woods leisurely. Suddenly, a look of delight came across his face as he picked several spiritual flowers under a large tree.

"Huh? This is hard to understand. What does this mean?" The spectators were completely baffled.

"Are the spiritual herbs in the Hidden Dragon Gorge real?" Jiao Junchen glanced at Shi Xingyun.

"That's right. The Hidden Dragon Gorge is an Alternate World-type Magic Treasure. Spiritual Energy is abundant within – not only can it nourish cultivators, all sorts of spiritual flowers and herbs can be planted as well." Shi Xingyun nodded.

"But even if they're real, what is he picking that spiritual flower for? Poison?" Jiao Junchen's eyebrows crunched into a frown.

"Shouldn't be...that spiritual flower he picked is called the Heavenly Fragrance Iris – a nourishing herb, with no poison at all. I know there exists ways of mixed poison that can produce impossible toxins by mixing several harmless substances – but I've never heard of any that uses the Heavenly Fragrance Iris..." A look of confusion came across Shi Xingyun's face as well.

Befuddled, everyone looked at Xiao Budian as he ambled through the woods and picked one flower or fruit after the other. Looking at him, it seems as if he entered the Hidden Dragon Gorge specifically to pick herbs instead of fighting.

Summoning their patience, the company watched as Xiao Budian

walked towards the top of the hill, casually picking whatever arouses his interest along the way.

When he reached the top, Xiao Budian already has a huge pile of items he picked in his arms. Turning, he planted himself firmly on a rock, gazing at the intense battle below and nodding with satisfaction.

"Is he about to make his move?" At this instant, everyone's stomach knotted up as they nervously observed Xiao Budian's every gesture. His next move was very likely to transform the entire battle.

Since Xiao Budian has revealed himself, with their sight, Li Dongtao and Yun Mei naturally saw him sitting on top of the hill instantly. Both of their chests tightened at once; "What is he trying to do, occupying that sort of high ground? Trying to imitate mortal archers?"

The Sun Moon Sword Sect Sword Partners were instantly alert. These sort of ranged attacks were usually spells with great speed, accuracy and penetration – maybe Xiao Budian wanted to dispatch one of them first with such a spell.

Widening the distance, especially, hinted that his next spell might require extended preparation and was vulnerable to being disturbed and interrupted. This sort of spell, obviously, would be tremendously powerful.

At this moment, even Tuntun temporarily forgot about Xiao Budian's previous misdeeds and trap-digging as she filled up with anticipation. "Quickly settle them and I shall magnanimously forgive your previous..."

"Chomp."

A crisp sound reverberated in the air.

As if completely unaware that all attention were on him, Xiao Budian leisurely picked up a fruit and bit into it, juice dripping

from his mouth.

"Great taste." Xiao Budian sighed contently. As he continued eating fruits, his glimmering eyes peered at the intense battle below with interest and amusement.

In addition, as he eats, he was mouthing comments, his head bobbing from side to side.

"Nice blow just now!" As he spoke, Xiao Budian tossed a date-sized fruit into the air and caught it with his mouth.

"Tuntun, you should have dodged to the right and then counterattack." Xiao Budian hit his palm with his hand, with a woeful expression on his face. He picked up a thick vine and bit through the skin; loads of juice leaked out instantly.

Xiao Budian took a sip of the vine juice and complemented it with a bite of fruit, a look of content surfacing on his face.

"Hmm, the Dual Swords of the Sun and the Moon have such a transformation within their move? I haven't anticipated that."

He watched, enthralled, oblivious that outside the Hidden Dragon Gorge, the entire bank of the Sea of the Northern Wind has fallen into a deathly silence. The place where hundreds stand now resembled a remote graveyard in the dead of the night.

A wind gusted by, and the crowd finally regained some life. Almost every single person gazed up at the sky, with tears in their eyes.

"Beat him! Beat him! Beat that rascal to a pulp!"

Not a single person spoke, but everyone's will seemed to solidify and materialize at this instant, silently reverberating through the space.

In the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Tuntun's enraged voice was deafening. "Shi Tianhao! I will kill you! Kill you! Even if your Master kills me afterwards, I will still butcher you! Even if we were

to die together, I shall butcher you!"

Chapter 322: Dual Sword Combination, Broken

The scene of Xiao Budian casually watching the show, in contrast to Tuntun fuming with rage, rendered everyone outside the Hidden Dragon Gorge speechless. All of them shot strange looks at Lin Feng and the others of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Zhu Yi, looking up at the sky, sighed. "A lifetime of honor, destroyed in a day!"

At this moment, even the upstanding Yue Hongyan lowered his unyielding head as he seemed to be engrossed in his feet.

Yang Qing's head was twisted to one side; he couldn't bear to watch the scene, being so ashamed that he wished for a hole to hide himself in.

Although Zhuge Fengling did not speak due to Lin Feng's presence, she continued to shake her head while communicating telepathically with her Gold-Digging Mouse. "I deceive and trick people, but even I couldn't hang my own partner out to dry under the gaze of hundreds, especially so blatantly and nonchalantly!"

Her Gold-Digging Mouse nodded fervently as well.

Only Lin Feng still appeared unperturbed as he gazes at the Hidden Dragon Gorge calmly, but he had a bitter smile within. "You little brat, even when backstabbing your teammate you be so high-key – you're a real talent, aren't you?"

The Vivant Joy Holy Man's look was fixated on Lin Feng as he let out a dry cough. "Lord Lin, it seems that your disciple has not yet recovered from his wounds and is incapable of participating in the match."

"If it is to be undertaken solely by...err, by your unofficial disciple...it's not a big deal in the event of a loss, but a win...it might be somewhat unfair to the Sun Moon Sword Sect's Li

Dongtao and Yun Mei."

Lin Feng smiled faintly. "I agree with the Vivant Joy Holy Man's words. However, it is still early to make conclusions."

"Oh?" The Vivant Joy Holy Man's gaze flickered as it returned to the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

Just then, in the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Xiao Budian was picking his ear as he looked on Tuntun, whose curses reverberated below. He told her dissatisfiedly, "So noisy. You can't even settle this sort of minor problem. Useless."

Tuntun felt rivers of tears running down her face as she roared with rage. "You're certainly useful. You come and try...Ah!" As she sparred verbally with Xiao Budian, she let her guard down for a moment and was almost hit by one of Li Dongtao's stabs.

Xiao Budian's lips curled. "If I wasn't injured, who needs you?"

"Well, don't be injured then!" Tuntun was absolutely furious, to the point that she was on the verge of coughing up blood. Not only does she have to face the Dual Sword Combination of the Sun Moon Sword Sect disciples, but also spar verbally with Xiao Budian simultaneously; the frustration was definitely getting to her.

Li Dongtao and Yun Mei looked at each other, not knowing whether to laugh or cry. Yun Mei let out a moan. "With this sort of opponent...it's sort of embarrassing even if we win."

"Let's win first." Li Dongtao said gruffly.

Both of them ramped up the power as the attacks intensified, to the point that Tuntun did not even have the chance to speak anymore.

It was obvious now that Xiao Budian was merely watching from the sidelines; they obviously would not waste this chance. First take the opportunity to dispatch Tuntun, and it would be much easier to take care of Xiao Budian then.

But at precisely this moment, Xiao Budian suddenly moved.

The half a unfinished fruit was shoved briskly into his mouth; like a flash of lightning, he dashed down the slope, straight to Li Dongtao and Yun Mei.

"Little brother, too simple. We were expecting that." Yun Mei laughed.

She certainly did not back down; her Full Moon Holy Light Sword slashed right at Xiao Budian, precisely to force him to engage head-on to take advantage of his still-raw wounds.

Xiao Budian let out a sharp howl. "Tuntun!"

"Trying that again? I'm not going to fall for it anymore!" Tuntun shouted, irritated.

"Not engaging? I'm returning to my hilltop then." Xiao Budian chuckled impishly. "I'll settle the score with you later." Tuntun roared.

As she talked, Tuntun waved her hand. Grand Sun Primordial Flame flew out like thousands of golden needles, right at Yun Mei in a massive wave.

Yun Mei, though, did not even acknowledge them. She continued to engage Xiao Budian directly while at her side, Li Dongtao swung his blade, helping her block Tuntun's Grand Sun Primordial Flame.

Sun Radiance Sword Manual and Grand Sun Primordial Flame crashed into each other, like the collision of two fiery suns. Sparks flew as blinding light forced people to keep their eyes closed.

At this second, Xiao Budian's lips turned upwards subtly. As his Heaven-Shaking Thunderstorm was activated, he abruptly changed direction in mid-air like the fastest gust of wind. Xiao Budian's body marked a zig-zag trajectory as he withdrew away from Yun Mei and charged at Li Dongtao.

A shadow loomed over Yun Mei; she vaguely felt that something

was not right, but that did not impede her movements even a bit. The power of Full Moon Holy Light Sword was pushed to the max, launching at Xiao Budian in the form of a ray of blinding white light. It appeared as if the Milky Way itself was cascading down through the Heavens.

Outside the Hidden Dragon Gorge, a smile suddenly surfaced on Lin Feng's lips as the Sun Radiance Swordmaster's eyebrows knitted into a slight frown.

The other Immortal Soul cultivators watching this scene, meanwhile, all looked to be deep in thought.

Faced with this attack, Xiao Budian just chuckled as he discharged the Tiger Soul Golden Plate with a wave of his hand, releasing the Demon Tiger Soul and blocking Yun Mei's attack.

Yun Mei's face froze. She had planned to hit directly at Xiao Budian, forcing him to abandon attacking Li Dongtao; little did she know that Xiao Budian would suddenly release a Advanced Aurous Core stage Demon Tiger Soul, foiling her plan.

With this, Li Dongtao, in the middle of a fiery battle with Tuntun, instantly fell into a two-front dilemma.

Even more troubling for Li Dongtao and Yun Mei, Xiao Budian's intervention showed signs of isolating the two of them, making each fight on his own and unable to support each other.

Most of the spectators outside the Gorge were still perplexed, unable to figure out how Xiao Budian and Tuntun could reverse the situation with the snap of a finger.

Only a few had looks of realization on their faces.

"Fascinating!" Jiao Junchen exclaimed, clapping.

Shi Xingyun nodded. "Li Dongtao and Yun Mei's coordination is already well-versed. Transitions in the swordplay, links in the spells...all extremely intimate and synchronized."

"Still, it's a pity that humans are ultimately different. Even if they had great chemistry and specifically complemented each other, it is impossible to ensure that two people will always have the same thoughts. Differences in personality, especially, will cause them to make different judgments when faced with the same choice."

In the Sword of Radiance Sect Camp, Zhao Yan looked at Tao Yaoyao with bewilderment. "Big Senior, this is..."

As she stared at the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Tao Yaoyao answered absentmindedly. "Li Dongtao and Yun Mei – they will both actively support and reinforce each other, but differences of character will cause them to choose different methods to go about it."

"Li Dongtao has a stolid disposition; he favors playing things safe. So when Yun Mei is under attack and needs his support, Li Dongtao's choice would be to defend, blocking the blow passively for Yun Mei."

"As for Yun Mei, even though she's a woman, her personality is actually very proactive, and her fighting style inclines towards the radical and the bold. When Li Dongtao is under threat and requires her help, Yun Mei's choice would be to attack actively, to strike at the enemy's vulnerabilities, so as to force the enemy to abandon his target to protect himself."

Tao Yaoyao's gaze fell on Xiao Budian as a smile came across her lips. "That little brat – it seems that he hasn't actually been just watching the show and eating his fruits on that hill. He has been continuously observing the details in Li Dongtao and Yun Mei's fighting. He identified this point and exploited it effectively."

Zhao Yan frowned as he stared at the Hidden Dragon Gorge. "He dismantled the Sun Moon Sword Sect's Dual Sword Combination this easily?"

"It's completely different from myself and that little girl from the Celestial Sect of Wonders – us then was an actual one against two,

with the other partner being pretty much redundant." Tao Yaoyao rolled her eyes. "But this little brat, and that little pureblood Taotie – either one of these two has the ability to challenge the Dual Swords of the Sun and the Moon on his own."

"If the two of them confront the Dual Swords of the Sun and the Moon together head-on, they have a reasonable chance of victory – it's just that it would be way more tedious and exhausting."

"Under these conditions, as long as Li Dongtao and Yun Mei exposed a single weakness, it would be ruthlessly exploited and expanded, until there is nothing more that can be done." Tao Yaoyao continued.

She retracted her gaze as she said uninterestedly. "No need to watch any further. With the disintegration of the Dual Sword Combination, the outcome is set. That little brat has obtained his victory in the most energy-efficient manner."

Tao Yaoyao's assessment was correct. After Li Dongtao and Yun Mei's Dual Sword Combination was destroyed, they were unable to fend off Xiao Budian and Tuntun. After struggling for a while, they were promptly defeated.

Xiao Budian successfully entered the top four, and Tuntun also qualified to enter the Ancient Huanghai World.

"Even like this that little brat squeaked through...Mu Senior has even already injured him to that extent..." Outside the Hidden Dragon Gorge, someone in the Heaven Lake Sect said sadly.

Mu Jihai's face was dark as a thundercloud.

In contrast, Song Qingyuan's expression was extremely calm. If you look closely, you could even see hints of relaxedness and satisfaction on his face.

"Although they won, but the majority of the threat was from that pureblood Taotie. Even though Shi Tianhao saw through the gaps in Li Dongtao and Yun Mei's combination, but in fact, in the actual

battle, he was playing a support role."

Song Qingyuan smiled silently. "And even like that, he was forced to use a magic item. If I haven't remembered wrongly, when Celestial Sect of Wonders disciples battled before this, most of them were really proud. They only depended on their own Mana and Abhijna and only rarely used external help."

"This one really did reach his limits. Not necessary to worry about him."

On the other side, the Celestial Sect of Wonders party was naturally welcoming the triumphant return of the two. Zhu Yi looked at Xiao Budian, shaking his head. "You! If you want to observe their flaws, just observe. But you just had to make it so conspicuous."

"Nothing was compromised, it went pretty well." Xiao Budian laughed. "Shi Xingyun was pretty on point; if I had fought those two swordsmen alone, it would have been rather difficult. But when I had a helper as well, it's much easier."

He was laughing joyfully, but beside him, Tuntun has completely erupted. "You still dare to say?"

Her petite body was bouncing up and down in anger as she cursed, pointing right at Xiao Budian's nose. "Shi Tianhao, you bastard! Now that the quota for the Ancient Huanghai World has been secured, I'm going to settle that score with you. Do you really believe me, a Taotie, to be a wimp?"

Chapter 323: Exciting and Dull

Xiao Budian glanced at Tuntun and smirked. "And you didn't think about shirking your duty? You didn't think about standing aside and watch the two of them gang up on me?"

Tuntun was taken aback for a moment. She actually had this sort of plan in mind – but unfortunately it wasn't executed as fast as Xiao Budian, neither can she match his shamelessness.

"Of course not, from the start it has been me putting my life on the line!" Her volume was now a notch lower.

Xiao Budian snorted. "Oh please. Even if I lost this round, I can still enter the Ancient Huanghai World. The quota was primarily for you – and you want to sit and watch? When has there ever been a free lunch?"

Tuntun wanted to issue another retort, but Xiao Budian terminated her with one sentence. "Golden Deer, Black Spiritual jiao, Heavenly River Jade Fruit, Purple Jade Melon, Crimson Fire Pear and Original Gold Fruit, and Pine Needle Spiritual Snake, Eight Delicacies Chicken, Nine Hearts Spiritual Sparrow, Pearl Fish, Purple Lightning Mink. Oh yeah, and Blue Glow Vine, Emerald Spiritual Celery and Dragon Scale Bamboo Shoot..."

Tuntun swallowed and snorted with feigned coldness. "You... Why are you talking about these things? Now we're discussing how you sold me out!"

It's just that the last line betrayed her true thoughts instantly. "What's the point in saying so much? Not like you have these."

Xiao Budian looked up at the sky and said with a leisurely confidence, "But I'll have these very soon."

Tuntun's eyes lit up. "Really? Where?"

Xiao Budian looked at her and chuckled. "Why tell you? I see that you're not really interested."

"You..." Tuntun's facial features instantly screwed up. She grabbed Xiao Budian's arm and said threateningly, "Give everything to me...half at least, and I won't pursue the matter further!"

Xiao Budian raised his eyebrows. "Nice try. I don't even have enough for myself to eat."

Lin Feng did not bother with this pair of clowns, but instead said to Zhu Yi, "Yi, watch this round carefully. Observe every single detail."

Zhu Yi looked at Song Qingyuan and Gu Lei as they walk towards the Hidden Dragon Gorge and nodded slowly.

Lin Feng's gaze fell on the Hidden Dragon Gorge as well. "This round should be able to verify my hypothesis."

After the fight between Xiao Budian and the Dual Swords of the Sun and the Moon, the second round of the Top Eight Battle would be Song Qingyuan of the Heaven Lake Sect versus Gu Lei of the Purple Clouds Sect.

If you look at their past records, Song Qingyuan has just defeated his nemesis, Du Kun from the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, and was on an upwards trajectory. Meanwhile, although Gu Lei entered the Top Eight via nomination from his junior Li Kuiyin, no one dares to underestimate him either.

As expected, the battle, from the start, bore a resemblance to the collision of two massive planetary bodies. Ice and fire flew through the air along with lightning and thunder – the two demonstrated maximal mastery of their Sect's crafts.

Regardless of the intricate control of the spells or the destructive power of the spells themselves, the two both proved their great proficiency, granting the spectators a feast for the eyes.

They fought through the forests and the hills, with their strength being comparable to each other. This could be said to be the most

exciting, and the most balanced fight since the start of the Aurous Core cultivator battles of the Conference.

The turning point of the battle came during a sudden close-in assault by Song Qingyuan, when he activated the Two Bodies of Ice and Fire, defeating Gu Lei with pure physical might.

Looks of regret and disappointment flashed across the faces of the Purple Clouds Sect cultivators. After Gu Lei's defeat, in either Foundation Establishment or Aurous Core, none from the Purple Clouds Sect could make it into the Top Four this Conference.

Gu Lei himself, meanwhile, was rather graceful instead of being bitter. Having exited the Hidden Dragon Gorge, he looked at Li Kuiyin coming towards him and smiled helplessly. "Sorry to disappoint you. If I had known, it's better to have me concede and let you enter the Top Eight."

"It's not like I need this to prove myself." Li Kuiyin shook her head slightly. "If it was me, I would have fell to Song Qingyuan long ago, instead of fighting until the end."

Just as Li Kuiyin said, Gu Lei and Song Qingyuan have supplied an exciting, textbook-worthy battle, benefiting many of the spectators. Although Gu Lei was narrowly defeated, he won every single person's respect.

His seniors and juniors from the Purple Clouds Sect were regretful, but they still came up, one by one, to comfort and console Gu Lei.

On the other side, Song Qingyuan's popularity skyrocketed yet again due to this battle with Gu Lei. The consecutive victories over Du Kun and Gu Lei, two seed candidates, proved the worth of his Top Four seat.

Right now, support for Song Qingyuan to become the champion was almost going to exceed that for even Zhu Yi and Jiao Junchen.

But at this moment, as Lin Feng looked at Song Qingyuan, a

subtle smile surfaced at the corner of his mouth. "My previous guess is correct. Unless up until now he has been acting and giving off smoke all along, this man is truly not a serious danger. He can be removed from the list of threats now."

Lin Feng gazed at Zhu Yi by his side, seeing that his eyebrows were crunched up as he stared at Song Qingyuan's figure with a thoughtful expression on his face.

"See it?" Lin Feng asked, smiling.

"Somewhat. I have some inchoate ideas, but it's like looking through frosted glass, completely unclear." Zhu Yi answered.

Lin Feng laughed lightly and gave him a subtle hint. Zhu Yi's eyes lit up instantly. "So that's it. If this is true, it would be much easier to defeat him."

"You must be careful that he's not intentionally laying a smokescreen." Lin Feng reminded.

"Master is right. However, even if he is indeed trying to deceive us, we know where the smokescreen is now. We just have to be careful and prudent." Zhu Yi nodded.

At this moment, Lin Feng gazed at the Hidden Dragon Gorge. "I'm afraid the next battle would be rather dull."

Zhu Yi was taken aback for a moment. Looking at Shi Xingyun and Tao Yaoyao, who were walking towards the Hidden Dragon Gorge, he started to ponder.

Unlike Lin Feng, most of the audience had high expectations for this battle. They all think this shall be an exciting fight that matches the previous one.

Tao Yaoyao, recognized to be the finest Aurous Core disciple of the Sword of Radiance Sect, having made a name for herself since centuries ago. Strictly speaking, she could be considered to be of a different generation from most other participants of the Conference.

Even the younger, more junior disciples of the Sword of Radiance Sect itself did not even know that such a person existed, let alone the others.

Tao Yaoyao has already reached peak Advanced Aurous Core several hundred years ago, only a step away from forming her Nascent Soul. Her talent was dazzling and indubitable, being one of the greatest prodigies of not just the Sword of Radiance Sect, but the entire Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance.

Her strength was so incredible that she, as an Advanced Aurous Core cultivator, was able to annihilate a Nascent Soul elder, creating ripples in many circles.

But lamentably, it was also that very battle that caused Tao Yaoyao's Aurous Core to almost shatter, forcing her to stagnate for centuries at Advanced Aurous Core stage and wasting uncountable years.

But after a hundred years of convalescence, although she can't hope for advancement to Nascent Soul stage yet, Tao Yaoyao has returned to her former strength. Since she entered the Conference, she has crushed all her adversaries along the way, defeating the Dual Sword Combination of the Sun Moon Sword Sect alone. Her unstoppable momentum was rarely even matched among the participants.

While Shi Xingyun was little known before his participation in the Conference. The phrase "Nascent Soul - Chongyun, Aurous Core – Xingyun" only circulated in small circles; this Spiritual Conference of Huanghai was the real stage on which Shi Xingyun shall prove himself.

And she did indeed demonstrate her strength and power, laying waste to her opponents along the way as well to advance. Even Sang Luohe, the top Aurous Core Soul Sorcerer of the Northern Tribes, fell to her – and Shi Xingyun was visibly holding back as well.

Melding the soul of the Immemorial Celestial Dragon into her own Soul, particularly, warned people to not look on her lightly. Even though she only demonstrated the resilience of her Soul, but after melding the Dragon Soul, it was definitely much faster for her cultivation of the Great Qin Empire's Secret Manual of the Five Imperial True Dragons, giving rise to surprises as well.

In contrast to the Foundation Establishment stage pair, Yue Hongyan and Dao Yuting, Tao Yaoyao and Shi Xingyun were regarded as the unrivalled Valkyrs of Aurous Core stage; many busybodies wished that the two would decide with the sword who was the better.

It was the regret of many that Yue Hongyan and Dao Yuting had not managed to fight each other.

And now the Aurous Core pair, Tao Yaoyao and Shi Xingyun, were bound for a collision – they should be able to provide a more exciting battle!

Unfortunately, expectations were far from reality. The intense clash of the beauties that many has anticipated did not show.

The fight between Tao Yaoyao and Shi Xingyun, like Lin Feng has said, was extremely dull and insipid.

In short, it was basically one party all-out attacking, while the other defends like a turtle and refuse to retaliate in kind.

Tao Yaoyao did not let the spectators down. She did not even use the Radiant Clouds Sword Technique – but rather the strongest, Instant Sword Teleportation, immediately, transforming into a streak of light. She was so fast that she was impossible for the naked eye to observe, forcing people to rely on Awareness to sense her.

Within the Hidden Dragon Gorge, streaks of sword radiance weaved a web in the air. When the previous sword radiance yet remained on the retina, the second, third, fourth have already

appeared.

While Shi Xingyun's performance disappointed many – she was so extremely conservative, forgoing all possible attacks and using all of her energy on defense, parrying the storm of attacks from Tao Yaoyao.

The anticipated exciting battle turned into a one-sided attack-defense exercise. Apart from the Sword of Radiance Sect disciples, who were audibly stoked, most others felt great disappointment – it was so far from their expectations.

Shi Xingyun's only commendable performance was a spell that astonished the entire audience.

White, Blue, Black, Red, Yellow – Five dragons of five colors of light hovered and spun, linking with each other to form circles. As the Five Elements gave birth to each other, they were impregnable and impenetrable, forming an unchanging fortress that shielded Shi Xingyun at its center. Regardless of the ferocity of Tao Yaoyao's attacks outside, the five-colored barriers were unmoved and unyielding.

Imperial Script of the White Dragon, Imperial Script of the Blue Dragon, Imperial Script of the Black Dragon, Imperial Script of the Red Dragon, and the Imperial Script of the Yellow Dragon – those were the five major branches of the Great Qin Empire's Secret Manual of the Five True Imperial Dragons. It was not easy for ordinary Imperial family members to master even one of them.

Shi Shaogan was already celebrated as a genius for mastering two, the Imperial Script of the Red Dragon and the Imperial Script of the Yellow Dragon.

But Shi Xingyun managed to master all five mantras – such talent was indeed shocking and unbelievable.

When they saw her five dragons flying side by side, the entire audience went hysteric – they could not wait to see whether Shi

Xingyun's Five Elements Light Dragons were stronger, or will Tao Yaoyao's Instant Sword Teleportation be sharper.

But Shi Xingyun immediately doused their sudden euphoria. The Five Elements Light Dragons only defended and did not attack – as if hidden under a turtle shell, she allowed Tao Yaoyao to land her blows and just refused to retaliate in any way.

Finally, Tao Yaoyao let herself loose completely, only attacking with zero defense. All her energy was used on attacking, with her defense full of holes like a slice of Swiss cheese – but Shi Xingyun somehow managed to restrain her temptations and consolidate her defense, as if she came up just to force a draw with Tao Yaoyao.

The low-level cultivators watching were depressed and unsatisfied, but Lin Feng, Shi Zongyue and co. watched with much interest. The VIPs all looked on at the Hidden Dragon Gorge, in high spirits and with obvious attentiveness.

Chapter 324: Early Finals

Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian both gazed with intense concentration at the light and shadows projected from the opening of the Hidden Dragon Gorge – there, everything that was happening in the Hidden Dragon Gorge was reflected.

Shi Xingyun's Five Elements Light Dragon defenses continued to shrink, gradually, the Light Dragons could no longer be discerned, instead starting to resemble a pure five-colored barrier, like a large bowl placed upside-down on the ground.

Meanwhile, Tao Yaoyao's body literally turned into a streak of ceaselessly flowing sword radiance, attacking Shi Xingyun from all directions, hoping to find holes in her defenses and exploit them.

One attacked like tempest and rain, while the other put up a flawless defense. Although the scene appeared one-sided, but both actually demonstrated outstanding abilities; from another perspective, it was not inferior to the previous battle between Song Qingyuan and Gu Lei.

"She's doing it on purpose." After watching for a while, Xiao Budian said abruptly. "Shi Xingyun is deliberately forgoing the offensive to focus on defense. With her strength, if she really wants to go heads-on with Tao Yaoyao, she won't necessarily be on the losing end."

Zhu Yi nodded, affirming his view. "That's true, but in that case, with their strength being comparable, it will be hard to determine who will come out on top."

"If it's attack versus attack, it would be natural for either to eke out a victory. As long as a slight flaw is exploited by the opponent, it will be almost impossible to turn defeat into victory." Zhu Yi said slowly. "This fighting style, with plenty of room for surprises and lacking prudence, is obviously not what Shi Xingyun wants."

Xiao Budian's eyebrows knitted together. "But this way of completely giving up offense...does she want to seek a draw? If she wants to use this method to win, unless she has other plans, or else, there will inevitably be some sort of mistake the longer the defense is up. After all, the attacker has the initiative."

The two glanced at each other. As their gazes met, their eyes lit up as they said simultaneously, "Tao Yaoyao's Aurous Core!"

Xiao Budian pounded his palm with his fist as he said in realization, "So Shi Xingyun was counting on this. Tao Yaoyao's Aurous Core once suffered irreversible damage – although there are no longer any major issues after centuries of recuperation and her strength was even restored, but after all, something that was once damaged cannot be compared to the original, intact one."

Zhu Yi nodded continuously. "Exactly. Maybe it is not an issue in short fights, but if the clock drags on, Tao Yaoyao's once-damaged Aurous Core might crack once again."

He gazed at the Hidden Dragon Gorge. "Tao Yaoyao's previous battles all ended quickly; partly because of her strength, and partly probably because she knew that she cannot win a feat of endurance. So for every battle, she went all-out from the start in order to end it in the shortest possible time."

"Shi Xingyun knows precisely this, and so is determined to use all her powers to defend and allow Tao Yaoyao to attack unrestrained – to wear down Tao Yaoyao brutally."

"But...wouldn't Tao Yaoyao see through this? She just swaggers right into Shi Xingyun's trap like this?" Xiao Budian questioned, perplexed.

Hearing this, Zhu Yi became thoughtful as well.

"Character." At this moment, Lin Feng said dispassionately from the side. "Tao Yaoyao can choose not to attack – then the two would stare at each other in the Hidden Dragon Gorge, till the end

of time."

"But to Tao Yaoyao, this would doubtlessly be admitting defeat, equal to admitting that she cannot break through Shi Xingyun's defenses. This woman's character, being arrogant and extremely competitive, would not allow this."

"And even if Tao Yaoyao knew about Shi Xingyun's plan and restrained her temper, refraining from attacking, there wouldn't be much losses for Shi Xingyun either. They can compete in patience together – Shi Xingyun was prepared to dig in for the long haul." Lin Feng smiled.

"She don't even mind defending like a tortoise in its shell – much less competing on who would die of hunger first."

Although Lin Feng's tone was light, but Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian, as well as Yue Hongyan, Yang Qing, and the others, looked to be deep in thought.

Seeing their expressions, Lin Feng nodded, satisfied. "When your strength exceeds the opponent, you can just crush him with your strength. But when your strength is comparable, or even exactly equal, it is the battle of wills that decides the victor."

He turned to look at the Hidden Dragon Gorge. "Unless Tao Yaoyao has some way to penetrate Shi Xingyun's defenses, or else although it appears that she's the one attacking ceaselessly, the initiative is in the hands of Shi Xingyun."

"As long as her defenses are not compromised by Tao Yaoyao, even in the worst case scenario, she could get a draw. In fact, looking at this sort of untiring attacks by Tao Yaoyao, her Mana drain is far more serious. Therefore, right now, Shi Xingyun has a higher chance of wining."

"The problem is, Tao Yaoyao is at her wits' end – she has no way to break through Shi Xingyun's defenses." A smile surfaced on Lin Feng's face.

As his voice fell, the streaks of light radiating through the Hidden Dragon Gorge suddenly vanished, revealing Tao Yaoyao's figure. She gazed at Shi Xingyun with an expression devoid of emotion and said calmly, "This match...it is me who has lost."

She scanned Shi Xingyun from head to toe. "If this continues, it would be time for you to counterattack, wouldn't it? My Mana attrition is far worse than yours – in an ordinary fight, I would probably come out on the losing end."

Tao Yaoyao abruptly laughed. "No, you wouldn't counterattack. As long as I do not stop, you would continue to defend, until you have worn me down completely."

The barrier formed by the Five Elements Light Dragons dissipated, revealing Shi Xingyun's yellow-clad figure. She looked at Tao Yaoyao, smiling slightly. "You're welcome, Yaoyao."

"Less of that, please." Tao Yaoyao said coolly, having already exited the Hidden Dragon Gorge in a flurry of white, returning to where those from the Sword of Radiance Sect were standing.

Her juniors all fell into a deep silence, not knowing what to say.

In a sense, Tao Yaoyao's was an unexpected rout; according to previous expectations, she was even one of the competitive candidates for the top position, a seed candidate that should enter the Top Four at the very least. But she has in fact been eliminated in the Top Four qualifiers – turning out a moderately unexpected result.

Meanwhile, Shi Xingyun, who has always kept a low profile before this Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, enjoyed a huge boost to her fame and support with this victory. Just like Song Qingyuan, Shi Xingyun's road of advancement was proven to be of great value; both Sang Luohe and Tao Yaoyao were extremely strong adversaries.

Cultivators of the major powers – not just Aurous Core and

Foundation Establishment ones, but even many Nascent Soul elders – now saw her in a new light, the gazes directed at her becoming much more serious.

Shi Xingyun returned to the Great Qin Empire lines to see Jiao Junchen laughing. "Tao Yaoyao would definitely find you for a rematch after this."

"If this time we enter the Ancient Huanghai World, Yaoyao could successfully find the Heavens-Patching Vine to repair the cracks on her Aurous Core, I would definitely avoid her the next time I see her." Shi Xingyun said, laughing. She glanced at Jiao Junchen. "It's your turn. Impatient?"

Jiao Junchen nodded easily. "It has been a while since I was unable to stay composed like this. I only just managed to calm myself after writing some calligraphy just now."

"Oh?" Shi Xingyun smiled. "I wish you a swift victory."

"As you say so." Jiao Junchen broke into laughter, and then walked towards the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

At the other side, Zhu Yi bowed to Lin Feng as well. "Master, here I go."

Lin Feng glanced at Jiao Junchen in the distance and said to Zhu Yi, "This man will be a formidable foe for you. However, a battle with him will benefit you enormously – be careful."

After a slight pause, Lin Feng said slowly, "Fighting him...spells are just a minute detail. The key is the strategic directions of the Ancient Confucian Mantras – you could try to think about it, and corroborate with your own thoughts and way."

Zhu Yi's eyes glowed as he smiled. "Thank you for your guidance, Master. I understand."

The spectators, seeing Jiao Junchen and Zhu Yi one by one walked towards the Hidden Dragon Gorge, all regained their vigor and energy. The four previous battles of the Third Round could all

be said to have their highlights – now that it was the most anticipated fourth match, all were enthusiastic and in high spirits.

None of those that could enter the Top Eight were frauds – every single one has their own unique skill. And this battle between Zhu Yi and Jiao Junchen, especially, was talked of as an early Finals.

Even the Immortal Soul elders were paying close attention to this battle – the Gambling Holy Man, Zhuge Guang, for example, projected his voice to the Vivant Joy Holy Man with his Mana. "Of those two little nerds, who do you think will win?"

"Those two aren't nerds." The Vivant Joy Holy Man smiled. "Not much needs to be said about Jiao Junchen – he has already consolidated and combined the Confucian classics and universal truths. Nurturing the Air of Righteousness and consolidating himself – to finally realize his own Tao."

"Even that Zhu Yi, although he cultivates the mantra of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, but there are Air of Literature appearing faintly above his head – but unlike Jiao Junchen's, which extends into the sky, his consolidated around his own body."

The Vivant Joy Holy Man shot a look at Zhu Yi and whispered, "In fact, he is also in a phase of nurturing and accumulation right now – once it was released, he shall take the world by storm."

"I have a feeling, if in this battle, Zhu Yi could defeat Jiao Junchen, it might be his opportunity to release his accumulated strength."

Zhuce Guang smiled. "But the question is, can he win?"

A smile surfaced on the Vivant Joy Holy Man's face as well. "Sixty-fourty. Jiao Junchen has a sixty-percent chance of victory – but Zhu Yi has a chance as well."

The smile on his face faded a little. "To look at it objectively, disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders are truly of incredible talent. If Zhu Yi is Intermediate Aurous Core now, then the battle

between him and Jiao Junchen – my estimated odds might have to be flipped, with Zhu Yi having a sixty-percent chance and Jiao Junchen just forty."

There were much incomprehensible stuff contained within Zhuge Guang's gaze. "Every Celestial Sect of Wonders disciple is of great talent – but the others are irrelevant. The key is Zhu Yi and Shi Tianhao – these two, their meteoric rise's effect on the situation is just too unpredictable."

Hearing this, the Vivant Joy Holy Man did not speak, but a look of affirmation came across his face.

One was a direct descendent of the Shi Clan of the Great Qin Empire, while the other was the son of the Grand Advisor of the Great Zhou Empire, the Marquis of Xuanji – Zhu Hongwu. Although both were estranged from their respective families, but blood was something that was often hard to predict.

While the two Immortal Soul elders were conversing, Zhu Yi has already reached the edge of the Hidden Dragon Gorge and leapt right in.

Within the Gorge, Jiao Junchen sat leisurely on the grass, looking at Zhu Yi with a smile. Seeing that Zhu Yi has entered the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Jiao Junchen waved his palm. The white clouds rolled and tumbled, suddenly forming one musical instrument after another, floating in mid-air.

There was the bell, the Pan, the Guqin, the Se, the Guan, the Sheng, the Xiao, the Tao, the drum, the Zhu, the Yu, the Yong... together, the instruments played a majestic and beautiful melody.

Among the fog, indistinctly, birds, beasts and divine creatures of white clouds danced.

"Rare to have someone like-minded." Jiao Junchen sat on the ground and sang an ancient verse, his voice melting together with the tune and the dance.

Poem, music, dance. The trinity, together, formed a powerful composition, seemingly welcoming Zhu Yi's arrival.

Zhu Yi, seeing Jiao Junchen's appearance, can't help but raise his eyebrows slightly. "Dashao?"

Chapter 325: Stones From Other Hills Can Polish Your Jade

Looking at the song and dance in the Hidden Dragon Teapot, most spectators were bewildered, with little idea what was going on.

But Zhu Yi immediately recognized it.

Music, as in Rites, Music, Archery, Charioteering, Calligraphy, and Mathematics – collectively known as the Six Arts of Confucianism. Also known as the Six Great Music or the Six Great Dances – namely, the six types of ancient music, Yunmen, Daxian, Dashao, Daxia, Dahu, and Dawu.

Dashao was what Jiao Junchen was performing now.

Seeing that Zhu Yi recognized the origins of his performance, Jiao Junchen's expression turned into one of joy. "Indeed, a kindred spirit!"

Zhu Yi, however, did not smile. Watching the song and dance silently, he nodded after a moment. "As the ancients said, 'The merit has reached an apogee; truly great! Like the Heavens, there's nothing it does not cover; like the Earth, there is nothing it does not bear. Great merit, having reached the peak, there is no more that can be added to this.' They were right; it is truly deserving of this appraisal."

"The saints and sages of yore said of it – 'The limits of beauty, the limits of perfection'. They felt that the music of Dashao is completely separate from conflict and hostility, and is thus in accordance with the principle of 'rule through rites'." As Zhu Yi uttered these words, his tone suddenly changed. "But mister, you using it, here and now, is instead to erode my fighting spirit, to cause me to yield without a fight. Rather result-oriented, to the extent that the original spirit and grace of Dashao were lost, don't

you think?"

Zhu Yi's eyes glowed bright. "If it is a fight you want, then let's fight. It shall be a just battle – indomitable, invincible!"

As he speaks, Zhu Yi clapped his hands lightly. Two currents – one black, one white, rose into the air, forming a shield and a battle-axe. They danced a dance of war in the sky, radiating the raw, masculine beauty of strength.

A symphony of grand, powerful notes sounded. It has a strong rhythm, arousing the passion and fervor in listeners; but near the conclusion, it evoked feelings of peace and amity, like a warrior finally sheathing his sword.

The chant rising from Zhu Yi's mouth was another one of the Six Great Music – Dawu.

Once Dawu emerged, Jiao Junchen's Dashao immediately turned into a rout as it retreated and crumbled.

Jiao Junchen was not annoyed, though. With a wave of his hand, he recalled the cloud creatures and instruments as he quietly listened to Zhu Yi's Dawu, calm and composed.

"The sages said that Dashao has reached the limit of beauty and perfection, while Dawu reached the limit of beauty but not perfection – clearly because they feel that Dawu did not completely retreat from conflict." With the end of the piece, Zhu Yi said impassively. "But today, you and I were going to compete and fight anyway."

"My Dawu – with just cause, fearless and unyielding – is far superior to your Dashao, pretentious and falsely peaceful. Once you have the desire to win in your heart, Shao is no longer Shao – how can it, then, triumph over Wu?"

"Indeed. There is much wisdom I have derived from those words." Jiao Junchen applauded.

But unexpectedly, Zhu Yi offered another twist mid-sentence.

"But even real Shao will not necessarily prevail over Wu."

"The sages said that Shao is beautiful and perfect while they judged Wu to be slightly subpar – but that's just their own view and does not represent the absolute truth."

Hearing this, Jiao Junchen's brows creased slightly. "My friend, that's a little too much."

"No such thing as too much. One must not be constrained by books; the sage is mortal too. Since he is mortal, there are limits to him – he could not be omniscient, naturally, he couldn't guarantee that his words are definitely right either." Zhu Yi answered calmly.

"In reality, this was what he himself did. Even when his hair was grey with age, he sought the advice of a child about the great truths and the Tao. 'When many walk together, there must be one among them who can be my teacher' – that is the rationale."

"The more you debate the truths, the clearer they become. Even if the sage himself is alive and standing before me, I will seek his advice and guidance, but also debate and reason with him. If he is wrong, I shall refute him as well." Zhu Yi dusted off his sleeve as he said nonchalantly. "For the scholars of our age, the truth is above all – not even the sage supersedes the truth. He cannot represent the truth; his words are not always the truth."

"When the Emperor is wrong, he dares to admonish him. When the sage is wrong, he dares to refute him. That, is a true scholar."

If Zhu Yi's words came to the attention of some traditional scholars, it might very well trigger an earthquake – and he shall be regarded as a heathen as well.

But Jiao Junchen was not enraged. His eyebrows merely knitted up as he stared at Zhu Yi for a minute. "The truth is above all – well said! When the Emperor is wrong, he dares to admonish him. When the sage is wrong, he dares to refute him. This isn't wrong either."

"The sage taught and guided students, he passed down countless classics – it was precisely to educate the masses, instead of producing a world of yes-men. If someone was able to point out his mistake, the old sage would only be happy."

Jiao Junchen, looking at Zhu Yi, said in a deep voice, "But, you daring to disagree with the sage do not mean that you are definitely correct and the sage is definitely wrong."

"In the world, there are many who are stubborn, who are full of themselves."

Zhu Yi smiled slightly. "The facts shall eventually prove that who is right or wrong. It is not something that can be erased by words – even if it can't be proven now, in the days to come, the answer shall be revealed."

Jiao Junchen's face showed a smile as well. "True. Then, let us discuss something else first."

He was previously sitting on the grass; now, he stood up and tapped his foot. White clouds, swirling, formed a chariot that lifted him up.

Letting out a long laugh, Jiao Junchen charged at Zhu Yi.

Zhu Yi did not dare to let his guard down for one of his opponent's rare first strikes. He can clearly sense that Jiao Junchen was not being reckless out of rage, but rather excited. His mental state was at its peak, as if he has been pumped full of adrenaline and must make some sort of movement.

In this state, Jiao Junchen will doubtlessly exhibit himself at his strongest.

In reality, Jiao Junchen was indeed extremely hyped up. Partly because of the argument with Zhu Yi, and partly because of the Dawu that Zhu Yi performed previously. Obviously, Jiao Junchen knew this piece as well – he himself had derived a set of spells from each of the Six Great Music.

But somewhat unexpectedly, Zhu Yi imitated the move – as he faced his Shao, he retaliated with Wu.

Even though he has only previously observed Jiao Junchen using two Arts, Charioteering and Archery, in addition to feeling Music himself, Zhu Yi could already understand the essence of this spell.

As the original author, Jiao Junchen evidently knew that Zhu Yi's Wu was actually different from his own Wu. Similar yet different – but fundamentally, they were identically, both originating from the Dawu of the ancient Six Great Music.

Apart from demonstrating Zhu Yi's spell mastery and his exceptional intelligence, it showed that Zhu Yi himself has a profound grasp of the Six Arts of Confucianism.

This discovery made Jiao Junchen even more thrilled.

"There is no first in scholarship and no second in the martial arts." Sometimes, contests between scholars were even more intense.

Jiao Junchen set out Archery and Charioteering, appearing as if he was on a leisurely hunt as he unleashed wave after wave of attacks at Zhu Yi.

At this moment, Zhu Yi did not imitate the spells for Archery and Charioteering to counterattack. Instead, he activated his own spells as he battled Jiao Junchen.

He took Lin Feng's advice to heart and did not obsess about the minute details of spells, instead carefully contemplating the truths and concepts in Jiao Junchen's spells and mantras.

From the two's first clash through song and dance, the spectators outside the Hidden Dragon Teapot have been perplexed and disoriented by the events. This time, without Zhu Yi's explanation and commentary, many in fact could not understand the intricacies and hidden meanings.

The more advanced cultivators, at the very least, were able to get

a rough idea through the fluctuations and reactions of the two's spells and Mana. The less advanced, though, were completely confused.

Shi Shaogan hailed from the Imperial Family of the Great Qin Empire; although he belonged to a cadet branch, but he received of the necessary education. It was just that he has been focused on cultivation since young, and was unenthusiastic about rites and culture.

Now, he felt like he was looking through frosted glass as he watched Zhu Yi and Jiao Junchen's battle. He could discern more than other Foundation Establishment cultivators, but only a smattering of the whole picture.

"Sister, Mr. Jiao does not have the advantage?" Shi Shaogan saw Shi Xingyun frown and couldn't help but ask.

Jolted, Shi Xingyun shook her head slightly. "No, Jiao Junchen has the upper hand now, seizing the initiative of the situation."

"Then why do you look so worried?" Shi Shaogan enquired.

"Zhu Yi is more difficult, more outstanding than me, Jiao Junchen, or anyone else had thought." Shi Xingyun sighed.

She raised her head and gazed at the light and shadows projected from the Hidden Dragon Teapot, murmuring. "He went far as to study Jiao Junchen's mantras and spells when battling him – the key is that he actually learned something. This is really rather surprising."

"He's at a disadvantage now not because he's weaker than Jiao Junchen, but because he's dividing his attention – he's doing something else too."

Shi Shaogan was astounded. "He wants to learn the secrets of the Mantras of ancient Confucianism?"

"Not simply stealing the craft. Judging by his demeanor, he just wants to use it as a reference – stones from other hills can polish

your jade." A worried look flashed across Shi Xingyun's eyes. "It is precisely this that is so frightening."

Zhuge Guang was voice projecting with the Vivant Joy Holy Man as well. "This Zhu Yi has already accumulated a robust foundation. Now he is studying Jiao Junchen's spells and mantras, as if completing the last step of the metamorphosis, breaking the pupa and transforming into the butterfly. To use the knowledge derived from Jiao Junchen's mantra to pierce through that final layer!"

The Vivant Joy Holy Man nodded, looking grave. However, his gaze was no longer on the Hidden Dragon Teapot, but on Lin Feng at the other side.

To see Lin Feng appearing absolutely composed and impassive. As he watched the ongoing fight, a subtle, satisfied smile surfaced at the corner of his mouth.

"Everything that is happening now was within the predictions of the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. It might even be planned by precisely him." The Vivant Joy Holy Man shook his head, his smile full of bitterness. "This Celestial Sect of Wonders... where exactly did it pop up from? There was never a moment when it did not surprise."

In the Hidden Dragon Teapot, Jiao Junchen also sensed something. "Although I'm happy to help others succeed, but I would rather not become a stepping stone." He smiled.

As he spoke, Jiao Junchen ramped up his attacks, until Zhu Yi, already disadvantaged, was struggling to react and respond.

"Hmm?" Something clicked in Zhu Yi's mind. He suddenly realized that it was becoming harder and harder for him to neutralize Jiao Junchen's attacks; eventually, even stretching himself.

As if he could see inside Zhu Yi's mind, Jiao Junchen could preemptively prepare for his moves and even set traps for Zhu Yi

to step into.

Concentrating, Zhu Yi observed that Jiao Junchen was mouthing words as his eyes flickered, as if he was continuously calculating something.

"Ah, so this is Mathematics?" Zhu Yi came to a sudden awareness. The last Art in the Six Arts of Confucianism was Mathematics – the Art of arithmetic, numbers and theory. The spell that Jiao Junchen derived from it, though, was an Abhijna that could continually calculate an opponent's moves.

Chapter 326: Metamorphosis of the Soul

Jiao Junchen was not capable of reading minds and hence would not be able to guess what Zhu Yi was thinking. He had simply employed mathematical calculations to assess the hundreds and thousands of possible permutations of thinking and acting which Zhu Yi could have chosen in a blink of an eye.

Every single thought process was ranked by their probability, and from there, he ascertained the most probable course of action which Zhu Yi would choose.

Following which, Jiao Junchen would decisively employ the targeted counter-measure, leaving the impression as though he had read Zhu Yi's mind.

Other than "Shoot" and "Resist", Jiao Junchen also used his finger as a calligraphy brush and painted characters after characters in the air.

The characters would solidify in air and burst towards Zhu Yi with a concentrated amount of mana and principles of Taoism.

The character might be "Ensnare", which would trap Zhu Yi and immobilise him. The character could also be "Stagnate" which would result in the sluggish circulation of mana within Zhu Yi. The many different characters which he could paint resulted in a plethora of wondrous abilities which were literally at his finger tips.

This was the Art of Calligraphy which he had learnt from the Six Arts of Confucianism. Every single character was a single spell on its own. Jiao Junchen was hence able to call upon many different spells at will.

A thought suddenly occurred to Zhu Yi, "Maquis Xuanji's Household Manager, Zhang Hai was also a practitioner of the calligraphy. His most famous spell was known as the The Heaven

and Man Manual. In many ways, it was very much similar to Jiao Junchen's Art of Calligraphy."

"Zhang Hai is a Nascent Soul stage cultivator. If we were to compare the power from their calligraphy, Zhang Hai would definitely be stronger than Jiao Junchen. But when it comes to how refined the calligraphy is, Jiao Junchen might edge Zhang Hai out in this aspect. Jiao Junchen definitely has a brighter future in this Art than Zhang Hai."

An interesting idea suddenly occurred to Zhu Yi. It was an idea that was entirely irrelevant to the battle in front of him.

The idea was still sketchy but it did not mess up his train of thoughts. Instead, it was a moment of inspiration.

For a large part of the battle, Zhu Yi had been smothered by Jiao Junchen. Facing the endless and ever-changing attacks of Jiao Junchen, Zhu Yi was like a little boat in the middle of a stormy sea. He could die in any moment.

However, only elation was written on his face. No sign of panic. At all.

At this moment, he was like a beautiful piece of jade which was still covered by a thin layer of rock. Jiao Junchen was like a craftsman, who was chipping off the layer of rock, bit by bit, revealing the potential within Zhu Yi to the rest of the world.

Outsiders might not be able to see it but Zhu Yi was very aware of the changes to his soul. It seemed as though it was ablaze.

It was not ablaze from mana or any form of spiritual energy. The fire was very surreal, something the naked eye would not be able to catch. In fact, one would not even be able to sense it from his soul. Only Zhu Yi could see this flame of wisdom in his soul.

The flame of wisdom was not only refining Zhu Yi's soul. It was also smelting the chunks of knowledge and experience that Zhu Yi had accumulated since he was born, and turning them into new

wisdom.

Spells, abhijna, poems, theses and day-to-day observations all led to all sorts of wisdom gained. All the random ideas which had popped out in his head in spontaneous moments of inspiration were now ablaze in the flame of wisdom as they were broken down into simpler forms before combining together to form new wisdom.

Everyone present, except for Lin Feng, did not have a better understanding of Zhu Yi's current state than his challenger Jiao Junchen..

Jiao Junchen could not peer into Zhu Yi's metamorphosis. However, he was not new to such metamorphosis. Back in the days when he was training in the art of Confucianism, his sudden metamorphosis was very similar to Zhu Yi's. It was an accumulation of much wisdom and truth before resulting in an explosive metamorphosis.

This allowed him to be able to grasp a rough idea of when the critical juncture of the metamorphosis was.

"The saying goes, 'The carp has leaped through the dragon's gate to become a dragon - a successful feat'. But not many people notice that there are many other fishs which did not manage to leap through." Jiao Junchen smiled, "I shall give you a hand then since you need my help. But will you remain as a carp or transform into a dragon?"

Jiao Junchen brought his palms together as he chanted an incantation. His aura transformed entirely as white clouds surged and formed a figure in front of him.

The silhouette was dressed in a traditional attire while its facial feature gave off a traditional and authoritative vibe. It was a good ten meters tall as a powerful aura radiated from it.

This was "Rite". The consolidation of all the spirit, character and

attitude of the millions of educated people in the world.

The First Art in the Six Arts of Confucianism, the Rites!

Jiao Junchen exclaimed with much solemnity, "The rite of passage to guest!" Following his words, the ten meters tall figure gave a solemn bow to Zhu Yi as its authoritative aura moved towards Zhu Yi.

The rite of passage to guest was one of the five rites. It was commonly performed in the imperial court where the emperor welcomed all honorable guests and visitors from everywhere.

This act was both an act of invitation from the representative of the Great Qin Empire to join the spiritual conference and also an assertion of dominance to remind Zhu Yi of his guest status. Jiao Junchen was taking another step towards controlling the pace of the battle.

Zhu Yi humbly replied, "Thank you, my friend, for your invitation."

Despite facing Jiao Junchen's strongest art among the Six Arts, the Rites, Zhu Yi was completely unfazed. Not only did he not suffer from the pressure, in fact, his soul was metamorphosing at an increased rate, His soul was baptized by the ancient rites as it gained inspiration and sight from the wisdom of the past. This led to an even more accurate grasp of the truth and principles with the assistance of the past and its traditions.

The light in Zhu Yi's eyes were even brighter than before.

Out of a sudden, his left eye suddenly became completely black as all the white in his eye had disappeared, leaving nothing but a metaphorical

However, his right eye was emitting a powerful glow that was blinding. The glow did not contain any form of heat energy. It was just pure and primal. It was just bright.

In the next moment, Zhu Yi's left eye started to emit a light that

could penetrate any obstacles as though it belonged to the beams of the brightest sun.

Meanwhile, the glow in his right eye suddenly died down and transformed into a boundless dark, as though nightfall had arrived and engulfed everything.

Absolute darkness breeds brightness while absolute brightness breeds darkness. Zhu Yi had exemplified this theory as he showed how they would reverse, creating an energy that could twist apart almost everything.

Such power, surprisingly did not contain a single tinge of violence, and instead gave off an aura of truthfulness and purity.

Zhu Yi controlled this power with ease as it transformed into a chain of characters bathed in a seemingly messy combination of light and darkness. However, within this ostensible mess, the dark and light did not interfere with one another as the brightest light and the darkest dark resided side by side along a clear and distinct line.

These characters went on and on to rearrange themselves, giving off the impression that it was both an abstract and complex formation as well as a very thoughtful writing on principles and morals.

The tremors created from its formation was already so powerful that it had gotten the ten meters tall figure trembling. It was a sign that the silhouette was about to crumble.

During the process of the formation of the essay from the many different characters, one could almost hear a symphony of classical chinese music. The music was the backdrop for an imaginary which created an impression of sparrows chirping and a fountain in the distant.

Finally, Jiao Junchen started to treat Zhu Yi's work with seriousness. In fact, he was mildly shocked, "What an essay... It is

definitely worthy of praises even from the most renowned writers in the ancient times. It was the most perfect blend of Chinese cultural aura and the power of Taoism.

"Excellent! Excellent! Excellent!" Jiao Junchen nodded his head fervently as he lauded even more praises, "If you were not able to top the Imperial Exams conducted by the Great Zhou Empire next year, I can't imagine who else could it be..."

The other viewers of the battle could at best only sense that Zhu Yi was about to unleash an unbelievably powerful spell. Only Jiao Junchen was able to fully appreciate the intricacies and the principles behind this spell.

After hearing Jiao Junchen's praises, Zhu Yi did not show any sign of happiness. In fact he was very disappointed as he muttered, "What a shame, it seems like I have not accumulated enough thoughts and ideas."

Despite being in front of Jiao Junchen, Zhu Yi was very upfront as he continued, "I am unable to complete this writing. All that I have accumulated is only enough to craft the introductory paragraph."

"That is quite a shame," Jiao Junchen sighed. "But nevertheless, it is already very special."

Following which, Jiao Junchen changed his hand symbols and incantation as he muttered, "The rites of passage to guest is no longer sufficient to deal with your essay."

Under the propulsion from his mana, the ten meters tall silhouette stood up straight and its figure began to expand once again till it was at least a hundred meters tall. With its noble ceremonial attire, it gave off the impression that it could take on anything.

"Rites of passage to deities!" Jiao Junchen exclaimed as the hundred meters tall silhouette gave a bow.

Among the Six Arts of Confucianism, the Rites was the number one. Then among the Five different rites, the rites of passage to deities was the number one.

It was the one that required the most amount of respect and solemnity and was specially for deities and celestial beings.

"To pray to the mortal souls, to pray to the old kings, to pray to the ancestors..."

Jiao Junchen's expression was nothing but serious as the hundred meters figure kept on bowing, radiating an increasingly powerful aura.

"To pray to the Earth gods, to pray to the people, to pray to the five peaks, to pray to the small gods..."

Jiao Junchen's hands were placed firmly together as he bowed in unison with the hundred meters figure again. Clouds and winds in the space of the Hidden Dragon Gorge surged as all the spirituality of the Heaven and Earth seemed to surge towards the figure, giving it an impression that it was the perfect combination of Heaven and self. It was as though the silhouette was supporting the archs of the Heaven with its sheer authority and size.

"To pray to the Heaven gods, to pray to the stars and the moons..."

Under the endless pressure from the rites of passage to the deities, even Zhu Yi's amazing essay was unable to form as the characters formed from light and darkness began to scatter.

Because of Jiao Junchen's effort to strip Zhu Yi of his strongest skill, his entire state be it mana, abhijna or spirituality was at a new height.

His expression was solemn as he sped towards Zhu Yi on his sea of clouds while a faint sound of music began in the background.

During the movement, Jiao Junchen let out a howl as he started to dance on the clouds in a set of mystical footsteps.

Zhu Yi studied the footsteps and was shocked as he exclaimed, "Is that the Cloud Gate Dance? The Scroll of Cloud Gate was the oldest among the Six Musics and was known to have been lost over time, leaving nothing but the name of the music. I never thought that I would ever see it again."

Jiao Junchen rode on the sea of clouds as he played the music of the Cloud Gate while his right hand wrote characters. Characters after characters began to take shape in mid-air and they were the six characters which represented the Six Arts of Confucianism.

He also employed the mathematical analysis as he began his projection of Zhu Yi's possible counter-measures.

Rays after rays of light began to shoot towards Zhu Yi like arrows.

The spell seemed messy at first sight. The splitting of power seemed like a recipe for failure as it would weaken the attack. But under the support from the aura of the rites of passage for deities, there was a perfect harmony as the magic from the different Six Arts were smelted into a single furnace. The attack was a synergised and concerted effort that was heading towards Zhu Yi.

The clouds in the air rolled apart as the winds surged at the incoming powerful attack, signalling the impending doom.

Zhu Yi scanned his surroundings and was suddenly overwhelmed by the loneliness which had engulfed him. It felt as though it was him against all.

Chapter 327: Zhu Yi's Philosophy

Jiao Junchen's simultaneous employment of the Six Arts did not have any semblance of a chaotic display but rather, they congregated together and formed a powerful wave of attack. It was so powerful that it gave off an aura that even the wave of time would not be able to sweep away.

At this moment, it was as if the millions of Confucianist Disciples and their wisdom and character were all one with him, building up his aura and supporting him with their powers.

It was simply unstoppable!

In the face of an imminent blow, Zhu Yi's characters were trembling as his essay was on the brink of collapsing. It was unable to continue with its writing.

The bystanders outside of the Hidden Dragon Gorge might or might not be able to comprehend the origins of Jiao Junchen's power but they could definitely feel its unstoppable power as their poor souls trembled at its sheer might.

Even the Nascent Soul stage grandmasters that were present were doubting themselves. Their hearts skipped a beat as they questioned themselves if they could handle a blow of this attack.

Only the cultivators who had attained the middle level of the Nascent Soul stage could keep themselves composed in the face of such an attack. But nevertheless, a serious look hung on their faces as they studied the power of this attack.

Song Qingyuan kept his gaze on the Hidden Dragon Gorge, "It seems like Jiao Junchen is still a notch better than Zhu Yi. Zhu Yi is probably set to lose. The Celestial Sect of Wonders will clock a defeat."

At this moment, he was both solemn and regretful at the same time.

Although he had credited most of Jiao Junchen's ability to combine celestial confucianist powers and his own powers to Zhu Yi's continuous retaliations, Song Qingyuan had now become unsure if he himself could fight against the Jiao Junchen who had just laid out all his cards.

At the same time, Song Qingyuan felt disappointed that the person who was about to break the clean record of Celestial Sect of Wonders was not him. It seemed like Jiao Junchen was destined to be the one receiving the honor.

Even Xiao Budian, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing showed worried faces as they stared at the Hidden Dragon Gorge. The pressure radiating from Jiao Junchen's attack was simply overwhelming.

"Master!" Yang Qing beckoned as he gazed at Lin Feng anxiously. However, all that he saw was a calm and composed Lin Feng. In fact, a smile played around Lin Feng's mouth.

Lin Feng looked at his disciples before smiling gently, "Your Second Senior has just won."

When the bystanders heard Lin Feng's words, they were utterly shocked. Very quickly, they turned their heads back to the direction where all the action was happening. What they saw was a fearless Zhu Yi stepping forward towards the insanely overbearing blow that Jiao Junchen had initiated. There was no semblance of fear or hesitation.

"The development of Humanitarianism was never one that simply stagnate itself in old customs. It never allowed itself to be swept away uncontrollably by the tides of time and change." Zhu Yi continued walking forward with determination and resolute.

As he moved forward, waves and waves of mana energy surged out from his body forming a gigantic altar beneath his feet. The mana was chequered in black and white as blinding white lines and the dark black lines intertwined forming an orbit-like shape that looked as though they were meant for the stars in the heaven.

The altar resembled Mandala yet it looked dissimilar at the same time. Both the light and dark energy had achieved a perfect balance.

Zhu Yi was erected on the altar as he faced Jiao Junchen before reciting, "Building on the past and creating a brand new future. That is the real development of Humanitarianism. That is the true pursuit of the educated in our generation. To seek for the truth!"

With his left hand behind his back, Zhu Yi began to write in the air using his right hand. As the bright and dark characters began to form and dance in the air, the incomplete essay began to form again. Before anyone could react, the first paragraph was done.

Despite only being the introductory paragraph, the formation of the essay had released an incredible amount of energy. Its brilliance could outshadow the brightest sun or moon but its strength was not overbearing. It did not radiate any bit of malicious intent or viciousness. However, everyone present could not help but felt the urge to bow down in awe.

In contrast with the fiery rage and aggression exhibited by the normal combative and fighter-style cultivators, Zhu Yi's essay radiated culture and wisdom as his spirit and character permeated every single character.

At this moment, all of the culture that he had within him were all exhibited and displayed in its most brilliant form. The sheer pressure from the radiating wisdom did not allow Jiao Junchen to budge forward.

Jiao Junchen's flair in the Arts congregated above his head to form a pillar of brilliance which shot up straight to the ceiling of the heaven. It was dense as countless characters surged out from the pillar to form an amazing essay.

Meanwhile, Zhu Yi continued to release all the wisdom and culture which he had accumulated and suppressed within himself as it flooded his surroundings like in an immensity which was

comparable to the sea.

Everyone who came into contact with the aura of wisdom could immediately gained insights and acquire the knowledge of our ancestors. Anyone could gain enlightenment even for their deepest worries or concerns.

The essay formed by the characters made of the intricate weaving of dark and bright lines collided heavily with the Six Arts summoned by Jiao Junchen. It was not a very violent collision and did not possess any loud or deafening noises. It was simply a one-sided affair!

Jiao Junchen looked up at his hundred meters tall figure peacefully as it slowly crumbled down.

He relaxed his control over his mana as he put his hands together in front of his chest and bowed to Zhu Yi. "Thank you for showing me the way. You have edged me out by showing me your ambitions to educate and enlighten the masses. Your ability to merge your knowledge and skills are also astounding and worthy of much respect. I have lost."

Zhu Yi did not reveal any looko of haughtiness and instead returned the bow with another in an extremely solemn manner. "My achievements in the future will never be without your help and guidance today."

Outside of the Hidden Dragon Gorge, a small group of people fell into deep thoughts after hearing the conversation between Zhu Yi and Jiao Junchen.

After watching their battle, they had managed to acquire some insights on breaking their own training bottleneck, despite not understanding most of it.

Lin Feng and the other elders had witnessed everything as they remained silent.

They all knew that the brighter ones in their individual sects

were going to reap tons of benefits from this battle.

Lin Feng was exceptionally pleased as he knew that his people would definitely have gained something from this observation of the battle. From Xiao Budian and Yue Hongyan's eyes, he could see that there was a glimmer of brilliance, indicating the insights which they had gained.

Yang Qing's mana was also surging as the aura sea within him became violent. On top of his spiritual altar, a faint crucible was forming. It appeared that the enlightenment form watching the battle had initiated the advancement to the final level of the Foundation Establishment stage.

Lin Feng took notice of this and suppressed this advancement immediately. He allowed Yang Qing to take over the suppressing and terminated the consolidation of the crucible.

Yang Qing regained consciousness and looked at Lin Feng. Lin Feng spoke plainly, "You have the foundation of both the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams and the True Understanding of the Grand Moon right now. The time will only be ripe after you have mastered and comprehended the next mantra which I am about to impart to you."

"Thank you for your timely reminder, Master!" I must have been too impulsive." Yang Qing recalled as he nodded his head in much embarrassment. "I will continue to train hard and build a strong foundation. I shall not take the shortcut again."

Lin Feng laughed, "Silly lad, don't be too hard on yourself. I am more than happy to see how quick you are picking up things."

Yang Qing smiled back in return after hearing his master's words. Lin Feng turned to look at Zhu Yi, "Today might not be your day to breach the gap to attain the final level of the Foundation Establishment stage. But Zhu Yi has accumulated sufficient wisdom and experience and is now ready to open the door which had barred him from advancement."

Lin Feng spoke to Shi Zongyue, "Prince Anliang, I have something which I would need your help with."

A complicated expression surfaced on Shi Zongyue's face as he gazed at the Hidden Dragon Gorge. He let out a long sigh before replying, "I guess that would help to round off the event. I wouldn't mind helping you."

The Vivant Joy Holy Man and the Gambling Holy Man both remained in silence as they gazed at the Hidden Dragon Gorge. Both of their faces revealed a plethora of complex emotions which were boiling inside them.

The other Immortal Soul stage elders also shared different expressions as they all remained focus on the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

The Blue Pavilion Holy Man had a gentle smile on his face while complex expressions were donned by Prince Xian of the Left as well as the Sun Radiance Swordmaster.

The Lord of the Heaven Lake Sect, Cao Wei gently frowned while Huo Xiu and the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster remained expressionless.

Meanwhile, Zhu Yi sat down and crossed his legs within the Hidden Dragon Gorge. He was surrounded by streaks and streaks of mana energy as they dashed around him above the altar formed from the Great Boundaries of the Celestial Light and Darkness Mandala.

The voluminous amount of spiritual energy within the Hidden Dragon Gorge was being absorbed by Zhu Yi greedily under Shi Zongyue's permission. The Hidden Dragon Gorge was cooperative as it simply allowed the spiritual energy to flow as it wished, instead of obstructing its flow.

Inside Zhu Yi's body, the aurous core was split into two regions of bright and dark. One half of it was emitting a blinding light

while the other half was as dark as it could get. The bright and dark regions rotated among themselves as the aurous core remained quiet and peaceful.

Out of a sudden, an extremely loud sound could be heard. A fearsome Yin fire burst into flames beneath his feet. The fire moved across his body rapidly and finally stopped its movement after reaching the aurous core.

The confused masses outside of the Hidden Dragon Gorge gaped at the sight of this. All the Foundation Establishment stage cultivators were still very much confused as they were not familiar with the processes in the Aurous Core stage. On the other hand, the Aurous Core stage and Nascent Soul stage cultivators were utterly shocked with how impulsive Zhu Yi was to attempt to tackle the tribulations of the Yin Fire after such an intense battle with Jiao Junchen.

To advance to the middle level of the Aurous Core stage, one had to make it through the tribulations of the Yin Fire. The Yin Fire would be able to burn away all the impurities within the aurous core, allowing one to ascend to an entire new level of mastery.

However, if one were not able to survive the tribulations of the Yin Fire, one would be instantaneously burnt to ashes. There would be no second try when it came to such critical moments.

Looking at what Zhu Yi was doing, a single thought ran through everyone's head. "He must be crazy!"

Regardless of one's background, every cultivator at the initial level of the Aurous Core stage would take utmost precaution when it came to facing the tribulations of the Yin Fire. They would usually ensure that their bodies were in their optimal state before they would dare to tread onto this path of no return. Even if they had their seniors or masters around them, they would still not dare to take their lives lightly.

However, Zhu Yi had actually chosen to try his luck after such a

long battle with Jiao Junchen, who was definitely a formidable opponent. Such act was deemed to be extremely outrageous by the many spectators.

Only people like Lin Feng and Shi Zongyue were able to see that the present Zhu Yi was in the best form of his life.

He might have been severely weakened with the amount of mana drained from his body. But when it came to his understanding about Taoism and the control he had over his body, Zhu Yi was in the best condition possible.

In fact, he could not wait for any longer. Every second spent deliberating on whether he should try to push for an advancement would a second wasted.

Hence, Zhu Yi could not bother leaving the Hidden Dragon Gorge and decided to go through the tribulations within the Gorge.

It was both seemingly long and seemingly short before Zhu Yi opened his eyes and revealed a smile that was childlike innocent. Zhu Yi waved his hands as all Eight elements - Heaven, Earth, Wind, Thunder, Water, Fire, Mountain and Pond all congregated around him.

Above the Eight elements, two streaks of energy patrolled diligently as their black and white color intertwined, creating an illusory feeling.

These elements were not a creation of Zhu Yi's mana. They were created from the extraction and compression of the spiritual energy within the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

The ability to peer through materials and gain insight from simple observations. The ability to communicate with the Heaven and Earth. The ability to extract spiritual energy from one's surroundings.

These were all evidence that Zhu Yi had successfully overcame the tribulations of the Yin Fire. He had successfully advanced to

the middle level of the Aurous Core stage.

In unison, everyone shifted their focus onto Xiao Budian, Shi Xingyun and Song Qingyuan.

The only thing that they really wanted to know badly was who amongst the three of them would be the unlucky one to be up against Zhu Yi.

Chapter 328: No one would want to face him!

After emerging from the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Zhu Yi went to Lin Feng and bowed. Following which, he faced in the direction of the Great Qin Empire, which was also where Jiao Junchen was, and did a gesture of respect.

Jiao Junchen returned the gesture before paying his respects to Shi Zongyue, Vivant Joy Holy Man and Zhuge Guang. He spoke calmly, "After this exciting battle with my friend, Zhu Yi, I have learnt much and also realized that I have yet to fully understand much of what I have read in the past."

"Hence, I hope to seek your permission to return back and train. If it is possible, I would not be attending the later half of the Spiritual Conference."

Everyone present was totally caught off guard as the three Immortal Soul stage cultivators stared at each other. The Vivant Joy Holy Man advised, "After the Spiritual Conference, there is still the training phase in the Ancient Huanghai World. The world is only opened once every thousand year. The opportunity doesn't come by easily."

Jiao Junchen laughed lightheartedly, "I have already gained much from my fight with Zhu Yi. What I have gained is already more than what I will gain from the trip to the Ancient Huanghai World. I believe that it would be better if I could take this time to digest what I have picked up as much as possible."

Shi Zongyue thought deeply for a short moment before nodding his head, "Alright, you may take your leave then."

After sending his regards to the group of Immortal Soul elders, Jiao Junchen went back to talk to Zhu Yi. "I hope to hear good news about you getting the title of the top scholar at the Zhou

Empire Imperial Exams very soon."

After finishing his words, Jiao Junchen turned and leave without any hesitation.

The masses who were attending the Spiritual Conference began to discuss among themselves as they had never expected the fight to end up with Jiao Junchen returning home.

Shi Shaoqian gaped as he muttered, "So he's leaving just like this? I didn't know that the battle with Zhu Yi had left such a huge impact on him..."

Shi Xingyun who was next to him also let out a dry laugh as he staed at Zhu Yi, Xiao Budian and the rest before shaking his head. "Don't you belittle Zhu Yi simply because he is still at the Aurous Core Stage. He has just overcome an enormous bottleneck and will now transit to a stage where he will develop at a rapid speed."

"If nothing goes wrong, I believe that no one will be able to stop him from rising to become a legend in his own right."

Shi Xingyun's opinion was apparently shared by many who were present. Zhu Yi's potential was apparent and his ascent would be unstoppable.

Looking at Zhu Yi, many cultivators who were at the Aurous Core Stage felt an incomprehensible sense of fear eroding their confidence.

Usually, when one could form the aurous core within their body, it would mean that they possessed a certain level of talent and psychological strength. Fear was an emotion that had become somewhat unfamiliar for them. But right now, when they looked at Zhu Yi, they found that long lost sense of fear resurfacing again.

At the initial level of the Aurous Core stage, Zhu Yi could already barge past almost all Aurous Core stage cultivators. With the help of the Nascent Soul stage magic item, he could be almost on par with any grandmaster at the initial level of the Nascent Soul stage.

Huo Ming was already considered a top notch cultivator at the Aurous Core stage. However, he too did not manage to escape the fate of defeat in Zhu Yi's hands.

Jiao Junchen was even stronger than Huo Ming and had once suppressed Zhu Yi. But nonetheless, he was also not spared. In fact, his defeat paved the way of ascension for Zhu Yi as he attained the middle level of the Aurous Core stage.

Now, Zhu Yi's powers had also increased with his advancement. Was there any other cultivator at the Aurous Core stage that could put up a fight against him?

In fact, many of the people present were already stealing glances at the Nascent Soul stage grandmasters.

The expressions on the Nascent Soul stage grandmasters' faces were all varied but generally glum. In fact, some of the cultivators who were at the middle level of the Nascent Soul stage were also taking Zhu Yi seriously.

Jiao Junchen's final attack in the battle had already caught the eye of many of the Nascent Soul stage grandmasters. However, Zhu Yi was still able to defeat him.

And after this battle, Zhu Yi had advanced to the middle level of the Aurous Core stage, which beckoned for them to pay greater attention to him.

What made a large group of the people worried was an old and familiar question.

If he had already possessed such astounding abilities at the initial level of the Aurous Core stage, how powerful would he be once he had attained the final level of the Aurous Core stage?

What about after he had formed his Nascent Soul?

Everyone turned their heads to look at the group of cultivators from the Celestial Sect of Wonders. A single thought ran through everyone's heads, "It seems...seems like maybe... everyone in this

sect has this potential and ability?"

Lin Feng watched as the Popularity Score in the system soared and he nodded his head in satisfaction, "Excellent. It seems like it won't be a wasted trip coming here for the conference."

He turned and spoke to Zhu Yi, "Zhu Yi, sit down and regulate your breathing. Consolidate your learnings and strengthen your foundation. You have accumulated much and had only used a little of it. What had happened earlier is nothing but the beginning. Your first usage and release of your accumulated insights and wisdom had already allowed you to advance into the middle level of the Aurous Core stage."

Zhu Yi smiled and nodded his head, "Yes, Master. I share the same sentiments with you." Following which, he sat down in a cross-legged manner and started to nourish his aurous core which had just went through the tribulations of the Yin Fire.

The Vivant Joy Holy Man let out a dry cough and spoke, "At our Spiritual Conference, it is rare to witness an advancement in cultivation right after a duel. I guess it can be considered a beautiful occurrence. Over here, I would like to congratulate Lord Lin!"

Lin Feng smiled gently, "I have to thank Prince Anliang, the Vivant Joy Holy Man and the Gambling Holy Man for their generosity instead."

"You are very polite, Lord Lin." Shi Zongyue continued as he turned to look at the Vivant Joy Holy Man, "The Top Four have been confirmed. Let's begin the drawing of lots for the Fourth round of battle."

The Vivant Joy Holy Man nodded his head as he waved his hand. Four nametags appeared in the air and on them were the names of the four different remaining participants - Zhu Yi, Shi Tianhao, Shi Xingyun and Song Qingyun.

At the sight of this, many cultivators were embarrassed with their own performances.

Amongst the top four, once again, the Celestial Sect of Wonders have two of the four seats. What made everyone embarrassed was that they had entered with two participants and the very same two had gone straight all the way to the top four.

And Zhu Yi's display of his strength earlier had already made him the best bet to become champion!

After Shi Xingyun's evaluation of Zhu Yi, at least in the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, no one would want to or even dare to challenge him.

No one would want to face him!

The cultivators from both the Great Qin Empire and the Heaven Lake Sect were all praying hard that their own members would not be drawn into the same group as Zhu Yi. They did not want to see their own sect or group humiliated by him.

Even if their own guy were capable of beating Zhu Yi, it would be at a cost that would be unimaginable! The victor would never be able to put up a fight in the finals.

Right now, both the Great Qin Empire and the Heaven Lake Sect wanted the Vivant Joy Holy Man to draw both Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian into the same group.

Let the freak fight the freak!

However, there were also some that had different ideas. They wanted their own representative to draw Xiao Budian as their competitor.

After all, regardless of whether it was Song Qingyuan or Shi Xingyun, they had both displayed relatively strong power. If they were to be drawn into the same group, there was still uncertainty as to who would triumph over the other.

Conversely, Xiao Budian's previous performance appeared to be slightly weaker than the rest of the three from the top four. And coupled with the fact that he had yet to recover from his previous injury, he was the ideal competitor to be drawn with.

Shi Shaoqian also shared the same analysis with the majority of the people from the Great Qin Empire and the Heaven Lake Sect. But after he had shared his opinion with Shi Xingyun, he watched his usually prim and proper sister rolled her eyes.

"If we are looking for a passionate battle, it doesn't matter who we draw. But if we really want to enter the finals, Song Qingyuan is a suitable opponent." Song Xingyun went on, "As for the two from the Celestial Sect of Wonders, it would be better if they could settle it between themselves."

Shi Shaoqian was confused by his sister's reaction, "But Sister, even if Shi Tianhao had recovered from his injuries and regained his previous form, he would still be unable to defeat you."

Shi Xingyun did not answer immediately but stared at Shi Tianhao for a good while before muttering, "It does seem like this for now. But there is just this uneasy feeling inside me."

"Maybe it's because I know that if Tianhao only possessed this amount of power, he would never be able to look for the Man with Polycoria for revenge. Because the gap between them is simply too big."

Shi Xingyun continued to mutter to herself, "After acquiring Tianhao's Supreme Spiritual Altar and coupled with his own innate gifts from his polycoria condition, Shi Tianyi's potential is out of scale. Tianhao should know this better than anyone."

"But for some weird reason, I can sense an attitude and confidence that was not in the least affected by this fact. It seems like he is totally okay without having to find Shi Tianyi for revenge. This confidence is not coming from his mysterious master but instead, originates from him."

At this juncture, Shi Xingyun was increasingly confused and perplexed. "With such a confidence, this can only mean that his abilities are definitely more than what meets the eye. However, if he was deliberately trying to conceal his strengths, he couldn't have done so in the previous round against Mu Jihai because any little mishap would result in him losing."

Just as Shi Xingyun was pondering over this matter, the Vivant Joy Holy Man had already deposited all four nametags into the bronze can. And very quickly, he fished out the first nametag.

Shi Tianhao.

And following which, the Vivant Joy Holy Man had to draw Xiao Budian's opponent.

Song Qingyuan.

After the announcement of Song Qingyuan's name, one could hear the sound of the cultivators in the Heaven Lake Sect rejoicing.

In their eyes, such a draw was simply perfect. Let Shi Xingyun figure out how to handle Zhu Yi!

The Nascent Soul stage grandmasters and Aurous Core stage elders from the Heaven Lake Sect glared at the young disciple viciously upon hearing the sound of them rejoicing.

Their behavior was as good as telling the rest of the people that were present that even they themselves were not confident that Song Qingyuan could win Zhu Yi.

Although they themselves also heaved a sigh of relief, they still placed quite a lot of importance in the necessary appearance that their Sect had to put up.

Song Qingyuan was calm and expressionless. In fact, he was reflecting, "Zhu Yi is stronger than I thought. Previously, I had already tried to think of him as someone very powerful. But it seems like I had still underestimated him."

"If his opponent for the Third round was me instead of Jiao Junchen, it could really have been a tough battle."

He shifted his gaze onto Xiao Budian and thought to himself, "Does that mean I might have underestimated this fellow as well? He might have injured himself quite badly in his previous duel with Mu Jihai, but it doesn't mean that he didn't conceal any of his trump cards."

"I had wanted to reserve my trump card for the finals but it seems like I might have to play by ear. I will have to use it if necessary."

Just as Song Qingyuan was deep in his thoughts, he received a voice projection from his Master, Cao Wei. "Qingyuan, I have something I will need you to do. You must remember this one thing later during your duel with Shi Tianhao."

Chapter 329: To outshine one's master

After the results of the draw had been released, the sound of mourning from the Great Qin Empire could be heard everywhere. They had simply not wanted Shi Xingyun to face Zhu Yi.

And in the eyes of many Heaven Lake Sect cultivators, drawing Xiao Budian was the best outcome for Song Qingyuan.

Lin Feng laughed very hard inside as he looked at Xiao Budian before saying, "Are you ready? The process could be a little...vigorous."

"Don't you worry, Master! It's nothing for me," Xiao Budian giggled. Following which, Lin Feng turned and spoke to Yang Qing, "Watch carefully."

Yang Qing nodded his head fervently as he saw Lin Feng formed some symbols with his hands. Immediately afterwards, a sea of purple clouds formed and surrounded Xiao Budian.

The only difference was that this time round, there was a faint glimmer of green within the sea of purple.

Lin Feng's actions were of course unable to escape the detection of Shi Zongyue, Cao Wei and the other Immortal Soul stage cultivators. Their eyes widened as they exclaimed in unison, "The Grand Moon Primordial Water?"

The faint green glimmer within the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds was from the Grand Moon Primordial Water. Lin Feng had combined both the purple clouds and the primordial water to cleanse Xiao Budian's body and to nourish and heal the injured portions with the primordial water.

Under everyone's intense scrutiny, Xiao Budian's spiritual state had vastly recovered and the energy within his tiny body had also regained the peak which it was at prior to the injury.

"Oh, that's new. I never knew that the Grand Moon Primordial

Water could be use this way..." The Gambling Holy Man and the Vivant Joy Holy Man stared at one another before shaking their head after a short moment of deliberation. "The Grand Moon Primordial Water might be able to nourish life but it was never heard or mentioned that it possessed healing properties."

"This must be a special mantra unique to the Celestial Sect of Wonders. After the combination with the Grand Moon Primordial Water, they can achieve such an effect."

Shi Zongyue did not speak but tumultuous thoughts stirred within him. "A leader with never-ending mysteries. A domineering and difficult mountain. A group of disciples with unbelievable gifts and flair. Now we see complex and mystical spells and mantras... Celestial Sect of Wonders... I wonder how much more secrets do you have?"

After Lin Feng had retracted the spell, Xiao Budian reappeared in front of everyone with his morale and physical condition back to its best.

Except for some fatigue visible from his breathing, no one could tell that he had sustained heavy injuries previously.

The sight of this incensed many of the cultivators from the Heaven Lake Sect as it simply meant that Lin Feng and Xiao Budian had intentionally concealed their full spectrum of abilities in the previous round.

Now, the easy prey might have just become the predator.

But Cao Wei and Song Qingyuan, both master and disciple, were all relaxed as they thought, "If that was the trumpcard that you were banking on, I wouldn't be worried."

Despite having such thoughts, still, Cao Wei reminded Song Qingyuan to handle Xiao Budian with extreme caution. Because they simply to win this battle.

There was no room for failure. Because losing the battle would

not simply result in the loss of a place in the Finals.

Cao Wei looked at Lin Feng and spoke faintly, "Now that the previous debts have been cleared, would Lord Lin be interested in another bet?"

Lin Feng thought, "Here we go again."

Without any changes in his expression, Lin Feng replied, "Oh? I can play along if you want. But I'm just curious what kind of objects are we betting on this time round."

Cao Wei continued, "Same as before, let's decide what the other party would have to lay out for the bet. What do you think Lord Lin?"

Lin Feng answered, "Lord Cao, so what do you want this time round? Don't tell me you are interested in one of the rocks on my Mount Yujing?"

"That is correct."

Lin Feng thought, "Cao Wei is strangely adamant about laying his hands on the rock on Mount Yujing. Yet it isn't something that he wants it for himself. Unless he is simply asking for it on behalf of someone else. Now, that would be interesting... I wonder who that person would be..."

As he thought, Lin Feng followed up with his request, "Sure thing. But if your disciple loses, I want a pair of your Flying Snow Plumes, a male and a female."

Lin Feng stole a glance at Cao Wei before continuing, "The two Flying Snow Plumes must be of the Demonic Commander level. And don't you worry about it, I know that the Heaven Lake Sect has them."

Cao Wei frowned slightly and before he could say anything, Lin Feng cut him off, "I do not need your pair of Flying Snow Plume Kings because I am not a greedy person. If you're unwilling to lay these plumes as your stakes, we can forget about the gamble."

The Flying Snow Plume was a spiritual bird that was native to the snow mountains near the Heaven Lake. Its size was considered rather small and was not much different to the normal sparrow. But its combat power was extremely strong and was definitely amongst the cream of the crop within the Demonic Race.

The male bird was called the Flying Snow Plume while the female bird was called the Heavenly Snow Plume. The pair was even tighter than the couple back at the Sun Moon Sword Sect. Regardless of whether it was the male or the female who had died, as long as one of them was gone, the other would also commit suicide.

Hence, the number of Flying Snow Plumes and Heavenly Snow Plumes was usually very small. But fortunately, their reproductive ability was considerably good. Nevertheless, only the Heaven Lake Sect had managed to nurture Flying Snow Plumes with considerably high cultivation. The only pair of Flying Snow Plume King and Heavenly Snow Plume King resided within the Heaven Lake Sect.

There were only these two Demonic Lord level plumes and even at the Demonic Commander level, their numbers were still very small. They were a target for enhanced protection and conservation.

Cao Wei hesitated for a short while before nodding his head in agreement, "Alright. But in that case, I might have to request for an additional Fire and Ice Fruit from you. That is if you don't mind..."

"No problem." Lin Feng nodded his head in satisfaction before turning around to see Xiao Budian with his big and grateful eyes. He looked as if he had wanted to dash forward to hug his master. Xiao Budian exclaimed, "Master, you are really the best master in the world!"

"You little brat!" Of course, Lin Feng knew what Xiao Budian had

in mind. He could not decide whether to feel angry or humored as he tapped his head and used his vocal projection, "Don't think of them as your food. It's for your training."

Xiao Budian was mildly stunned, "A pair of spiritual birds. And they are merely of the Demonic Commander stage. How can they help me with my training? For agility training?"

Lin Feng smiled, "You will know when the time comes. Now forget about how they will be used and focus on winning first."

Xiao Budian giggled cheerfully, "Don't worry, master. Watch me."

Lin Feng thought for a short while before replying, "In case, what your Master meant is that just in case Song Qingyuan asks to gamble with you, regardless of what the stakes are, just go with it."

Xiao Budian smiled, "Of course! Because I'm definitely going to win."

As he spoke, Xiao Budian leapt into the Hidden Dragon Teapot. Song Qingyuan was already waiting for him inside the teapot.

Seeing that Xiao Budian had entered, Song Qingyuan smiled and spoke, "My master and the gracious Lord Lin have already agreed on a gamble. As their disciples, how about we place out bets as well?"

After he spoke, Song Qingyuan realized that Xiao Budian was looking at him in a very peculiar manner.

Song Qingyuan was a little shocked and immediately thought, "Unless I've spoken something wrong?"

Just when he was extremely puzzled, Xiao Budian laughed naughtily and nodded his head, "No problem, what shall the stakes be?"

Song Qingyuan was very disturbed and concerned with why Xiao Budian was laughing but very soon, he told himself to forget about

it and continued, "Previously when my junior was sparring with you, you mentioned that my junior did not have a Nascent Soul stage magic item during the setting of terms for the bet."

While he spoke, he flipped his palm to reveal a completely white and ancient round mirror. The mirror appeared to be made from ice.

As the surface of the mirror flashed a blinding light, the void within the Hidden Dragon Teapot moved like the ripples of a lake, affirming the status of the magic item as a Nascent Soul stage item.

Song Qingyuan spoke, "This is my Nascent Soul stage item, the Aurora Polar Mirror. I'm willing to put this up for your Nascent Soul stage item. How's that? Do you dare to play along with me?"

After his words had left his mouth, before Xiao Budian could reply, a huge commotion was already going on outside of the Hidden Dragon Teapot.

No one had thought that Song Qingyuan would be willing to gamble with such high stakes. An actual Nascent Soul stage item.

Most of the spectators belonged to the Aurous Core stage and anyone of them who was in possession of a Nascent Soul stage magic item was either extremely fortuitous or under the enhanced development program of their own sect.

For cultivators at the Aurous Core stage, possessing a Nascent Soul stage magic item was something that could turn tables. It was a trumpcard which could elevate one's power tremendously.

All battles at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai were banned from using Nascent Soul stage magic items simply because they would upset the balance between the Aurous Core stage competitors.

Except for himself, even if he had added all the value of every single item he had on himself, it would still not be able to outprice the Aurora Polar Mirror.

When we mentioned "except for himself", it was with the accounting of his potential. If we were simply to account for his current abilities, adding him in would still not be able to outprice the mirror.

Amongst the shocked masses, the ones who found his action the most unbelievable were his own peers from the Heaven Lake Sect.

Everyone that knew him all knew how much he loved his mirror. Anyone that had tried to touch it would have been slaughtered by him.

Following which, everyone was waiting for Xiao Budian's reply. They were all wondering if Xiao Budian would go crazy with him and put his Nascent Soul stage item on the line.

Just as they were wondering what Xiao Budian would do, Xiao Budian nodded his head gleefully, "No problem! Let's do this!"

He clapped his hand and a green glow was emitted from his body. A small three-footed crucible detached itself from his body and floated in mid-air. It was none other than the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness.

Seeing this, the crowd went crazy.

None of them expected these two fellows to have such an immense addiction to gambling. The way they gambled was simply insane. Two Aurous Core stage cultivators gambling with Nascent Soul stage magic items.

In fact, for any of both parties, losing would simply meant bankruptcy.

Even if they could enter the Ancient Huanghai World, it did not mean that they would definitely find Nascent Soul stage magic items easily.

As compared to the gamble between Xiao Budian and Song Qingyuan, Lin Feng and Cao Wei's bet appeared to be child's play.

It seemed as though both of them had outshone their masters when it came to gambling.

Cao Wei looked at the Hidden Dragon Teapot calmly before a sudden thought occurred to him. Following which, he squeezed a Voice-Projecting Crystal into smithereens silently.

"How is the progress at the spiritual conference?"

A gentle male voice continued from the other end, "Have you gotten the items that both of us want?"

Cao Wei replied plainly, "After building things up, I believe we very close to attaining our objectives. The real show has just began."

Chapter 330: The Real Intention of Cao Wei

"How confident are you?" The other party asked incisively.

Cao Wei replied calmly, "A good sixty percent." When it came to the battle between Song Qingyuan and Xiao Budian, Cao Wei was not as relaxed and assured as he appeared. That was because Lin Feng's disciples had shown how they had many tricks up their sleeves and how their opponents had been too often caught off guard.

However, the other party was already satisfied with his reply. "Sixty percent is sufficient. Even if it fails, it's not as if we did not gain anything out of it."

Cao Wei replied plainly, "Other than the rock on Mount Yujing and the leaves from the treasure tree, what else could you have gained?"

"That is my own matter. You just have to relax. Even if you lose the gamble, you will have nothing to lose." The gentle middle-aged man's voice continued from the Voice-Projecting Crystal, "I will compensate you for any of the losses that Heaven Lake Sect shall sustain."

Cao Wei said, "I am currently betting on your behalf and am almost ridiculed by others. Sponsoring the stakes is nothing but necessary."

The middle-aged man laughed, "And that is because you have something that you want as well. That's why you are linking up with me, isn't it?"

Cao Wei replied truthfully, "That is correct. I must lay my hands on the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness."

"It is but a mere Nascent Soul stage magic item. Let's not talk about the Heaven Lake Sect. Even you yourself will not treat it with such importance." The middle aged man spoke, "I'm sure the

true value of it shouldn't lie on the item itself but on somewhere else."

Cao Wei frowned lightly, "Wu Qingrou, this is none of your business."

The middle aged man was none other than the Great Qin Empire's Prime Minister, Wu Qingrou. Hearing Cao Wei's words, Wu Qingrou laughed, "If I didn't remember wrongly, six thousand years ago, there was an Immortal Soul stage cultivator called the Mountain and River Holy Man. The magic treasure that he has with him was called the Mountain and River Void Crucible."

After hearing what Prime Minister Wu had said, Cao Wei's expression changed. Wu Qingrou continued, "Legend has it that the Heaven Lake Sect and the Mountain and River Holy Man do not share a good relationship. In fact, during an intense battle, he lost his life on one of the snow plains very far up north. And because of that, the magic treasure, the Mountain and River Void Crucible has landed in your sect's hands."

"But other than the Mountain and River Void Crucible, there are other nine Nascent Soul stage magic crucibles that come in a set along with the magic treasure."

Wu Qingrou smiled gently, "The Mountain and River Void Crucible might be a magic treasure but it might not be worth that much of your effort. It seems that the magic treasure has some secret that requires all nine little crucibles to unlock. Am I right?"

Cao Wei calmed down and spoke in the plainest tone possible, "So, are you going to interfere in this?"

Wu Qingrou shook his head and replied, "Nope. I do not have the intention to do so. I hope you don't mind but I do like to perform checks on my working partners."

"On a more serious note, I also wanted to see how inclined the Heaven Lake Sect is to collaborate. From this, I can understand

how willing you all would want to work with me and this would allow me to better calculate the input that I should invest in this collaboration after gaining a better understanding of the success rate."

Cao Wei heard his reply and nodded his head gently, "That's fair."

After this, Cao Wei suddenly changed the topic, "Now, do you mind telling me how confident you are of locating the precise location of Mount Yujing in the turbulence and currents within the void dimension after acquiring the rock from Mount Yujing as well as the leave from the treasure tree?"

"At most fifty percent." Wu Qingrou answered plainly. "This is purely a hypothesis. Only after laying my hands on these two items, I can then give a more accurate answer. Any talk about this would still be premature."

"Especially the tree on Mount Yujing. No one has seen, it and of course, no one has even touched it. Even I know nothing about the tree."

Wu Qingrou continued, "However, the fifty percent chance is enough for me to make a decision already. I will continue to perfect the plan until it reaches a hundred percent success rate."

Cao Wei did not want to take a stand on that matter as he replied nonchalantly, "And that would be your own business."

Wu Qingrou was not withholding anything as he pointed out directly, "In my plan, your portion is where I find it hardest to control."

Cao Wei was expressionless as he said, "When it comes to my disciple, I am very sure that he has a sixty percent chance of winning. I don't dare to claim any higher but definitely not lower."

Wu Qingrou replied, "If you say so, then that's good."

His voice became softer gradually which was a sign that the voice

projection was about to be cut off. Just before it cut off, Wu Qingrou mentioned a line that made Cao Wei's heart skipped a beat.

"After the Spiritual Conference, there might be some changes to the opening of the Ancient Huanghai World. Tell your disciples to hold their horses."

After this line, the connection was completely cut and Cao Wei's brows furrowed. He knew that the last line from Wu Qingrou was an addition act of concern from his partner but the lack of details generated suspicion.

Just as he was communicating with Wu Qingrou, in the Hidden Dragon Teapot, Xiao Budian and Song Qingyuan had already began a vicious battle.

Xiao Budian had already taken the form of the Thunderstorm Demon and God which was a good two meters tall as he struck an attack in the direction of Song Qingyuan, trying to exercise his advantage in close combat.

Song Qingyuan might possess the Two Bodies of Ice and Fire, but when it came to a straight-on close combat battle, he knew that he had little chance in overcoming Xiao Budian's physical prowess. Hence, he did not waste anytime and went straight to focusing on using his spells to attack Xiao Budian from a distance.

Although he had also mastered the Heaven Lake Sect's Dark Polar Blaze Mantra, Song Qingyuan's style was vastly different from Mu Jihai's.

Fang Zhong's icy blaze was the coarsest amongst all of them and that was because he had just mastered the mantra and could not exercise any close control. All he could do was to produce the icy blaze and then launch it towards his opponent, relying purely on the power of the icy blaze.

Dao Yuting's mastery of the mantra was higher than Fang Zhong

and could already exercise some close control over it. But nevertheless, she was still at the beginner stage and her fighting style was still rather direct and lacked variation.

At the Aurous Core stage, Mu Jihai, having trained for a good hundred years, his mastery of the icy blaze was way above his two juniors, who were still at the Foundation Establishment stage. And because he had focused all his energy on mastering this mantra, his control of the icy blaze was very good and was capable of producing multiple variations.

Even if the grandmaster at the Nascent Soul stage within his sect could win him based on mana and raw power, they might not be able to achieve the micro-control that Mu Jihai could over the icy blaze.

And what Song Qingyuan now was displaying once again affirmed his position as the number one disciple of the Heaven Lake Sect, and why Mu Jihai could only stay in his shadows.

The number of spells which he had learnt and mastered was way more than Mu Jihai and any of the spells would have required a large amount of time and energy from any disciple to learn. Even when it came to the mastery of the Dark Polar Blaze Mantra, Song Qingyuan was at least on par with him.

Song Qingyuan's icy blaze was scattered all around the space within the Hidden Dragon Teapot as it slowly turned into a mist-like form that shrouded the interior of the teapot.

Regardless of which direction Xiao Budian was attacking from, he would be blocked by the icy blaze at the first instant.

And strangely, maybe because of the lesson learnt from the previous fight, Xiao Budian had adopted a more conservative battle style as compared to previous wild and bold manner.

If it was still the same battle that he had with Mu Jihai, Xiao Budian would have chosen to barge through the defence from the

icy mist with his brute strength.

But now, Xiao Budian was much more cautious as he circled around Song Qingyuan's icy blaze and tested the defence from different angles in an attempt to locate the Achilles' Heel of this strange defence before launching the finishing blow.

"I see you have gained some experience after the previous fight... Or is he trying to conceal his strength so as to reserve his energy for the final battle by winning with minimal cost?" Song Qingyuan continued with his pondering, "But if he were to be so cautious, it won't be good for me."

"Master has entrusted me with two matter and I have only done one. The next one would be difficult if he were to be so conservative."

At this thought, Song Qingyuan made up his mind and changed his fighting style.

If Xiao Budian had decided to be conservative, Song Qingyuan had decided to be more aggressive as he turned all the icy blaze into sparks of flame contained within an icy cyclone which spun its way towards Xiao Budian.

Lin Feng saw the change in the spell from outside of the Hidden Dragon Teapot and let out an inconspicuous smile.

Song Qingyuan's fearsome attack filled the entire interior of the Hidden Dragon Teapot and had excited all the Heaven Lake Sect cultivators which were watching anxiously from the outside of the teapot.

Some of the disciples exclaimed gleefully, "Senior Mu might have lost but he had nonetheless destroyed the arrogance and courage of Shi Tianhao."

"Without aggression and courage, how could he triumph over Senior Song? Senior Song is definitely going into the finals. If Shi Xingyun from the Great Qin Empire can actually drain some of Zhu

Yi's energy, Senior Song would be able to claim the victory in the final battle with ease."

After hearing these words, many of the disciples who were still at the lower echelons showed looks of approval and agreement. Even some of the Aurous Core stage cultivators revealed a smile as they watched Song Qingyuan's attack.

However, the few Nascent Soul stage grandmasters from the Heaven Lake Sect revealed a look of worry and for some, even a tinge of anger.

But most of them were unable to understand, "That's too hasty! The spell might look big and powerful but it has too many loopholes."

"How could he forget about his fundamentals just from making it into the top four? Unless he thought that Shi Tianhao had become a coward and became too impatient for his victory. This is not how Song Qingyuan usually behaves!"

And of course, the patient Xiao Budian was energized at the sight of Song Qingyuan's attack as he consolidated all the wind and thunder energy underneath his feet before springing forward like lightning towards Song Qingyuan. He pierced through a hole in the Dark Polar Blaze Mantra and went straight for Song Qingyuan.

Song Qingyuan's face darkened and was enraged by the sight of this. He quickly recovered his icy blaze as he attempted to reconstruct his tough defence line.

But just as how the strongest and longest dam could be eroded by a single ant nest, once the loophole or weakness had been identified by the opponent, it was only a matter of time before the defence line would crumble in the face of immense pressure.

Regardless of how Song Qingyuan tried to turn the tables back into his favor, the odds were slowly tilting to Xiao Budian's favor.

The change in tides within the Hidden Dragon Table was simply

due to the carelessness of Song Qingyuan and immediately, he had handed the advantage to Xiao Budian.

Outside the Hidden Dragon Teapot, Lin Feng was laughing inside as he thought, "If you really want to play, let me fulfill your wish."

He turned around to look at Cao Wei before asking politely, "Lord Cao, I would like to increase the stakes. But that is of course under the condition that you are willing to play along?"

Chapter 331: A Crazy Bet!

In the current battle situation, Xiao Budian turned the tables around and was now in an advantageous position. Lin Feng once again attacked Cao Wei.

For many people, the battle between the two great masters Lin Feng and Cao Wei was more exciting than the sparring match during the spiritual conference.

Earlier, in the battle between Dao Yuting and Wang Lin, the two of them had made bets. At this moment, it was double or nothing.

Everyone fixed their gaze on Cao Wei unblinkingly. They wanted to see if he would respond to the challenge. Regardless, they were in the Hidden Dragon Gorge and Song Qingyuan was at a disadvantage.

"If Master Lin is interested, then I don't mind," Cao Wei's expression didn't change as he said it. He had an air of a tiger who refused to accept death. He wanted a death match with Lin Feng.

Looking at Lin Feng, he said candidly, "If your disciple loses, other than the Fire and Ice Fruit and a rock from Mount Yujing, you must give me a tree branch from your treasure tree, do you agree?"

Lin Feng smiled and responded, "So you have been after these items all this while?"

After pausing for a while, Lin Feng said, "No problem. However, if my disciple wins, then not only must you let me keep my original winnings, but you must give me a speciality from the Heaven Lake: the Dual Polarity Divine Flower. Will you accept this offer, Master Cao?"

Cao Wei's eyebrows arched for a while and he did not respond immediately.

Shi Zongyue and the other Immortal Soul stage cultivators

looked at this scene with interest. By demanding such a valuable item as collateral, Lin Feng appeared hell-bent on bleeding the Heaven Lake Sect dry.

The Dual Polarity Divine Flower was a spiritual flower that grew only around the Heaven Lake Sect. As it was birthed from the two extremes of fire and ice, it produced both elemental aspects. It was able to harmonize with the heavens and earth and was mythical beyond belief.

What was particularly unique about the flower was that it only bloomed once every 3600 years. Its value exceeded that of a Nascent Soul stage magic item.

In this sense, it was akin to a magic treasure embryo.

Previously, the Zhuyan Ice Flower that Xiao Budian and Mu Jihai betted on was a mutation of the Dual Polarity Divine Flower.

That was because the Dual Polarity Divine Flower was way too precious and extremely rare. Hence, the Heaven Lake Sect tried to improve upon it and produced the Zhuyan Ice Flower in the end. While it was few in number, it was way more than Dual Polarity Divine Flower.

However, in terms of uses and quality, the disparity was still far too wide. It was not even fit to help the Dual Polarity Divine Flower carry its shoes.

Wu Qingrou did promise that in the bets between Lin Feng and Cao Wei, he would supplement all collaterals. Even if he could not produce the original, he would find one of equal value.

However, the Dual Polarity Divine Flower that Lin Feng demanded still made Cao Wei frown in deliberation.

However, he quickly nodded his head and said, "Alright, let's do it."

Seeing that Cao Wei had agreed, the crowd's sentiments flared. The battle within the Hidden Dragon Gorge had been given much

more meaning and significance, and everyone was way more interested.

At this moment, Prince Xian of the Left of the Northern Tribes suddenly opened his mouth and said, "For such an exciting battle, I want in on it too."

Saying that the entire conference fell silent. However, the crowd was becoming increasingly agitated. Everyone knew that the Royal House of the Northern Tribes had quarrels with the Heaven Lake Sect. By interfering now, the Royal House of the Northern Tribes surely meant do ills to the Heaven Lake Sect.

Indeed, Prince Xian smiled, "Between the two juniors in the Hidden Dragon Gorge, I preferred Shi Tianhao who trained under Master Lin. I am willing to bet a Bear King Golden Gallbladder on him. In return, I want the Ice Mirror from the Heaven Lake Sect. Are you willing to take up the bet, Cao Wei?"

The entire crowd began to murmur. The Bear King Golden Gallbladder was one of the most precious items of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes. It was obtained only through killing a Demonic Lord stage Polar Bear Demon and then harvesting its gallbladder. After consumption by human cultivators, it would greatly increase the prowess of one's physical body without any side-effect.

In the history of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, every single pro who left his name in the annals of history had used the gallbladder before.

A Demonic Lord stage Polar Bear Demon would take more than a thousand years to appear. To kill and extract its gallbladder was a herculean task similar to procuring a Dual Polarity Divine Flower.

Cao Wei's face betrayed no expression as he said, "Taking advantage of the situation, eh? Are you still after my Ice Mirror? I thought that you would want the Snow Tassel that you had previously lost to me back."

Evidently stung by Cao Wei's words, Prince Xian did not become angry. Instead, he laughed, "Are you saying that you don't dare to take up the bet?"

"Why not? However, I don't fancy your Bear King Golden Gallbladder," said Cao Wei calmly. "If you want to bet, bet on your Northern Tribe's Murderous Soul Jade instead."

Prince Xian stopped laughing. His gaze was fixed unmovingly on Cao Wei.

Upon hearing the name of the Murderous Soul Jade, many faces in the audience looked confused. They did not know what it was and they did not know why did Prince Xian become so guarded all of a sudden.

However, for the Immortal Soul stage cultivators and the Nascent Soul stage cultivators, their eyes betrayed a sudden realization.

After checking the system, Lin Feng realized that the Murderous Soul Jade was a rarely-found jade present in the territories controlled by the Northern Tribes. It had the ability to connect one's soul directly with the heavens and earth and was a great helper to the cultivators of the Northern Tribes who specialized in spells of the soul.

Conversely, those who wore the Murderous Soul Jade as an accessory were protected from others who tried to attack them with spells of the soul. It could help in reducing the damage inflicted.

Cao Wei did not want the Bear King Golden Gallbladder but the Murderous Soul Jade instead, demonstrating that he had sharp eyes for these sort of things. For cultivators of Prince Xian's and Cao Wei's levels, other than magic treasures or magic treasure embryos, as well as a few rare items, the items were not really attractive for him.

However, as magic treasures and magic treasure embryos were too expensive, they would not easily use them as collateral. Hence, the items that they were betting on were for the future of their respective sects and disciples with potential. Hence, they were suited for use by Nascent Soul stage cultivators.

The Heaven Lake Sect did not specialize in physical martial arts. Even if they were to use the Bear King Golden Gallbladder, they would still be unable to defeat the Northern Tribe cultivators.

Furthermore, the Heaven Lake Sect cultivators possessed the Burning Ice Spell. In higher-tiers battles, they were not afraid of Northern Tribes cultivators at all.

However, the spells of the soul of the Northern Tribes were a major cause of headache for Heaven Lake Sect cultivators for thousands of years. They never really had a good counter for that.

During the preliminary rounds when Sang Luohe lost to Shi Xingyun, many Heaven Lake Sect cultivators were elated. Even if Song Qingyuan were to battle against Sang Luohe, it would be an extremely difficult battle, let alone Mu Jihai.

The Murderous Soul Jade that the Northern Tribes produced was a decisive tool in defeating them.

Prince Xian of the Left of the Northern Tribes looked at Cao Wei for a good while before grunting, "Fine, I will use my Murderous Soul Jade as collateral against your Ice Mirror."

Cao Wei nodded his head, "I shall accept your gift humbly then."

With that, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster took out a stone that was akin to a stele.

Lin Feng's eyes narrowed as he noticed that there was sword slash on the stone. It was clear and straight. Initially, it appeared to be nothing extraordinary. However, upon closer inspection, one would realize that it brimmed with powerful, concentrated sword aura.

The sword slash had evidently been there for a long while, but it refused to disappear. What was more shocking was that the sword aura from whence was extremely strong. Under normal circumstances, such a powerful sword aura could carve a massive abyss in the ground.

However, while the sword aura was extremely powerful, it remained concentrated and did not activate.

"Mount Shu Sword Sect, the Shaoshang Sword Artifact?" Lin Feng recognized the history of the sword slash. The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster nodded his head and said, "This was something that the Shaoshang Swordmaster, who visited Xingyun Peak years ago, left behind. I shall use this as collateral against your Matte Glowless Metal, how about it?"

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster looked at the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster with a highly inquisitive look.

If one should obtain the Shaoshang Sword Artifact, one would be able to understand the moves and techniques of Mount Shu's Shaoshang Sword Technique. While it was impossible to cultivate the skills of the Shaoshang Sword Technique through this alone, one would be able to effectively counter many of its moves in the future.

The worth of the stele needed no further elaboration. However, by offering this item up as collateral, it would be interesting if the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster actually lost it to Lin Feng.

For someone like the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, he would definitely have thought of this point. A single mistake would be catastrophic. Hence, the only possible explanation was that he decided to do so deliberately.

Lin Feng was silent for a while before he nodded his head and said, "If the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster possesses such taste, then I shall reciprocate."

The Gambling Holy Man looked at the Hidden Dragon Gorge for a good while before smiling and saying, "In this conference, looking at how everyone is betting here and there, it kind of makes me want to bet too."

"For such an interesting bet, how could I not join in?" Zhuge Guang smiled as he flipped over his hand to take out an item.

The item floated halfway in the sky and everyone could see it. In that instant, excitement coursed through the crowd.

Other than the few Immortal Soul stage cultivators, everyone else's gaze blazed when they saw it.

The item was a root that looked like a ginseng. Its hair brimmed with spiritual energy and its color was glossy like white jade.

Under its jade-white skin, there appeared to be eight rays of light which rose and sunk together, as if they were dancing. They were blood-red, akin to the blood vessels in the human body.

This spiritual ginseng was like an animal that was alive. Its red light flashed as its body heaved, like a breathing person.

With every flash of red, the spiritual ginseng regained its jade-white appearance. It was extremely glossy like a transparent crystal.

Everyone exclaimed, "Could this be the Eight-Veined Ginseng?"

Everyone on-site understood that for every cultivator, the Eight-Veined Ginseng was one of the most valuable items ever. It could extend one's natural lifespan!

The most potent aspect of it was that the higher the user's cultivation was, the longer his lifespan would be extended upon consuming the Eight-Veined Ginseng. If a Nascent Soul stage cultivator used it, his lifespan could be extended by almost a thousand years.

For every cultivator who was before the Nascent Soul stage, the

Eight-Veined Ginseng was an item that was worth cities. This was because a Nascent Soul stage cultivator could only live 3600 years naturally. As one neared the end of one's lifespan, one would die unless one reached the Immortal Soul stage. Countless of Nascent Soul stage grandmasters had fallen like this.

Fortunately, this item was in the hands of the Gambling Holy Man Zhuge Guang. If it was held by any one below his cultivation level, a group would surely descend upon him to snatch it away.

Zhuge Guang smiled slightly and was just about to say something when the Asura Holy Man, who had been silent all this while, opened his mouth.

"I'll join this bet too."

The boisterous crowd suddenly quietened down. Everyone stared at Huo Xiu, Zhuge Guang and the rest of the Immortal Soul stage cultivators. Only one thought was in their minds.

"Crazy!"

Chapter 332: Ultimate Move

The bet was originally between Lin Feng and Cao Wei, but now it comprised Prince Xian, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster, the Gambling Holy Man, Zhuge Guang, and the Asura Holy Man. The craziness of the situation now was unforeseen by neither Lin Feng nor Cao Wei.

In particular, few had foreseen that the originally silent, seemingly uncaring Asura Holy Man would participate in it too.

Earlier, in the Spiritual Conference, the Asura Holy Man did not react too strongly to the defeats of Huo Ming and Huo Chen despite the other Huo Family cultivators' vexation. It was as if he did not care at all.

Zhuce Guang was slightly surprised. He smiled and looked at Huo Xiu and said, "Oh, is the head of the Huo Family interested too? Why not you begin?"

Huo Xiu nodded his head. The air before him began to vibrate slightly as a shining green treasure appeared in it.

It was a skull fashioned from emerald. It was extremely small and delicate, comparable to the fist of an infant. Glossy green light shone off it as it appeared very exquisite.

The emerald skull did not give off any aura or spiritual energy. Everyone on-scene looked at it, puzzled. This item was not famous like the Eight-Veined Ginseng. Everyone stared at it for a good long while as no one could recognize its origins.

However, the Blue Pavilion Holy Man, Cao Wei and the other Immortal Soul stage cultivators looked at it with solemn expressions. They viewed it much more seriously than the Eight-Veined Ginseng.

Only a few people could feel that death aura that the emerald skull emitted. It was extremely faint. Cultivators in the Immortal

Soul stage themselves took a lot of effort to sense it. However, the aura of death was extremely pure and concentrated, as if it had come straight from the hell itself. It was the pure epitome of death itself.

What made them more shocked was that the fact this skull was actually a magic treasure embryo.

Zhuge Guang said, shocked, "Master Huo, do you intend to use this as your collateral?"

Huo Xiu's expression was calm as he nodded his head. "Exactly, this magic treasure embryo, the Emerald Skull, shall be my collateral."

With that, everyone knew that this seemingly-unimpressive skull was actually a magic treasure embryo. A collective gasp rippled through the crowd.

The item that Huo Xiu produced could be said to be the most valuable collateral in the entire conference.

Even while they were supposedly held in check by their seniors, everyone's emotions ran amok. Some of the Nascent Soul elders themselves found it hard to control their emotions.

By using such a valuable item as collateral, it was evident that Huo Xiu was not after any ordinary thing.

Tuntun asked Zhu Yi, who was by her side, "What does he want to bet with us?"

By joining this wager, Huo Xiu shocked everyone. However, what he did next was even more shocking.

He looked at Cao Wei and said quietly, "I bet that Shi Tianhao of the Celestial Sect will win. I wish to bet a piece of the Dark Polar Blaze Stone with you. Do you take up the bet?"

Tuntun opened her eyes as she looked at Huo Xiu. She did not expect that his target was Cao Wei, not Lin Feng.

One must remember that Huo Chen lost to Wang Lin in this conference, while Huo Ming was defeated by Zhu Yi. For many people, it would appear as if the enmity between the Huo Family and the Celestial Sect had been set.

However, looking at it now, it appeared that Huo Xiu, an Immortal Soul stage cultivator, would not bear such petty grudges. He completely disregarded the victories and losses of his Foundation Establishment, Aurous Core and Nascent Soul stages disciples.

For Huo Xiu, it was not shameful that his disciples had lost to others. It just meant that they were not skilled enough and required more practice.

Lin Feng and Cao Wei both had calm expressions. Upon hearing Huo Xiu's words, Cao Wei agreed after a while. "Sure, I accept."

The signature move of the Heaven Lake Sect was known as the Dark Polar Blaze Mantra, and the Dark Polar Blaze Stone something that capable cultivators of the Immortal Soul stage would try with all their efforts to form with their innate mana.

In terms of value, it was definitely incomparable to a magic treasure. However, it could be compared to a magic treasure embryo. It could not, however, be cultivated into a magic treasure.

Shi Zongyue looked at Huo Xiu and asked, "Do you wish to borrow the powers of the Dark Polar Blaze Stone to further improve yourself? I feel that you are almost at that level already."

"The Dark Polar Blaze Stone is both blazing hot and icy cold. It's good stuff to use to practice one's swordsmanship."

Huo Xiu's face was calm as he said nothing. However, he did not dismiss Shi Zongyue's guess.

Zhuge Guang smiled, "In comparison to Master Huo's Emerald Skull, my item does seem insignificant."

He looked at Lin Feng and said, "I hope Master Lin will not mock

me. I wish to offer my Eight-Veined Ginseng as collateral against your Ethereal Heart Cauldron. How about it?"

The two items could not be easily compared in terms of value. The Ethereal Heart Cauldron could be a powerful object in the hands of someone who specialized in pill cultivation. It could reduce the amount of medicines required and increase its success rate to maximise pill output.

However, the Eight-Veined Ginseng too was extremely valuable. With this item, it was equivalent to extending one's life by a few thousand years. One would hence gain more time to cultivate improve oneself while enjoying one's time in this world.

Lin Feng smiled slightly and responded, "For such a wager, how could the Gambling Holy Man not join in? It would truly be a shame. Since the Gambling Holy Man has such tastes, then how could I possibly refuse?"

At this point in time, the many cultivators from the major powers were all in a bit of a daze.

The stone of Mount Yujing, a branch from the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, a pair of Demonic Commander stage Flying Snowy Plumes, the Dual Polarity Divine Flower, the Fire and Ice Fruit, the Emerald Skull, the Dark Polar Blaze Stone, the Murderous Soul Jade, the Ice Mirror, the Shaoshang Sword Artifact, the Matte Glowless Metal, the Eight-Veined Ginseng, the Ethereal Heart Cauldron, the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness and the Aurora Polar Mirror.

All of the items were precious beyond belief. If any small sect to obtain even just one of them, they would treasure it like crazy. They would be afraid to get it even slightly damaged.

Here, however, they were all collaterals in a wager. A wager that involved all of the Immortal Soul stage cultivators present. This whole scene could be simply described as madness.

Other than Zhuge Guang's bet earlier in his days against someone using a magic treasure as collateral, there were few wagers that were crazier than this.

Everyone's gaze fell upon the Hidden Dragon Gorge as they thought, "I wonder if the two people inside knew how important their battle had become."

In the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Xiao Budian and Song Qingyuan were battling intensely. Song Qingyuan had lost the upper hand to Xiao Budian, and it appeared as if he could not turn the situation around.

"Time's almost up, I think master had settled it on his side," thought Song Qingyuan. "It's time for me to act. If not, my disadvantage will grow and then, it may actually be impossible for me to turn the tables around."

Thinking about it now, Song Qingyuan summoned a spell as the Icy Blaze around him changed and turned into a pure icy freeze and a pure red-hot blaze. The two powers were at their extremes as they formed a whirlpool in front of him.

This was the exact spell that he had used to overcome the Northern Tribe cultivator Dou Kun earlier on, the Venus of Fire and Ice.

In the whirlpool, a huge power could be felt within it, slowly growing and becoming stronger. This power, however, was not pure. Xiao Budian could feel a semblance of life from it.

In one moment, the whirlpool was blazingly hot and in the other, it was deathly cold like ice. The two emotions combined together, and it felt as if a life would burst forth from within the whirlpool.

Xiao Budian looked at it carefully as he felt an eye, from within the whirlpool, glaring at him intensely.

In the next instant, a crazy force exploded from the center of Song Qingyuan's whirlpool as it flew towards Xiao Budian.

Dou Kun's physical prowess was no weaker than Xiao Budian's one, which right now was bristling with the powers of the storm and electricity. Even so, a direct hit from Song Qingyuan would render one severely injured and out of the fight.

However, Xiao Budian did not show any sign of fear as the Form of the Thunderstorm Demon and God suddenly disappeared and he reverted to his original form.

Facing Song Qingyuan's Venus of Ice and Fire, Xiao Budian slowly raised his right hand. At that point, he felt as if ten thousand tons had fallen upon his right hand. It was unimaginably heavy.

On his right hand, two rays of light, one green and one purple, spun. While it appeared to be small and thin, it brimmed with an unimaginable power.

Xiao Budian abandoned his Heaven-Shaking Thunderstorm, but it did not just dissipate. Instead, it was completely concentrated on his right hand.

Following that, Xiao Budian punched out towards Song Qingyuan's ice and fire whirlpool.

Out of the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Prince Xian of the Left of the Northern Tribes, whose physical martial skills were the best, opened his eyes wide in shock.

Every single other Northern Tribe cultivator opened their eyes as they stared at Xiao Budian in the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

Looking at Xiao Budian's punch, its power was undeniable. It was as destructive as a hurricane and as wild as thunder. The punch itself appeared to have taken a physical form as its powers grew with each passing moment.

In the process of increasing, the thunderstorm continued to crackle out as a terrible energy took its place.

It grew non-stop and it collapsed non-stop. It destroyed

ceaselessly, as it exploded ceaselessly. Its power grew with each passing moment.

"Heaven Hammer of the Eight Trigrams, Dual Hammers!"

Xiao Budian learned the secrets of this physical martial art move from Lin Feng. He combined the Heaven Hammer of the Eight Trigrams with his own understanding to form this new, terrifying move.

With this punch, it destroyed the wind and thunder. It destroyed the world and collapsed its two poles!

The powerful punch came into contact with Song Qingyuan's Venus of Ice and Fire. The ceaselessly-swirling whirlpool was destroyed in a single instant by Xiao Budian's punch.

The life within the whirlpool appeared to give out a painful wail, brimming with anger and resentment, but unable to do anything about its fate. It too was completely wrecked by Xiao Budian's punch.

Facing Xiao Budian's powerful punch, Song Qingyuan's expression was filled with shock. A thought surfaced in his heart, "Indeed, he preserved his energy in the battle against Mu Jihai. If not, Mu Jihai would have been destroyed by this one punch alone!"

With this, Song Qingyuan did not dare to hesitate anymore. With his left hand, he summoned an odd spell; his index finger and middle finger became erect like swords as he pointed them towards his forehead.

"I have to use my ultimate move, if not I'll lose for sure. I meant to leave it for Zhu Yi, but right now it appears that I cannot wait anymore."

Chapter 333: Xuanhuang Four-Word Mantra

Song Qingyuan summoned a weird spell. In the spaces between his fingers, it appeared as if a sheet of ice had frozen over it. Then, fires blazed over them. It all appeared perfectly harmonious.

In his right hand, his index and middle fingers were straight. Together, they were like a sword. However, he did not point his hand at Xiao Budian. Instead, he pointed it towards his own forehead.

Looking at this action, the first group to be shocked was the Heaven Lake Sect disciples. Everyone stared at Song Qingyuan who was in the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

"The Dual Sword Auras of Ice and Fire!" exclaimed a voice from the crowd. As the speaker was too excited, it sounded like a scream.

Every single Heaven Lake Sect disciple stared at their master, Cao Wei. "The Dual Sword Auras of Ice and Fire is the signature move of our master. Even the Two Elders of Ice and Fire do not know it."

Mu Jihai, who had long viewed Song Qingyuan as his competitor, appeared shell-shocked. It was as if his soul had left his body. He stared dazedly at Song Qingyuan and only regained his senses after a long while. He cried out, "Impossible! He's only putting a show!"

Only by convincing himself of that could Mu Jihai avoid total mental collapse.

For if Song Qingyuan could actually wield the Dual Sword Auras of Ice and Fire, that would mean that he was not on the same level as Mu Jihai. Mu Jihai's struggle up till this point was for his sense of pride and dignity. Now, it had been rendered a joke.

It was not even a funny joke, but one that made its listeners shake their head in disbelief and pity.

However, Song Qingyuan meant to deliver this blow to Mu Jihai anyway. The pressure Xiao Budian exerted on him only forced him to show his hand much more quickly.

After confirming that Song Qingyuan did indeed summon the Dual Sword Auras of Ice and Fire, a Nascent Soul stage elder from the Heaven Lake Sect said with certainty, "He'd won!"

Cao Wei looked calmly at the Hidden Dragon Gorge and then nodded his head slightly. Without this move, he did not believe that Song Qingyuan had a 60% chance of winning.

This was the trust he had in both his disciple and himself.

In the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Song Qingyuan pointed to his forehead as an endless amount of ice sheet engulfed his body. His entire body became an iceberg.

In the next instant, the iceberg disintegrated with a large boom, like a volcanic eruption. Endless amount of lava spewed towards the sky.

The iceberg steamed non-stop as blazing fire danced in the sky. The two of them quickly turned into two columns of smoke, one red and one blue. Then, they merged together into one and floated into the sky, before disappearing.

Within the Hidden Dragon Gorge, the sky remained blue and the water azure. Song Qingyuan's spell disappeared as if it had never even been cast in the first place.

However, everyone, particularly Xiao Budian in the Gorge, could feel that in the vastness of the sky within the Gorge, a huge amount of energy trembled and vibrated. It was as if doomsday had come early, paralyzing everyone with fear.

Invisible and non-corporeal, but one could definitely sense the terrible presence within. In one moment, it could be next to you, killing you in one fell swoop. You did not even have the chance to react.

Xiao Budian squinted his eyes as he noticed Song Qingyuan, who was not that far away from him, was calm. The two of them stared at each other like this for the longest while.

While their distance was extremely close, Xiao Budian could feel that should he take one step closer to Song Qingyuan, the sword aura that had enveloped the entire surroundings would come forward and slay him.

While it was invisible, it did not mean that it did not exist. Xiao Budian could feel becoming increasingly wary.

"Unless it's a Nascent Soul stage cultivator like Prince Chong Yun, he would be able to kill most early Nascent Soul stage cultivators with this spell. If he had the help of his Nascent Soul stage magic item the Aurora Polar Mirror, then he could kill maybe a few of Nascent Soul stage cultivators."

Xiao Budian then smiled suddenly, "However, it can't do much to me."

His tiny body approached Song Qingyun. His expression was carefree as his entire body brimmed and cackled with thunder and wind. At the last instant, they all went to his head before disappearing.

In Xiao Budian's eyes, there was an infinite amount of light dancing. At the start, there was only the tempest and storm. Later, they were filled with the incarnations of heaven and earth, fire and water, mountains and rivers and the various forms of the Eight Trigrams. They swirled, rose and sank, resembling the chaos of creation itself.

Above Xiao Budian's head, the thunder and wind had disappeared. However, what replaced it was a turbulent starry sky. It was as if the earliest universe had formed over Xiao Budian's head.

In that instant, Xiao Budian's gaze no longer fell on Song

Qingyuan. Instead, it looked towards the distant nothing.

Only Zhu Yi, who was out of the Hidden Dragon Gorge, knew that Xiao Budian was looking at him.

Xiao Budian softly muttered a few words, "Second Senior, you have your impressive literary talent. As for me, I have my Xuanhuang Four-Words Mantra."

As Xiao Budian stepped forward, the ice in Song Qingyuan's eyes danced. He waved the sword symbol that he had formed with his right hand, as the entire Hidden Dragon Gorge began trembling. The Hidden Dragon Gorge began to glow as it prepared its defensive mechanisms.

Without a sound and without the vibration of any aura, nothing could be seen in the air. However, everyone could feel that a terrible energy had been activated by Song Qingyuan as it charged towards Xiao Budian.

In this moment, Xiao Budian finally turned his head around as he stared at Song Qingyuan. He raised his palms as he clenched them into fists in the air.

"Zì! (字, word)"

With Xiao Budian's gentle bellow, his entire surrounding began to tremble as the various dimensions collapsed upon each other. The various slices of space stacked themselves on top of each other, like a shiny, glittering wall.

In these broken dimensional slices, one could feel a mad energy trembling within it. It was like a trapped beast that had no mean to escape.

Xiao Budian slowly stepped forward as he recited, "There are four cardinal directions, they read 'Zì' (字). The wide heavens and the infinite amount of space are now under my command."

As Xiao Budian advanced, he continued his recitation. A limitless, and all-intrusive energy could be felt slowly coming down. Even

Song Qingyuan's invisible sword aura appeared to have lost its luster in its wake.

Song Qingyuan's face changed color rapidly. To pull off his Dual Sword Aura of Ice and Fire, he needed to use all of his energy. Now, his sword aura had been suppressed by Xiao Budian along with his own spiritual energy too. He could do nothing but struggle.

In that instant, Song Qingyuan had lost his former calm. His facial expressions betrayed only fear.

He could have never imagined that after using his Dual Sword Auras of Ice and Fire, he was still no match for Xiao Budian.

In that instant, Xiao Budian had appeared before him. His calm expression had a sliver of tyranny and violence in it.

"As a disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, only my seniors and juniors are fit to spar with me. The rest of you are not worthy!"

Xiao Budian looked at Song Qingyuan before smiling and then punching out. Song Qingyuan's entire person was sent flying.

In that instant, the defensive mechanism of the Hidden Dragon Gorge came into play. It protected Song Qingyuan, but at the same time, it declared him to be the loser.

Out of the Hidden Dragon Gorge, the atmosphere was solemn amongst the Heaven Lake Sect cultivators, as if someone had just died. The total amount of years everyone had spent cultivating was easily more than a thousand years, but they could not control the rising sense of helplessness.

They really wanted to look at their master Cao Wei in the hopes that he could provide them with some form of support and eliminate their sense of helplessness. But they did not dare to do so.

Reason told them to not disturb Cao Wei at this moment.

They noticed Cao Wei's sentiments, but others did not. The scene dissolved into chaos as everyone could only the frantic expression in each other's eyes.

Xiao Budian's previous performance made everyone think that there existed a great difference between Zhu Yi and him. However, looking at it now, regardless of the fact that Zhu Yi had just ascended into the middle Aurous Core stage, it was evident that Xiao Budian's powers were no less than Zhu Yi's.

Zhao Yan said with his mouth agape in shock, "Could... could this be the power to control space? While it was still raw and unrefined, it possessed an immense amount of awareness of the cosmos. It seems like the type of understanding only a Nascent Soul stage cultivator possesses."

Tao Yaoyao's face had an undescribably solemn expression as Zhao Yan's question was left unanswered.

The might of the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders once again shocked everyone.

Cao Wei stared expressionlessly at the Hidden Dragon Gorge. His body appeared to have turned into a statue.

"I thank Master Cao for his generosity on behalf of my disciples," said Lin Feng, smiling. "I welcome you to take part in similar bets with me in the future."

"There are two more rounds coming next. Will Master Cao be willing to bet two more rounds? Oh, right, please give me your collaterals right now. I remember Master Cao saying once that he did not like to owe others stuff. We are similar in this regard."

Cao Wei finally moved. He turned over to look at Lin Feng in the eye as he took in a deep breath and said heavily, "If I dare to bet, I dare to lose. My Heaven Lake Sect can afford this loss."

Next to him, Prince Xian laughed, "Don't forget my Ice Mirror too."

Huo Xiu did not say anything, but as he was standing right there Cao Wei could not ignore him.

In that instant, despite Cao Wei's thousands of years worth of cultivation, he made an action similar to spitting blood.

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster's expression was deeply respectful as he handed over the Shaoshang Sword Artifact. The Gambling Holy Man smiled bitterly before handing over his Eight-Veined Ginseng.

Cao Wei's Flying Snow Plumes and the Dual Polarity Divine Flower were flying over from the Heaven Lake Sect. They would not reach in an instant.

However, Lin Feng had already won big this round. When Xiao Budian and Song Qingyuan exited the Hidden Dragon Gorge, he demanded the Aurora Polar Mirror. Song Qingyuan, who was already depressed with his loss, almost fainted in anger.

If not for the fact that everyone's gaze was onto him, Song Qingyuan would rather battle to the death with Xiao Budian than to hand over his Aurora Polar Mirror. Even if he did not win, he could always run away. For him to surrender his Aurora Polar Mirror was like asking him to surrender his life.

However, with the pressure of Lin Feng and Cao Wei and the few other Immortal Soul stage cultivators on him, Song Qingyuan could only helplessly surrender the mirror. The sorrow in his eyes was akin to a young girl who had just been gang-raped by a thousand men.

Xiao Budian took the mirror gracelessly, looked at it for a while before smiling at Zhu Yi and asking, "Second Senior, now do I have a Nascent Soul stage magic item?"

Zhu Yi smiled in spite of himself. Xiao Budian's next words further triggered the already terribly depressed Song Qingyuan.

"This is good business. Second Senior, when it's your turn will

you make a bet against Princess Xingyun?"

Hearing that, everyone from the Great Qin Empire, including the three Immortal Soul stage elders, bristled with rage.

Chapter 334: I'll Cross the Tribulation When I Want To

In response to Xiao Budian's suggestion, Zhu Yi smiled but did not say anything. Every single member of the Great Qin Empire too remained silent.

"Comrade Shi, please," Zhu Yi clamped his fists together and made a slight bow to Shi Xingyun, before advancing slowly towards the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

Shi Xingyun's gaze flitted between Xiao Budian and him. Suddenly, his face broke into a smile. Shaking his head, he said, "For this round, I acknowledge defeat."

With these words, the audience was shocked.

While everyone knew that Zhu Yi was indeed powerful, but with Shi Xingyun's powers everyone knew that he did stand a chance against him. For him to admit defeat so quickly was indeed shocking.

What was harder for everyone to accept was the fact that Shi Xingyun's admission of defeat was tantamount to sending Zhu Yi into the finals. His competitor in the finals, however, would then be Xiao Budian. Like the Foundation Establishment stage round, the Celestial Sect of Wonders was sure to win the championship here.

Regardless whether Xiao Budian or Zhu Yi won, the championship was a guarantee for the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Once again, the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders turned the Spiritual Conference into an internal sparring contest. What made this more awkward than the Foundation Establishment stage round was the fact that only two disciples of the Celestial Sect took part, and both progressed to the finals. The other competitors were all soundly defeated.

However, everyone saw the trick here. After Xiao Budian showed of his true powers, the situation became extremely precarious for Shi Xingyun.

Even if she used up all of her powers and defeated Zhu Yi (with a bit of luck), she would hardly be able to battle against Xiao Budian in her exhausted state. There was no chance of victory for her and the victory would still belong to Xiao Budian and the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Defeating Zhu Yi and the myth of the Celestial Sect of Wonders' claims to invincibility would indeed be something glorious. In the context of this Spiritual Conference, such an achievement would be comparable to the title of champion.

However, the problem was that Zhu Yi would definitely not be defeated so easily.

While it was difficult for others to gauge, Shi Xingyun was very clear about her chances as she knew about the extent of her brother's, Prince Chong Yun, abilities.

The battle between Prince Chong Yun and Xiao Yan in the battle of Xingyun Peak was indeed controversial.

In terms of results, Prince Chong Yun lost a Nascent Soul stage magic item. A disastrous result indeed.

However, Xiao Yan himself had expended all of his powers after he unveiled his power of the primordial fires. He was akin to an oil lamp that had run out of fuel.

In his frustration, Prince Chong Yun had used his magic treasure, the Evil Shadow Sword. While he did lose his calm, it also gave Lin Feng the chance to deliver the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor. With the protection of the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor, Xiao Yan's powers were fully recharged and he could resume his battle.

Had Prince Chong Yun not used his Evil Shadow Sword, Xiao Yan would have been unable to suffer another blow from him.

Even so, for the early Aurous Core stage, Xiao Yan to battle against Prince Chong Yun, who was considered the top Nascent Soul stage cultivator out there, and achieve such a result was indeed something that he could be proud of.

Shi Xingyun was unable to determine whether Xiao Yan or Zhu Yi was stronger, but from observing the differences in powers between Xiao Budian and Zhu Yi she managed to get a rough idea.

During the battle against Prince Chong Yun, Xiao Yan was only in his early Aurous Core stage. Now, Zhu Yi was already in the mid-Aurous Core stage.

While Shi Xingyun appeared courteous and polite, she too had pride in herself. She would not debase her unnecessarily. She was clear that while she did stand a chance against Zhu Yi, battling against him may reveal her biggest secret.

Under the condition that she did not reveal her greatest secret, she was likely to lose in a battle against Zhu Yi. As for Zhu Yi, he would require a lot of effort to overcome her.

"This is a battle with such a small chance of victory. Furthermore, no life is at stake here. It is not worth my effort to fight here."

Facing Shi Shaoqian's query, Shi Xingyun explained, "Here, I wish to witness a battle between the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

With respect to Shi Xingyun's decision, Prince Anliang, Shi Zongyue, was unable to refuse it outright. However, Shi Zongyue understood Shi Xingyun very clearly. While Shi Xingyun's explanation could placate Shi Shaoqian, it was unable to satisfy him.

Shi Zongyue's gaze turned towards Shi Xingyun. Shi Xingyun smiled and then shook her head.

With a heavy heart, Shi Zongyue sighed and said slowly, "The

Great Qin Empire decides to forfeit this round."

The audience was silent for a moment, and then a ruckus ensued.

At this moment, the finalists for this round had been decided. Both were disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian. They would be fighting for the title of champion in this Conference.

At this point, everyone appeared numb, just like Mu Jihai and Song Qingyuan initially. When there appeared to be a slight hope of catching up, resentment and envy would foster as others sought to overtake them.

However, when the disparity in terms of abilities became too big to surmount, there would no longer be envy nor jealousy. Instead, respect and admiration would ensue.

Since the commencement of the Spiritual Conference, the disciples under Lin Feng continually changed people's impressions of them. The bold claim that "the disciples of the Celestial Sect are first amongst equals" was deeply engraved in their mind. No one doubted that statement anymore.

In reality, it was because anyone who ever doubted that statement was beaten to a pulp by Xiao Budian, Wang Lin and company.

Everyone looked at Xiao Budian and company with mixed and complicated emotions.

However, when they looked at Lin Feng, their gaze was filled with respect, even the group of Nascent Soul stage cultivators.

It was precisely that young man before them, with the neutral expression, clad in purple robes who created the Celestial Sect of Wonders, whose ascendancy was akin to the rising sun.

Till now, excluding Wang Lin's forfeit in the final Foundation Establishment stage round, the Celestial Sect of Wonders had only lost once. The one loser was Yang Qing, who lost to his senior, Yue

Hongyan. Other than that, the Celestial Sect had not tasted defeat.

In the end, the only person who could defeat a disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonder was another disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Next, another disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders would face defeat. But for the crowd, what was shocking was that regardless who was defeated, the winner would still be a disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

"Looking at this scene now, the winner should be Zhu Yi, right?" Zhao Yan of the Sword of Radiance Sect sighed slightly. "While Shi Tianhao is strong, but his mastery is only at the early Aurous Core stage whereas Zhu Yi is already in the mid-Aurous Core stage. While he had just reached that stage, it appeared that he is already at his peak."

Tao Yaoyao nodded, "You're right. The disciples of the Celestial Sect will experience a startling improvement with every increment in terms of mastery. Zhu Yi, with his mid-Aurous Core stage mastery, has a decisive edge over Shi Tianhao, who is in his early Aurous Core stage."

The audience began to discuss in earnest again. They were all interested as to who was the stronger disciple from the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Most people hedged their bets on Zhu Yi.

When they were both in the early Aurous Core stages, no one could tell who was the stronger one. Now that Zhu Yi had advanced to the mid-Aurous Core stage, his chances of victory appeared to have increased greatly.

While everyone was discussing intensely, Xiao Budian looked at Zhu Yi and smiled.

When others caught sight of his smile, a chill crept through their flesh.

Zhu Yi arched his eyebrows and said, "Little Junior, going from

the mid-Aurous Core stage to the late-Aurous Core Stage is already very difficult. Now, are you seeking to skip the mid-Aurous Core stage? Once you encounter the Tribulations of the Yin Wind, it would not be easy."

Xiao Budian smiled and said, "I fully understand where Second Senior is coming from, but I insist on doing it my way."

Lin Feng said gently, "Just do it then, I'll take care of the rest." With that, a sliver of purple gas flew out from Lin Feng's fingertips and enveloped Xiao Budian.

Shi Zongyue, the Blue Pavilion Holy Man and the other Immortal Soul stage elders looked at the scene with their eyebrows arched high in incredulity. "Master Lin, are you..."

Without needing an explanation from Lin Feng, they saw Xiao Budian sit cross-legged in the middle of the purple gas as an infinite amount of spiritual energy was absorbed into his body.

Xiao Budian's Nine-Holed Aurous Core within him inhaled and exhaled. Then, a streak of azure gas flew out from within the Aurous Core.

A blaze of Yin Fire burned from the bottom of his feet and the covered his entire body.

The Tribution of the Yin Fire!

The entire crowd fell silent immediately as they stared, open-mouthed, at Xiao Budian. "This person wanted to go through the Tribulation of the Yin Fire and advance into the mid-Aurous Core stage right here right now?"

Countless amount of people were filled with mixed emotions. For many Aurous Core stage cultivators, they were highly wary and even deathly terrified of the Tribulation of the Yin Fire. However, for a disciple of the Celestial Sect, it appeared to be nothing.

For Zhu Yi, one could say that he surpassed his bottleneck after his battle with Jiao Junchen. However, Xiao Budian appeared to

treat his entire matter as if it was nothing.

It was as if he had almost forgotten about it and only remembered it today, and hence he decided to settle it ASAP.

Otherwise, it appeared as if Xiao Budian was only doing it now because he needed the extra power.

It was almost as if Xiao Budian viewed ascending into the mid-Aurous Core stage not as something that he could or could not do, but rather something that depended on whether he wanted or not to do.

At this moment, every single Aurous Core stage cultivator, even some Nascent Soul stage elders, appeared to be in tears.

Since when was it so easy to go through the Tribulation of the Yin Fire? Had I been doing it wrong all this time?

Looking at this scene, Lin Feng smiled and thought, "Perhaps only Xiao Budian could pull this off."

Xiao Budian's Nine-Holed Aurous Core had been practising exhaling and inhaling spiritual energy all this while. Hence it knew how to slowly release the impurities within it. Hence, the Tribulation of the Yin Fire was to him something very easy. The only reason he did not choose to go through it sooner was because he wanted to reinforce his foundation.

Because for Xiao Budian, the truly difficult test was the Tribulation of the Yin Wind that he needed to undergo as he moved on from the mid-Aurous Core stage to the late-Aurous Core stage. Hence, he needed to be adequately prepared for that.

However, very few people knew about that. Outsiders knew almost nothing. All they saw was Xiao Budian easily going through the Tribulation of the Yin Fire.

Following Zhu Yi, Xiao Budian too ascended to the mid-Aurous Core stage. In one step, he crossed a barrier that countless other cultivators had failed to do so.

As for Shi Zongyue and the other Immortal Soul stage elders, their expression was solemn as they fixated their gaze on him. They were not shocked that Xiao Budian ascended so easily as they had seen numerous talented individuals in their thousands of years of experience. Hence, they were relatively calm.

Instead, what piqued their interest was the fact after Xiao Budian ascended to the mid-Aurous Core stage, he, like Zhu Yi, was able to easily gather spiritual energy from around him and craft the symbol of the Eight Trigrams.

Chapter 335: The Final Battle Between Disciples

Shi Zongyue and the other Immortal Soul stage elders fixed their gaze on Xiao Budian as he formed the symbol for the Eight Trigrams through absorbing spiritual energy.

Normally, a cultivator's spells were monotype. After they passed into the mid-Aurous Core stage, they could also only manipulate one type of spiritual energy in the environment around them.

For better mantras, cultivators that had perfected them could use more than one type of spiritual energy from the environment around them.

For example, the Great Qin Empire's Secret Manual of the Five Imperial True Dragons could allow a mid-Aurous Core stage cultivator, who had perfected all five of its components, to manipulate five different types of spiritual energy and form five true dragons. They could harness the powers of metal, wood, water, fire and earth, and were considered to be the top of their league.

However, both Xiao Budian and Zhu Yi were able to absorb eight types of spiritual energy from the environment to form their Eight Trigrams. For such a powerful move, it would still be understandable if only one person could do it, as it could be attributed to his own individual prowess.

However, if two people were able to do the exact same thing identically, there could only be explanation; it was a result of their training.

"What kind of terrifying mantra is this?" asked the Sun Radiance Swordmaster as he sighed with a slightly horrified expression.

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster said hesitantly, "When the Celestial Sect of Wonders' eldest disciple, Xiao Yan, ascended to the

mid-Aurous Core stage on the top of Xingyun Peak, such a scene did not manifest. Instead, all he did was to absorb all the fire spiritual energy from around him and turned into an inferno..."

His gaze betrayed panic as he then said, "Wait... the amount of fire-type spiritual energy that he managed to manipulate was abnormal. There wasn't so much fire-type spiritual energy on Xingyun Peak to begin with. I think he combusted other types of spiritual energy."

Thinking about it here, his expression became complex. Every single Immortal Soul stage elder had a complex expression on their faces.

A mid-Aurous Core stage mastery was nothing to them normally. However, the spells of the Celestial Sect of Wonders betrayed a terrifying power and potential, which made them understandably alarmed.

The many Immortal Soul stage elders looked at Lin Feng silently.

This blow struck them deeper than the outstanding performances of the Celestial Sect's disciples earlier.

For the Celestial Sect to have such a powerful mantra, it meant that even if the Celestial Sect did not possess extraordinary talents, their rise would still be inevitable.

Lin Feng did not have to look at Shi Zongyue and company to know that his prestige in the system, as well as the prestige of the entire sect, was increasing rapidly. He could feel the awe in their hearts.

Lin Feng looked contentedly at Xiao Budian and Zhu Yi as he said, "Good, very good. Now that the both of you are in the mid-Aurous Core stage, both of you should try your best here. After the two of you reached the late-Aurous Core stage, I have even more techniques and spells to teach you."

"The Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams is only the

beginning."

Lin Feng withdrew his mana and scattered the small purple gas world. Xiao Budian emerged from it, exhaled and looked at Zhu Yi. Smiling calmly, he said, "Second Senior, please guide me."

Zhu Yi smiled back slightly and said, "Little Junior, please."

While the atmosphere between the two of them were cordial, the faces of the disciples of the

Heaven Lake Sect were dark like storm clouds.

Ever since Xiao Budian went through the Tribulation of the Yin Fire and ascended into the mid-Aurous Core stage, many disciples of the Heaven Lake Sect bore furious expressions Song Qingyuan, looking at the scene before him, was ashen-faced.

Because this meant that in his fight against Xiao Budian, Xiao Budian did not use the full extent of his powers.

He only reserved all his powers for the battle against his Second Senior. As for Song Qingyuan, it appeared that such power was unnecessary.

Such a realization almost made Song Qingyuan and the other Heaven Lake Sect disciples crazy with depression. They could not even verbalize their grievances.

However, reality had demonstrated that in the fight against Song Qingyuan, Xiao Budian did not need to use all of his powers to achieve victory.

This, in particular, made the Heaven Lake Sect disciple feel terribly useless, particularly Song Qingyuan.

Even the master of the Heaven Lake Sect, Cao Wei, felt useless beyond belief despite the calm

expression on his face.

Other than the Heaven Lake Sect, the rest of the audience looked at Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian in anticipation. At first, they thought

that there would be no question on the victor in the fight between Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian.

Who knew that in the blink of an eye, Xiao Budian ascended to the mid-Aurous Core stage.

Looking at him go through the Tribulation of the Yin Fire, it appeared that he found it easier than Zhu Yi. After he passed that Tribulation, there was no period of weakness. Instead, he appeared to be in his physical peak.

This made the battle for the championship all the more exciting, as everyone was dying to find out which disciple would emerge victorious.

As Lin Feng watched Xiao Budian and Zhu Yi enter the Hidden Dragon Gorge, he waved his sleeves as a young man clad in purple robes fell onto the ground. It was Wang Lin, whom went for his closed-door training under Lin Feng's protection after he made some new revelations about his spells after his battle with Dao Yuting.

Lin Feng smiled, "Wang Lin, you chose to end your training at the right time. You can watch the final, most exciting round."

Wang Lin looked at the Zhu Yi's and Xiao Budian's disappearing figure as his gaze flashed. "Are Second Senior and Little Junior fighting for the champion of the Aurous Core round?"

Saying that, Wang Lin fell silent. Instead, he decided to focus intensely on the Hidden Dragon Gorge. For him, watching this battle would bring unspeakable benefits.

Yue Hongyan, Yang Qing and even Tuntun and Zhuge Fengling too quietened down as they stared at the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

However, when their gaze fell upon Wang Lin, they felt something funny.

While they knew that Wang Lin's mastery was only at the Foundation Establishment stage, they could feel that after his

closed-door training, he had undergone a drastic transformation.

"What was that?" The four of them thought about it in unison. Then, they shook their heads.

Tuntun, whose mastery was the highest, looked at Wang Lin again and thought, "Something is different here."

Wang Lin was nothing more than a distraction. The stars of the show were still Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian.

As the two of them entered the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Xiao Budian patted his hands and said, smiling, "Second Senior, it will be the same as before. Whenever I spar against you, I would use all my strength."

Saying that, Xiao Budian pushed his entire body off with the sole of the feet and flew towards Zhu Yi like an arrow.

Xiao Budian's words made Zhu Yi remember the first spar they had a long time ago. That was before Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing joined the sect. At that time, both Xiao Budian and he were in the Foundation Establishment stage.

At that time, Xiao Budian was always in a rush. Finally, while the powers of both cultivators were similar, Zhu Yi took advantage of Xiao Budian's impatience to overcome him.

The scene appeared to replay before him, but Zhu Yi knew that his Little Junior now would not make the same mistake twice.

Hence, Zhu Yi's strategy changed as well. No longer was he trying to run circles around Xiao Budian to exhaust him. Instead, Zhu Yi decided to confront Xiao Budian upfront.

Zhu Yi took in a deep breath as his entire body emitted light. Infinite amount of light rays criss-crossed in the Hidden Dragon Gorge and formed the shape of a huge mandala.

The Light Mandala!

In the center of the mandala was a glow of light, its two hands

were closed and it sat cross-legged. From within, one could feel a boundless amount of light brimming with self-awareness and intelligence, brimming with Buddhist teachings.

Unlike others, as disciples of the same sect, both Xiao Budian and Zhu Yi understood each other very well. They were both clear about what trump cards they each possessed. Hence, to achieve victory, they had to use something novel.

After Zhu Yi learned from Lin Feng one of the treasured teachings of the former Great Thunderclap Temple, the Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra, he used to combine its powers with his Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams. Now, he was fighting purely with this mantra alone.

The Light Mandala emitted countless amount of light, akin to an eternal shield that warded off all forms of evil. It blocked its caster's enemies out, and as Xiao Budian charged towards the center of the Light Mandala, his way was blocked immediately.

Looking at the scene, Xiao Budian could not help but to laugh. "The Forever-Bright Tathagata

Mantra is indeed extraordinary, but there's no way it could surpass our Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams. Second Senior, if you wish to pull off some trick, perhaps you have compromised on quality for novelty."

Saying that, Xiao Budian raised his right punch as an startling amount of wind and thunder began to concentrate on his right arm. The two different powers crackled and danced as they grew exponentially in strength. As they grew, they then disappeared and gave off an apocalyptic energy.

Xiao Budian punched outwards. It was his Dual Hammers of the Heavenly Hammers of the Eight Trigrams. As Xiao Budian was already in the mid-Aurous Core stage, coupled with the fact that he had absorbed the spiritual energy from around him within the Gorge to enhance his punch, this punch was much more powerful

than the one he had unleashed on Song Qingyuan earlier on.

With his punch, he smashed the Light Mandala. It was akin to using a thousand-ton hammer to destroy a porcelain object.

While the Light Mandala was indeed stunning, it was unable to block Xiao Budian's punch. It shattered into thousands of light fragments.

However, while the Light Mandala had been reduced to light fragments, it did not completely disappear. Instead, tiny rays of light began to envelop Xiao Budian.

At this moment, countless amount of black light appeared out of nowhere and began to merge with the light rays. In the blink of an eye, it formed a black-and-white sacrificial altar.

Xiao Budian became trapped in the sacrificial altar, as if trapped in a small universe. Before him, the black emptiness of space was alight with stars and bright milky ways.

The Great Boundaries of the Celestial Light and Darkness Mandala!

From the milky way, Xiao Budian heard Zhu Yi's voice, "Little Junior has a point. I know this, of course, Little Junior actually think that I am that sort of person?"

"However, all combatants shall seek to obtain victory righteously and deftly. A combination of deftness and righteousness is the way to success."

From that voice, Xiao Budian could feel that the mandala world that Zhu Yi conjured had established Xiao Budian as its center and was rapidly collapsing onto him.

The entire formation began to collapse from underneath Xiao Budian's feet. The entire world that

Zhu Yi created now rushed towards its own destruction.

The entire mandala that Zhu Yi operated mimicked the powers of

the destruction of the heaven and the earth. If it were to blow up in this instant, with Xiao Budian's mastery, there was only one thing that he could do.

"Yu!" Xiao Budian's expression was neutral and he did not panic. He raised his tiny fist, and the "Yu" mantra from the Xuanhuang Four-Word Mantra began to activate.

In that instant, the space was filled with a huge amount of energy. The entire light-and-darkness appeared to be filled with countless of columns as something appeared to have stabilized the world till it was as firm as a mountain.

Chapter 336: Clash of the Titans

After Xiao Budian used the "Yu" mantra, he managed to stop the Great Boundaries of the Celestial Light and Darkness Mandala from collapsing unto itself and hence, halted its destructive potential.

Despite the fact that Zhu Yi was the creator of this tiny universe, he was unable to destroy it.

Zhu Yi furrowed his eyebrows, but before he could make his next step, Xiao Budian made his next move.

Within the Great Boundaries, Xiao Budian punched his chest with both of his hands. From within his fists, tiny waves began to spread. Soon, the entire space within the Great Boundaries was trembling, and one could see tiny wave-like patterns forming in the space, like water ripples.

After the Hammer of the Yellow Heaven Bell smashed against Xiao Budian's Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness, he obtained revelations and was able to synthesize his revelations with his "Yu" mantra. In doing so, he created this deviation.

The ripples in the space continued to spread unabatedly, and was different from the induced collapse that Zhu Yi was trying to achieve. While Zhu Yi's forced destruction of the Great Boundaries spread inwards, Xiao Budian managed to force its destruction from inside-out.

Xiao Budian's "Yu" mantra was able to destroy Zhu Yi's Great Boundaries!

Zhu Yi's eyes shone. This was the first time since he created the Great Boundaries of the Celestial Light and Darkness Mandala that the entire formation managed to be destroyed by someone. While he knew that his Little Junior was exceptional, but he only fully understood his powers through this spar.

Zhu Yi nodded his head gently. His expression was calm as he clapped his hands together. In the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Zhu Yi began to absorb different forms of spiritual energy. Before him, another tiny world was formed. Immediately, he trapped Xiao Budian, who had just escaped from the Great Boundaries of the Celestial Light and Darkness Mandala into it.

Xiao Budian's eyebrows jumped as he looked skywards. The stars in this universe were hurtling towards the ground as they morphed into comets that sought to smash against his head.

He then looked down as he realized the very earth was breaking apart. Giant crevices began to appear as a yawning canyon grew bigger and bigger, as if it wanted to swallow Xiao Budian whole.

A flood roared towards him, its waves were as high as the heaven itself. It galloped and roared towards Xiao Budian. At the same time, an endless inferno burned around him as they enveloped Xiao Budian.

A screaming wind, completely black, descended from the sky like a dancing, black dragon. At the same time, lightning and thunder crackled in the sky as they bolted towards Xiao Budian.

Gigantic mountains trembled and crumbled in a magnificent landslide, as they apparently sought to crush Xiao Budian underneath themselves.

Scars and crevices appeared on the ground underneath Xiao Budian, as they turned into swamps and muddy fields that seemed to go on forever. They sought to drag Xiao Budian down below.

In this tiny world, the heavens and earth churned. Fire and water clashed. The wind and thunder came together and the mountains and rivers up-ended each other.

In this world, it seemed like the apocalypse itself had come. Endless amount of disaster and dangers appeared and they all surged towards Xiao Budian.

"You ranked first amongst all disciples in terms of understanding about the our sect's secrets about creation itself," laughed Xiao Budian fearlessly, "However, to say that you could defeat me with these stuff, aren't you underestimating my abilities?"

Saying that, Xiao Budian's entire body trembled with wind and thunder. Then, he transformed into the Form of the Thunderstorm Demon and God about two meters high. It punched the strong gale and thunder, stomped the inferno and flood. It strode past the crevices and canyons on the ground as if they were flat ground and it did not even seem to care about the comets in the sky.

The mountains that were collapsing towards it were destroyed by him in one punch.

All forms of disasters were unable to overcome Xiao Budian. With every step he took, the tiny world trembled.

At the end, blood coursed ceaselessly through Xiao Budian's body, blazingly hot like the sun itself. It illuminated an entire corner of the world.

From the space, Zhu Yi's voice could be heard, calm and collected, "I have never underestimated you."

With that, two rays of black and white appeared in the small world, merging with the latter's elements.

Xiao Budian did not realize something abnormal about it, but soon he realized that something additional had entered this small world that Zhu Yi had created.

Day and night.

The power of the light transformed into day, while the power of night transformed into night. Day and light exchanged non-stop. A sense of time appeared to have entered this world.

Time within this world was different from time outside, however. In the span of only a breath, it appeared that one day had

passed. It was too fast for someone to even catch it, and if one were to be careless one would appear to have missed a few days within this tiny world.

To Xiao Budian, this was nothing. However, what was terrifying for Xiao Budian was the fact that the elemental attacks against Xiao Budian within the world sped up, till he could almost not react against them.

However, as soon as he regained his senses, he realized that half of his body had been stuck within the ground as floodwater gurgled over his head. Comets and asteroids struck against his head like rain.

As soon as he managed to escape, he was once again struck by a ferocious gale and he fell back into the swamp. Then, he was enveloped by fire as they burned around him, frying his forehead.

"Second Senior's spells could control time itself?" Xiao Budian forced himself to calm down as he tried to protect himself and warded off the attacks that came at him from all directions.

As he tried to protect himself, a thought appeared in his mind, "No, it's not only that. Second Senior did not only alter the flow of time in this tiny space."

Xiao Budian was battered by Zhu Yi's attacks like a sandbag. Suddenly, he opened his mouth and asked, "Second Senior, do you dare to say something to me now?"

There was a silence, and one could only hear the howling of the wind, the rumbling of thunder, the swirl of the flood and the sizzling of the inferno, but not Zhu Yi's voice.

Xiao Budian smiled, "Indeed, you don't dare."

Zhu Yi's voice suddenly came, and in it there was a certain degree of mirth, "Not bad, you finally realized."

He spoke quickly, like firecrackers. His words appeared to have been combined and one could barely understand his enunciation.

It did not seem like Zhu Yi's normal pattern-of-speech.

Zhu Yi's spell did not appear to speed time up. Instead, it slowed time down.

It slowed down Xiao Budian's reaction time, or rather, his reaction speed.

The wind, thunder, water and fire did not speed up, and Zhu Yi's voice did not speed up too. Instead, Xiao Budian's reaction slowed. Hence, he found everything to be faster.

Indeed, a second could make a world of difference. In the battle, a slower reaction time would make a world of difference. Xiao Budian's reaction time had slowed, and hence he was assaulted by Zhu Yi's various attacks.

However, upon understanding the rationale within this, Xiao Budian ceased to worry. A hard-to-decipher smile crept over his face.

However, Xiao Budian did not take this chance to counter-attack. Instead, he continued to allow himself to be battered by Zhu Yi. Sitting calmly on the ground, he expended all his energy defending himself as his eyes darted about, as if he was thinking about something.

Looking at this, Zhu Yi frowned. He could feel that something was amiss.

"Xuanhuang Four-Word Mantra, Xuanhuang Four-Word Mantra..." Zhu Yi muttered under his breath and then his face changed. "Since there is the 'Yu' Mantra, could it mean that..."

At this point, Xiao Budian laughed. "Second Senior, I must thank you. Earlier on, there was something I did not fully understand about the 'Yu' Mantra, now, thanks to you, I finally managed to understand it!"

Laughing, Xiao Budian raised his hands and bellowed, "Zhou!"

A huge amount of power came from within Xiao Budian as it completely covered the world that Zhu Yi had created.

Time, in that instant, appeared to stop. The floodwater stopped in mid-air as the blazing inferno froze. The collapsing mountain stopped in mid-air, and one could see the falling meteors and comets stopping in mid-air.

The black gust of wind and lightning appeared froze too, as if they were in a painting.

In the next instant, the tiny world that Zhu Yi created with his mana collapsed. Dust and smoke covered the sky and Xiao Budian stepped out from within, his expression neutral.

Zhu Yi looked at Xiao Budian and nodded his head. "Little Junior, your 'Zhou' is indeed powerful."

"Not only did you manage to stop time in my world, but you also placed a limit on my mana and psychic awareness, forcing me to surrender my control over it." Zhu Yi said slowly. "With more cultivation, your mastery will improve and your understanding of time and space too will improve. One day, you may be able to freeze time too."

Xiao Budian smiled and said, "Thank you Second Senior for the inspiration."

From within the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Xiao Budian looked at Zhu Yi and said smiling, "Second Senior, receive my next blow!"

He slammed his fists together and said in a low voice, "Zhou!"

The "Zhou" mantra activated once again, but now it was targeted at Zhu Yi.

Frozen by Xiao Budian's "Zhou" mantra, Zhu Yi felt as if he had been turned into a clay model, incapable of moving.

He could not move, he could not speak. Even the thoughts in his head slowed.

"The four cardinal directions are 'Yu'. Since time immemorial, time itself had been called 'Zhou'. Little Junior's 'Zhou' word is, however, a time-based spell." Zhu Yi could feel even his soul freezing. He was completely incapable of moving, even his thoughts appeared to be stopping.

However, he was not an ordinary person. The more dangerous his predicament, the calmer he became. " Since time immemorial, time itself had been called 'Zhou'. Little Junior's 'Zhou' sought to manipulate time, but he could only manipulate the present and past, not the future. He is unable to control the ever-changing future."

Zhu Yi's eyes suddenly opened. One of his pupils was black and the other white. From the pitch-black darkness an infinite amount of light spewed forth, and from the infinite brightness a darkness, darker than night itself, emerged. The two powers turned and spun, and they appeared to be writing countless amount of words which formed into an essay.

Once the essay emerged, it managed to break the seal Xiao Budian's "Zhou" imposed on Zhu Yi.

Zhu Yi then said quietly, "I will continue to walk down this path. It will bring about infinite possibilities, brimming with unexplored potential and possibilities. This is not something that time alone could decide. Little Junior, you can't stop me."

Saying that, the bright essay became unstoppable as it weighed heavily down on Xiao Budian.

"Is that so? Let's find out," Xiao Budian was fearless as he raised his two hands and a shocking amount of power began to vibrate in the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

Chapter 337: Invincible, Truly Invincible!

Xiao Budian extended both arms and two obviously different, but deeply-interconnected powers surged within the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

He deployed both "Yu" and "Zhou" from the Xuanhuang Four Words Mantra at the same time.

The four cardinal directions were represented by the word 'Yu', while time had always been represented by 'Zhou'. The combination of time and space, 'Yu' and 'Zhou', represented the universe at its earliest stage.

Xiao Budian's powers created a new world, and it was much more real than the worlds that Zhu Yi had created earlier with his Great Boundaries of Celestial Light and Darkness Mandala and the powers from the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams. It was more perfect and the power that it encompassed was much stronger.

The Hidden Dragon Gorge began to vibrate as the shadow of an old man with a moustache could be seen in the skies in the Gorge. He looked at Xiao Budian with a certain incredulity.

The old man was the Original Soul of this magic treasure. It was the first time he had revealed himself since the beginning of the Spiritual Conference!

He too was shocked by Xiao Budian's attack, for the small world that Xiao Budian created came into conflict with the world within the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

The two worlds rubbed against one another vigorously.

The combined attack from Xiao Budian's "Yu" and "Zhou" completely suppressed the powers of the essay that Zhu Yi had penned with his Light and Darkness Characters.

"Second Senior, you seek to harness the power of Man to move

forward in time to a better future, and that's a truly remarkable move," Xiao Budian's voice resounded, commanding and majestic. "However, mankind will always have to reside in the universe."

Zhu Yi looked at Xiao Budian quietly and stayed silent for a long while. Then, he closed his eyes as all of the mana on his body appeared to have went away. Even the essay that he had wrote with his Light and Darkness Character went away as he accepted being crushed by Xiao Budian's "Yu" and "Zhou".

The Hidden Dragon Gorge's defensive mechanism came into play as it announced the victor of this match.

At this instant, the audience out of the Hidden Dragon Gorge gasped collectively.

While Xiao Budian and Zhu Yi battled each other fiercely, the cultivators beyond the Gorge watched on in complete daze.

However, this also made many people deeply ashamed, particularly the Aurous Core stage cultivators who had taken part in the Spiritual Conference earlier on. Other than Shi Xingyun and Tao Yaoyao who kept a calm facade, everyone else was smiling bitterly and shaking their heads.

In the battle amongst disciples of the same sect, they had both shown their true powers. They held back in every single fight before that.

If they were to use that power in all previous matches, then no one would have been able to overcome them.

In that instant, everyone became very sombre. This battle between the two disciples of the same sect was indeed extraordinary.

A freak from the Celestial Sect of Wonders could only be dealt with by another freak from that sect.

A group of Nascent Soul stage elders looked on with heavy hearts, for before them were two cultivators who had far surpassed

their limits as Aurous Core stage cultivators. Before the two of them, the Nascent Soul stage elders were humbled.

Regardless of Xiao Budian or Zhu Yi, both of them were able to fight against any Nascent Soul stage cultivator. Early Nascent Soul stage cultivators with limited battling experiences may actually die at their hands.

Xiao Budian emerged from the Hidden Dragon Gorge with a neutral expression on his face. He did not celebrate joyously at this victory. Instead, he lifted to his head and shouted, as if pleasantly surprised at this victory.

After that bellow, he lowered his head and mumbled to himself, "Brother, I will soon find you."

The hundreds of cultivators out of the Hidden Dragon Gorge stared at Xiao Budian with complicated expressions. In their hearts, they were all thinking, "He's barely 10 years old..."

Xiao Budian's mumbling wasn't loud, but everyone on-scene heard it.

Before today, many people would be sorry about hearing about Xiao Budian. When he mentioned his plans to seek revenge from a powerful cultivator with polycoria, many became fearful for him.

For the cultivator with polycoria had already become one of the most talented young cultivators in the whole of the Grand Celestial World. He was bound to enter the annals of history.

After obtaining Xiao Budian's supreme spiritual altar, his start-point was way higher than Xiao Budian's. No matter how hard Xiao Budian tried to catch up to him, the person who started earlier would always have an advantage.

However, ever since today, everyone had the same thought, "The cultivator with polycoria is in some serious sh*t right now."

In the Purple Clouds Sect, Li Kuiyin looked at Xiao Budian and said, "This guy is that strong?"

"He surpassed everyone's expectations," said Gu Lei, who was next to her, seriously as he nodded his head. "The polycoria cultivator has a rival now."

Li Kuiyin muttered, "He deserves it, why did they do such a despicable things all those years ago?"

She paused for a while before a suspicious look appeared on her face. "A cultivator in the late Aurous Core stage could survive the Void Lightning Tribulations and then understood the secrets of Space. However, his understanding over the secrets of Time will be limited. This guy is only in the mid-Aurous Core stage and he had already understood the secrets of time?"

"While it's a bit rough, but yes, he understood," Gu Lei said. "The secrets of the Celestial Sect of Heavens are truly terrifying."

Xiao Budian's 'Zhou' mantra also garnered someone else's attention.

"Sister, could Shi Tianhao's 'Zhou' word mantra really stop time?" Shi Shaoqian's face was unimaginably serious. He was truly terrified of Xiao Budian's Xuanhuang Four-Words Mantra.

Shi Xingyun said slowly, "Yes, Tianhao's 'Zhou' mantra was formed after he understood the secrets of Time itself. Now, he is unable to freeze time in a selected area, but he is able to freeze time for a particular person or an object."

"This is different from the spell of the souls of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes. It was different from the spell that Sang Luohe used against my Black Nightmare Prison. That soul spell only suppressed my soul and separated its connection with my physical body. It took away my five senses, but my soul was free and could think independently."

Shi Xingyun looked at Xiao Budian and continued, "However, Tianhao's spells are able to paralyze someone completely, stopping the flow of time completely and preventing them from even

thinking."

"Someone with a powerful soul may be able to better resist it. For example, Zhu Yi was still able to think and counter-attack with his own spells. However, the speed of his reaction would have been greatly reduced and suppressed," Shi Xingyun took a deep breath. "Even if one was a Nascent Soul stage cultivator, they may be defeated by Tianhao if they weren't careful. Their reaction time would've been slowed by at least half."

Shi Shaoqian asked, "Speaking about Zhu Yi, he was quite a disappointment. Everyone expected him to emerge as champion, so why did he throw in the towel?"

Shi Xingyun looked at him and said, "Shaoqian, there's much for you to learn. Do not let your fantasies become reality, particularly the stuff that you do not understand."

Shi Shaoqian was stunned. Before he could say anything, there was a movement from within the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

Under the protection of the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Zhu Yi was unscathed. However, he did not follow Xiao Budian out of the Gorge, but instead he chose to put his hands behind him and closed his eyes, standing still at this spot.

After a long while, Zhu Yi suddenly opened his eyes as he began to write in space with his right hand.

This time, he did not use the Light and Darkness Characters. Instead, he simply wrote in the air. He left the words hovering the sky. The first paragraph that he wrote appeared to be his startling essay.

After he finished his first paragraph, however, Zhu Yi did not stop writing. Instead, he continued and wrote even more words.

The audience out of a Hidden Dragon Gorge was completely shocked. Jiao Junchen, who had fought against Zhu Yi earlier on, was only able to force Zhu Yi to complete the first paragraph.

During his battle against Xiao Budian, he also wrote only a single paragraph. That single paragraph was then suppressed by Xiao Budian's "Yu" and "Zhou".

Now, however, the second paragraph of the essay appeared.

While he used his mana to leave his words in the air, many in the audience, while not possessing Jiao Junchen's literary skills, too could feel that Zhu Yi would show off an even more impressive revelations once he finished writing it.

All obstructions, all chains, all difficulties and challenges shall eventually be overcome!

One would overcome one's enemies and challenges. Time itself would be overcome. The limits of this world too shall be overcome. Only with the power of man can one advance forward continuously without limit.

Shi Shaoqian looked at the scene before him with his mouth open as Shi Xingyun's words rang by next to his ears, "Now do you understand? Zhu Yi realized that Shi Tianhao's 'Yu' and 'Zhou' were not easy to overcome, but he would continue to resist it rather than to be defeated by it."

"He wanted to feel the various restrictions and limitations the world imposes on him to find out how could he overcome them. Now that he had finished with his second paragraph, he'll surely be able to overcome Shi Tianhao's 'Yu' and 'Zhou'."

Zhu Yi emerged from the Hidden Dragon Gorge. Xiao Budian turned his head towards him as the two exchanged a smile.

Looking at the two disciples, everyone, including the Nascent Soul stage elders, were shocked by the battle they had just witnessed. The Spiritual Conference suddenly sank into a silence as countless pairs of eyes stared at Lin Feng and the group of Celestial Sect disciples behind him.

A single sentence resounded endlessly in everyone's mind.

"Amongst other cultivators in the same stage, the disciples of my Celestial Sect of Wonder are invincible."

Lin Feng first said this sentence during the battle of the sect-opening ceremony in Shazhou City. At that time, many people thought that he had lost his mind. Then, everyone became speechless.

Then, after more and more people heard his claims, many people in the Grand Celestial World thought that he was exaggerating. The many cultivators who took part in this Conference probably thought the same at the start.

But now, reality had shown them how wrong they all were!

Every single cultivator looked at Lin Feng, then at Xiao Budian, Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and company. They all felt as if they were staring up an impossibly high mountain.

Even Shi Zongyue looked at Lin Feng with a complicated expression. He gently sighed and announced calmly, "The winner for this year's Spiritual Conference of Huanghai for the Aurous Core stage round is Shi Tianhao of the Celestial Sect of Wonders!"

Lin Feng smiled slightly and said nothing. He entered the system to look at his prestige points.

Chapter 338: I Too Want to Go!

Lin Feng entered the system to view his prestige value. According to the system, Lin Feng's prestige value had almost skyrocketed overnight in Yuzhou City and the Sea of the Northern Wind, both of which were located in the northeast of the Great Qin Empire.

Furthermore, the prestige of the Celestial Sect of Wonder on a whole reached 80 points too. It increased exponentially and without precedent. This increase was greater than the one after the sect-opening ceremony at Shazhou City.

After the sect-opening ceremony at Shazhou City, the Celestial Sect of Wonders' prestige in the northern foothill of Mount Kunlun was no more than 75.

What made Lin Feng happier was the fact that the Celestial Sect of Wonders' overall potential value amongst the various sects that had taken in this Conference had reached 70.

With the flow of time and without any major incident, the potential value could transform into actual prestige value.

Lin Feng's personal potential value in those regions reached 70 too.

The only exception was the Sword of Radiance Sect, which resided in the southeastern region of the Great Qin Empire. As Lin Feng had accompanied Xiao Yan for his rendezvous on Xingyun Peak earlier on, Lin Feng's personal prestige had reached 80 while the sect's prestige had reached 70 after the battle of Xingyun Peak.

On this foundation, after another increase through the Spiritual Conference, Lin Feng's personal prestige value and his sect's prestige value had increased to 85 to 80 respectively in the southeastern region of the Great Qin Empire.

"Just as I predicted," chuckled Lin Feng. He was like a fox who had successfully stolen a hen. "Taking part in this conference not

only increased prestige locally but by coming into contact with the major forces in the world my prestige and fame would spread throughout the land."

"Of course, the condition was that those rascals must perform well during the conference. Looking at it now, they did not disappoint."

While he was immensely happy, Lin Feng then took a look at the explanation of the system's main quest. "Prestige in the world must exceed 80. Eh? They did not mention if it's my personal prestige or the sect's prestige."

However, with his understanding of the blasted system, the world prestige here would refer to both his personal prestige and the overall prestige of his sect. The two of them must hit 80 for it to work.

From this angle, this Spiritual Conference of Huanghai could have been said to be a resounding success. However, there's still quite a long way to go before he could finish the system's main quest. However, for this conference, this was quite a big step forward for Lin Feng.

Furthermore, during this conference, Lin Feng and his disciples earned many nice things. When those rascals entered the Ancient Huanghai World, he believed there would be even more gains.

With their stats, if they did not obtain a clean victory then they would have truly let down their fortune values.

Other than gambling with others for their treasures, Shi Zongyue also offered compensation for Xiao Budian's near-assassination. After the Conference ended, he would get the Vivant Joy Holy Man to pass it to Lin Feng personally.

Thinking about it here, Lin Feng frowned. Initially, Xiao Budian's assassination squad consisted of four people, excluding the green-robed Nascent Soul stage elder Zhao Xin and the grey-robed elder

who delivered the killing blow. Lin Feng only caught three of them and he deliberately let one of them go.

Using his Steel Tree Avatar, he attempted to spread his nets wider and find out if he could discover more leads and find the main instigator of the assassination.

However, looking at it now, his counterpart had already made plans. After the Arous Core stage cultivator escaped, he concealed himself very thoroughly. He broke off all contacts with the outside world and no one sought to contact him. Lin Feng stalked him for a long while but he was unable to find anyone to hunt down.

Lin Feng recalled his Steel Tree Avatar and thought, "I'll leave a mana mark on him and we'll wait and see. If he so much as moves, I'll feel it."

The Spiritual Conference had ended, and what's coming up next is the opening of the Ancient Huanghai World. It's time for 16 Arous Core stage cultivators and 8 Foundation Establishment stage cultivators to go inside and cultivate.

However, many of the Conference's cultivators were still enraptured by the exciting battles of the Conference.

From Yue Hongyan defeating the couple, Li Bingqing and Zou Yuhua, from the Sun Moon Sword Sect to Wang Lin defeating Huo Chen, and then to Yue Hongyan defeating Shi Shaoqian and Wang Lin's ferocious battle against Dao Yuting, they had demonstrated powers that even Arous Core stage cultivators had to respect.

In the Arous Core stage round, the battle was even more exciting. However, when everyone began to recall the battle, they were depressed to find out that the battle that had left the strongest impression was the one between Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian, where the two disciples of the same sect sparred against each other for the championship title.

This was truly a depressing tale, as before Xiao Budian and Zhu

Yi began their battle, everyone thought that the both Xiao Budian and Zhu Yi had seized a close victory from Mu Jihai and Jiao Junchen respectively.

They felt that Mu Jihai's and Jiao Junchen's losses were due to bad luck.

However, after witnessing the final battle between Xiao Budian and Zhu Yi, many people wept. They realized that neither Xiao Budian nor Zhu Yi had used their true powers in their battle against cultivators against other sects. In reality, both of them possessed the ability to completely trump the Aurous Core cultivators of other sects.

A cultivator who had attended past conferences sighed, "The Conference this years was more intense and exciting compared to those of previous years. There were also more talents this year."

The cultivator next to him murmured, "No matter how many talents there are, no matter how exciting the battles were, one truth cannot be denied."

"The Spiritual Conference of Huanghai this year belonged to the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

Saying that, everyone around them agreed in sombre silence. Someone wanted to rebut and opened his mouth. However, he realized that there was nothing he could say in rebuttal, so he just sat down, sighed and kept quiet.

Prince Anliang, Shi Zongyue, the Vivant Joy Holy Man and the Gambling Holy Man Zhuge Guang exchanged glances. Together, they shook their heads as a bitter smile appeared on their faces.

Shi Xingyun, Jiao Junchen, Tao Yaoyao, Song Qingyuan, Li Dongtao, Yun Mei, Gu Lei, Dou Kun, Huo Ming...

Shi Shaoqian, Dao Yuting, Huo Chen, Zhamu Zeluo, Li Bingqing, Zou Yuhua...

These were stars from the respective sects for this year's Spiritual

Conference. In his opinion, the quality of the conference that year was the highest in a thousand years. The various disciples who joined the Conference were all able to sweep through their opponents with their powers.

Amongst the three of them, the Vivant Joy Holy Man hosted the most Spiritual Conferences of Huanghai. According to him, he believed that the quality of participants for the Conference that year was the highest. Many participants in the Conference this year possessed the abilities to sweep through the Conference with their powers.

However, all of these talented cultivators became the stepping stones for cultivators of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. They were reduced to notches in their belts.

In the Foundation Establishment stage round, three of them took part and all of them entered the top 8. The only one who did not enter the top 4 was Yang Qing, and that was because he was defeated by his senior Yue Hongyan. In the end, Wang Lin and Yue Hongyan hogged the top 2 spots, causing the battle for the Foundation Establishment stage to turn into an intra-sect competition for the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

In the Aurous Core stage, the Celestial Sect was even more dominating. Only Xiao Budian and Zhu Yi entered, and only the two of them made it to the finals. The other competitors were reduced to mere pacers for the two of them. The final battle between Xiao Budian and Zhu Yi would go down in history as the pinnacle of fights between Aurous Core stage cultivators, shaming the many other cultivators of this conference.

What made people even more shocked was the fact that the two of them were only in their mid-Aurous Core stage, rather than the late-Aurous Core stage!

The path of a cultivator was long and winding, but most of them would have the willpower and determination to walk that path.

However, after encountering Lin Feng's disciples, many of their self-confidence had been shattered.

Initially, some of them dismissed Lin Feng as a trickster and were suspicious of him. Now, they thought in terror, "If he could produce such disciples, how powerful must he be?"

Shi Zongyue sighed as he waved his sleeves and said, "We opened the entrance to the Ancient Huanghai World. The Top 16 Aurous Core stage cultivators of this Conference and the top 8 Foundation Establishment stage cultivators for this year's Conference could proceed via the Sea Dragon Boat.

"The other disciples could enter the the Hidden Dragon Gorge to trade and demonstrate their spells and skills, but fighting is strictly forbidden."

"If anyone wishes to leave, they're free to do so."

Many people chose to stay. While they were unable to enter the Ancient Huanghai World, but they could take this chance to network and meet new people, expanding their network of contacts.

Furthermore, after those who had entered the Ancient Huanghai World exit the world, they could be the first to receive them and build rapport with them. Those who would be returning from the Ancient Huanghai World would surely bring treasures back with them, and hence they could gain some benefits from them.

Those who had obtained the rights to enter the Ancient Huanghai World would follow their leaders and fly into the sky of the Sea of the Northern Winds. There, they would board the Sea Dragon Boat which would then submerge underwater and sail towards the entrance of the Ancient Huanghai World.

When Lin Feng came to the Conference this year, not only did he bring Jieyu and the Kui Cow King, he also brought along Zhu Yi, Xiao Budian, Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan, Yang Qing, Tuntun and

Zhuge Fengling.

Watching the seven of them board the Sea Dragon Boat, the other sects cursed them silently. "Freaks!"

Lin Feng smiled and looked at them board the ship, but in his heart, he wailed, "Why must I stay behind! Why am I missing out on such a good deal? This Ancient Huanghai World is ridiculous, why can't Nascent Soul stage cultivators enter?"

"Going along would be such a blessing! There are medicines, treasures, potential to increase one's cultivation. One may even find pretty girls there!"

Lin Feng's brain whirled as he thought, "Why not I bring the Steel Tree Avatar in?"

He turned to his disciples with a solemn face as he said, "When you guys go into the Ancient Huanghai World, remember to stick together. If you find any goodie, don't rush to use it or to distribute it, take it first. Never compete with each other."

As the group of them prepared to descend into the Ancient Huanghai World, the image was too perfect and Lin Feng did not dare to watch.

Thinking about it made him giddy, and he knew that the relationships between his disciples were close like brothers. However, he could not resist adding the last sentence, targeted towards Zhu Yi, Xiao Budian and Wang Lin.

Lin Feng was scared that they would be too aggressive and accidentally make a mistake in the heat of battle, injuring each other. Such an outcome would be catastrophic.

The group of them nodded in agreement as they took Lin Feng's words to heart. However, what Lin Feng said made them all open their eyes wide in shock.

Chapter 339: Life is as Lonely as a Snowflake

Facing his little group of disciples, Lin Feng waved his hands.

His mana began to expand in the sky and it turned into a flat, black surface. Using his right hand as a pen, Lin Feng wrote a whole bunch of words on the black surface.

"Discuss the importance of cooperation when entering the dungeon."

He paused for a while, before crossing out the word 'dungeon' and then replacing it with 'Ancient Huanghai World'.

Normally, Yue Hongyan, Yang Qing, Tuntun and Zhuge Fengling did not count. With just Zhu Yi, Xiao Budian and Wang Lin, they could easily own the place and complete the 'Three-All Policy'.

Eat all, take all and snatch all. They could even kill all.

However, it was exactly this that led Lin Feng to worry. He tried to underscore the importance of teamwork to them, not because he wanted to ward off any outsiders, but because he wanted to preserve the harmony within the team itself.

Regardless, for prodigies like them, they could have accidentally brought with them the halo of death on their head.

The halo of death referred to a situation whereby while they themselves would be fine in the dungeon and exit with all the loot, all of their teammates would have died inside.

Lin Feng coughed drily, "The Ancient Huanghai World is large, so for the group of you must stick together it would truly be a waste."

7 disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders would enter the Ancient Huanghai World together. They were the biggest group amongst everyone present, as other groups had at most 3 or 4 people entering the world.

"Let us form groups first," said Lin Feng slowly, "Tianhao,

Tuntun and Zhuge Fengling shall be in one group."

He looked at Zhu Yi and Wang Lin and said, "Zhu Yi, Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing shall be in the other group."

Lin Feng spent a lot of time pondering how should he split the group. For those in the same group, they must agree on who should lead, what strategies they would utilize in order to achieve harmony.

This question was indeed important to Lin Feng. If he himself were to enter the Ancient Huanghai World, he would undoubtedly be the one giving the orders.

However, now that he could not enter, the issues of leadership and strategies became a bigger problem.

Xiao Budian and Zhu Yi were the two disciples with the highest level of mastery. They could not be in the same group. While Xiao Budian may be young, he was bright and full of ideas.

Hence, in terms of abilities, placing the two of them in the same group would be a waste.

Wang Lin and Xiao Budian too should not be in the same group. While Wang Lin ranked above him in terms of seniority, Xiao Budian's mastery was higher than his. If the two of them were to have any disagreement, it would be terribly problematic.

Hence, despite knowing about the chilly relations between Zhu Yi and Wang Lin, Lin Feng decided to group them together.

The only problem was that the troublemakers Xiao Budian, Tuntun and Zhuge Fengling were all in the same group, and there was no one who could effectively control them. They would surely become the strongest, quickest and best-prepared troublemaking squad.

"But since they are going into the dungeon, let them be."

With a hint of mischief, Lin Feng continued saying, "After the

groups have been split, you could still explore the different parts of the Ancient Huanghai World. Members of the same group can move independently, but please look out for each other and try to stick close."

The seven of them nodded their heads. Lin Feng looked at them for a while before smiling suddenly.

He looked at Zhu Yi's group and said smiling, "In your group, only Zhu Yi is in the Aurous Core stage, and hence he had more responsibilities to bear. If you meet any enemies that needed everyone's help to overcome, you must not only devise tactics but also fight on the front line."

"Simply speaking, you must be both the strategist and warrior."

"For the rest, Hongyan shall be the second tank in the group. You'll also be partially in charge of inflicting damage-per-second."

"For Wang Lin, you should try to stay as far away as possible and find a suitable spot to attack. You'll mainly be in charge of inflicting maximum amount damage-per-second."

"Yang Qing could take a more backseat role. Try and support your three seniors and heal them if possible. You have seen how I healed your junior with the Grand Moon Primordial Water and our sect's spells?"

As Lin Feng said excitedly, he turned his head to look at Xiao Budian and said, "For you three, it's simple. Tuntun would be the main combatant, Tianhao will be in charge of inflicting maximum damage-per-second and Zhuge Fengling, try not to get in the way."

Saying that he paused as if he had more to say, then he realized that the seven disciples before him stared at him with their mouth agape and eyes glazed.

Everyone's brains were filled with question marks.

In their eyes, Lin Feng could see the sense of confusion in their eyes.

The seven of them had frozen expressions as they stared confusedly at their master. Loss was written all over their faces.

"Life is as lonely as a snowflake," Lin Feng deliberately revealed a joyous expression before raising his head to the sky and sighing.

An appearance of shame crept over the disciples' faces. They were ashamed of being unable to understand their master's teachings.

Lin Feng shook his head and said, "I don't blame you." He was kidding at first. The group before them had more than enough battling experiences. In the face of true danger, they would definitely react accordingly. Why would they require Lin Feng's rigid battling techniques?

Honestly speaking, Lin Feng set this stratagem out for them to vent his frustration at him being unable to go down into the dungeon with them.

After he watched Zhu Yi and the rest boarded the Sea Dragon Boat, Lin Feng conveyed the ways to operate the boat to them. Then, he sent them off to the Sea of the Northern Wind.

Nearby, Shi Zongyue, the Blue Pavilion Holy Man, Cao Wei, Huo Xiu and the other Immortal Soul stage grandmasters were doing the same thing.

As the eight Sea Dragon Boats descended together as they disappeared from the surface of the lake and went towards the Sea of Northern Wind. There, there was a source of bright light. That was the entrance to the Ancient Huanghai World.

As they passed into the light, the eight Sea Dragon Boats entered the Ancient Huanghai World. Lin Feng stared at its entrance and he focused his gaze on its entrance.

He discovered, to his surprise, that the entrance of the Ancient Huanghai World trembled a bit after Zhu Yi and the rest entered it.

Lin Feng thought about it carefully as he realized that the

connection between the Ancient Huanghai World and the Divine Lands were not as firm as he had previously thought.

He turned his head to look at Shi Zongyue, who nodded and said, "When an external entity enters the Ancient Huanghai World, it would cause the already-unstable Ancient Huanghai World to become more chaotic. That's why we limit the number of people who enter it."

The prince of the Great Qin Empire stared at the entrance with a serious expression as he said, "I stand guard here to ward off any accidents."

Lin Feng nodded his head and said nothing. He projected his gaze to the Hidden Dragon Gorge far away as he noticed many cultivators trading over there. Some Nascent Soul cultivators were present there too.

"Why don't you join in the fun?" Lin Feng smiled as he asked Jieyu and the Kui Cow King, both of whom were currently stored in Lin Feng's Celestial Small World.

Jieyu and the Kui Cow King thought for a while before replying, "Thank you master for your kindness, but we'll pass."

Lin Feng did not force them. In an exchange between human cultivators, the presence of two demonic lords may not be very appropriate. It may even make the whole thing very awkward.

"Master Lin, if you have the time, why not follow me to the Purple Clouds Peak on Mount Thunder? We extend our most sincere welcome," asked the Blue Pavilion Holy Man, smiling.

Feeling his sincerity, Lin Feng gratefully nodded his head and said, "I am deeply touched by your sect's kindness. I will definitely make the trip there one day. When that day comes, I'm afraid I would have to disturb you."

As the two of them talked happily, Lin Feng suddenly felt one of his Voice-Projecting Crystal shatter. A voice was transmitted to

him. It was Xiao Yan's.

"He contacted me recently, there was no problem then..." Lin Feng's heart skipped a beat as he heard Xiao Yan's intermittent voice, "Master... come... quick..."

Lin Feng could hear Xiao Yan breaking the spatial talisman he had given him earlier. This allowed Lin Feng to locate his exact location.

"Eh? It's one of the Middle Worlds, and an Ancient World."

Lin Feng arched his brows as he looked at the Blue Pavilion Holy Man and Shi Zongyue. He nodded sincerely, "Something urgent cropped up. I must go. Could you help me with looking after my affairs here?"

With that, Lin Feng turned around and disappeared into the void.

Shi Zongyue and the other Immortal Soul stage elders looked at each other. Numerous thoughts floated through their minds as they tried to guess what made Lin Feng disappear in such a rush.

In the void, a light appeared on Lin Feng's head, then a silhouette. It appeared similar to the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree on Mount Yujing.

The light danced a bit as Lin Feng dashed through the limitless void. He went at a speed way above the limit of a Nascent Soul stage cultivator.

In the next instant, Lin Feng broke through space as he landed in a brand new world. This world felt ancient and Lin Feng could feel several immensely powerful presence.

However, this did not stop Lin Feng from feeling an immense rage when he saw Xiao Yan. His heart burned as the anger went straight to his head.

He saw Xiao Yan sitting cross-legged weakly on the top of a

mountain. His long black coat was severely damaged and his inner purple robes were more or less destroyed too.

Lin Feng did not need to approach to feel that the several powerful auras smashing against Xiao Yan's body, weakening him.

"Who did this?" Lin Feng's face was expressionless and his voice was icy like the Nine Nether Drought.

Xiao Yan looked at Lin Feng and his face broke into a smile. His normally tough and rugged face now betrayed signs of weakness as he said softly, "Master..."

Saying that, Xiao Yan's face turned. With a mighty splat, he coughed out a mouthful of blood.

This blood did not land on the ground. Instead, it began to burn in mid-air. It burned gold, azure and two dots of light, blue and red, shone from the gold. As the three types of fire burned simultaneously, they vaporized the blood into smoke in an instance.

Lin Feng nodded his head, "Nanming Primordial Fire, very good, very good... very good!"

The mountain beneath his feet crumbled into stones with a stomp. Lin Feng was truly angry.

Looking at the scene, Xiao Yan was shocked. He always remembered his master as a calm, collected person. The last time he saw Lin Feng this angry was when he tried protecting Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian and was injured.

That time, Tao Er, who tried to make a move against them, was reduced to nothing.

Xiao Yan grabbed Lin Feng's sleeves, "No... master... it's not Zhen'er's family members, it's... it's my... cough!"

Panicking, Xiao Yan was overcome by his internal injuries and fainted.

Lin Feng looked at the scene before him puzzled. He reached out to grab Xiao Yan as he examined him with his mana. His face turned immediately.

Chapter 340: Causing Trouble for Oneself

After using his mana to assess Xiao Yan's internal condition, an odd expression appeared on Lin Feng's face.

For he realized that Xiao Yan's wound was not caused by external forces. Instead, the Nanming Primordial Fire within was not just a residue left in his body after the fight.

According to Lin Feng's prediction, Xiao Yan probably tried to absorb the Nanming Primordial Fire by himself. He didn't expect the three primordial fires to start fighting in his body.

In another body, Xiao Yan's current predicament was a result of his internal body losing control.

The Seven Great Primordial Fires possessed the abilities to incinerate the heavens and earth. Once they met, they would not respond well to each other.

Instead, they would be like tigers fighting for dominance. They would not cease fighting until a victor had emerged.

Earlier on, Xiao Yan could control the Grand Sun Primordial Flame and the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire because of special reasons.

For the Grand Sun Primordial Flame, he had mastered the Scripture of the Great Heaven-Illuminating Sun. For the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, he wielded the Nefarious Almighty Sword.

With these two items, combined with the control and balance brought about by the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams, Xiao Yan was able to control the powers of the two fires. Not only was he unharmed, but he could also his primordial fire-based Aurous Core to surpass other Purple Aurous Core cultivators.

However, such a balance was inherently forced and weak. Now that he tried to add the Nanming Primordial Fire into his body, the

balance was instantly destroyed. The three types of primordial fires rioted in Xiao Yan's body and reduced him to crippling wreck.

"Did your wife tried to teach you her house's Nanming Primordial Fire?" Lin Feng looked at Xiao Yan and was unsure whether he should laugh or cry. "Her feelings for you are indeed strong, but you two idiots are too reckless!"

Lin Feng smiled bitterly and shook his head, "I did not expect to obtain the Nanming Primordial Fire so easily. Now, it appears to be a big problem."

He extended his palms as an unlimited amount of purple gas appeared, enveloping Xiao Yan within.

As the Lin Feng's mana was channelled into Xiao Yan's body, it suppressed the three primordial fires within him that were running amok. They were beaten senseless by Lin Feng's mana.

The three primordial fires appeared to be sentient. They flew into a rage at the same time, and then stopped they appeared to tacitly agree to stop fighting before attacking Lin Feng together.

As the battle was within Xiao Yan's body, Lin Feng was very meticulous with the control of his powers to avoid harming Xiao Yan.

However, he would not back down in the face of the primordial fires. Instead, he sought to control them. The longer the primordial fires were allowed to run amok, the greater the damage Xiao Yan would incur.

Lin Feng's eyes shone. In his eyes, one could see the destruction and rebirth of the universe and the creation of the original elements as well as the splitting of the heaven and earth.

The power within Lin Feng could calm the chaotic currents of the universe, and under the pressure of this power, the three primordial fires began to slowly retreat. They slowly retreated, heavily wrecked, back into Xiao Yan's Aurous Core.

After calming the primordial fires in his body, Xiao Yan's pained expression calmed. While he was still weak, he was past the most dangerous zone.

After a while, he regained his senses. He looked at Lin Feng and smiled bitterly, "To think I was so confident earlier on, I could not imagine that in the blink of an eye I would need master's help again."

Lin Feng looked at him sourly and said, "This is worse than getting trashed by others, as all of your wounds are self-inflicted. If you were beaten by others, I will beat them up for you. Now, what can I do?"

"Do you want me to beat you up?"

Xiao Yan cheekily replied, "Master, please calm yourself. I did not expect that absorbing the Nanming Primordial Fire would lead to so many problems."

"The more you wish for something, the harder it will be for you to get it," Lin Feng tapped his head and then said, "With your current mastery and your current revelations from our sect's spell, it is impossible for you to simultaneously control all three primordial fires."

Lin Feng continued, "You should have known that, right? If you wish to control all three types of primordial fires, then you should reach at least the late Aurous Core stage, where your Aurous Core will be impeccable."

Xiao Yan grimaced, "Yes, when the three primordial fires were wrecking havoc in my body, I felt that I would've been able to control them had I been in the late-Aurous Core stage mastery."

"From now onwards, including after we returned to Mount Yujing, you should conduct your own closed-door training. Don't fight with anyone. We'll discuss more after you reached the late-Aurous Core stage," said Lin Feng. "With my protection, you could

fight others. But do you really want to be protected by me all the time?"

Xiao Yan shook his head vigorously, "No way! Relax master, I will concentrate on reaching the late-Aurous Core stage."

Bitterness was written all over his face. He understood clearly in his heart that without Lin Feng's power, he was completely unable to suppress the three chaotic primordial fires.

When others tried to pick a fight, even if Xiao Yan used only his inherent mana and spells, he would lose control of the three primordial fires.

Unless Lin Feng remained by his side at all times to take care of him like a mother hen, but such an existence would be a nightmare for Xiao Yan.

Looking at Xiao Yan's bitter face, Lin Feng sighed in his heart.

The most senior disciple of his sect had been incapacitated.

Before this, Xiao Yan could be said to be Lin Feng's number 1 fighter.

His personality was stubborn and fearless. Faced with any challenge to his sect, he would be the first to stand up and respond.

Now, he was as helpless as a newborn. The difference between the past and present almost made Lin Feng laugh.

Looking at Lin Feng trying to stifle his laugh, Xiao Yan's lips twitched hesitantly. Soon, he too burst out in laughter. Shaking his head, he too realized that this misadventure really did him in.

Lin Feng smiled and said, "It's okay, relax. This may not be a complete debacle. Focus on cultivation and after you reached the late-Aurous Core stage your powers would increase exponentially with three primordial fires in your body."

He then said, "If you could take advantage of the Tribulation of the Yin Wind to integrate the Nanming Primordial Fire into your

Aurous Core, then the quality of your Aurous Core would go up by one stage. After you formed your nascent soul, it will greatly benefit you."

"Of course, there are many dangers associated with this. When you undergo the Tribulation of the Yin Wind, you must be a thousand times more careful. This will require some careful planning. However, you don't need to worry too much as I'll help you arrange it. What you need to do right now is to cultivate calmly and calm the three primordial fires in preparation for your ascension into the late-Aurous Core stage."

Xiao Yan nodded his head and said, "I understand, I will not disappoint you master."

With that, Lin Feng re-ignited the Fire of the Eight Trigrams in his heart and laughed, "Your Nanming Primordial Fire was given to you by your wife, right? How was the meet-up?"

Xiao Yan sniggered and said, "Yeah, I've seen her. The Nanming Primordial Fire was indeed given to me by her. She also passed me her family's spell, the Holy Lihuo Mantra."

Lin Feng's face twitched, "You truly are reaching our arms to everywhere. Good job, Xiao Yan. You've already touched taken the dowry."

However, Xiao Yan's mood worsened quickly, "However, after I met with Zhen'er for a brief moment, we split. She said there's something going on with her family at the moment..."

Lin Feng nodded his head, "It appears that her family did not plan to stick with their original plan."

He looked at Xiao Yan and then continued, "I wonder if this would affect Xiao Zhen'er's plans for marriage? Normally, with her ability and talent, she should have complete autonomy over her marriage. However, if her family planned to stick to their original plans, then things may turn ugly."

Xiao Yan said softly, "If that happens, I'll come here again to bring her away."

Lin Feng thought, "Xiao Yan, while you may not be successful in marrying her, but you have to have an open mindset in the meantime. It may be just a hiccup, but it would be the cherry on top of your bedazzling life."

"Anyone who tried to steal your girl really has no idea what he's up against. In all honesty, they're just giving you presents. You can derive many benefits from them too."

"Oh yeah, master, how's the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai?" Xiao Yan thought of it suddenly and asked. "By coming here, will your plans be affected?"

Lin Feng smiled and said, "Don't worry, in the Foundation Establishment round, Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing were all amongst the top 8. In the end, Wang Lin and Yue Hongyan both entered the finals and clinched the first and second placing. Hongyan is the champion of the Foundation Establishment stage round."

Hearing that, a joyful expression appeared on Xiao Yan's face. He was about to say something, but he paused and then asked carefully, "Fifth Junior, who did he lose to?"

Lin Feng understood what he was thinking before laughing, "Yang Qing was unlucky. During the quarter-finals, he was paired up with Yue Hongyan."

Xiao Yan relaxed and then said, with a trace of schadenfreude, "Then his luck is really too bad! Meeting Third Junior is not as bad as meeting Fourth Junior! Was he beaten senseless by her?"

Lin Feng shook his head and continued, "In the Aurous Core stage, both Zhu Yi and Tianhao entered the finals. In the end, Tianhao won."

Xiao Yan burst out laughing, "Good job! Wonderful! I'm relieved!"

Lin Feng looked at him from the corner of your eyes, "Why won't you be relieved? They're both in their mid-Aurous Core stage."

Xiao Yan smiled, brimming with pride, "This is a good thing! I can't wait to compete with them to see who's stronger..."

Here, he stopped. He suddenly remembered that he had lost his powers. He could not even compete against Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing right now, much less Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian.

To be brutally frank, he may not even beat Zhuge Fengling.

Xiao Yan looked sheepishly at Lin Feng with a pained smile before saying, "We'll compete after we all enter the Aurous Core stage..."

Lin Feng laughed till he could no longer help it. He wanted to poke fun at Xiao Yan before his heart jumped and he thought, "What's going on at the Sea of the Northern Wind? What could possibly go wrong with seven Immortal Soul stage elders there?"

Chapter 341: Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation

Lin Feng could not bother to continue joking with Xiao Yan. He used his mana to turn Xiao Yan around, broke through space and rushed towards the Sea of the Northern Wind.

When Lin Feng arrived, he could not help but feel shocked.

The boundless Sea of the Northern Wind had disappeared.

The sea water had been evaporated and what was left was just a huge and deep hole.

The environment had changed totally and the lake body had been converted into an empty basin.

At the bottom of the basin, there was a hole that looked like a well. Around a hundred meters down, there was a flashing ray.

That was the opening of the Ancient Huanghai World. Initially, it was buried under the Sea of the Northern Wind, but now it was exposed.

Shi Zongyue, the Gambling Holy Man and the Blue Pavilion Holy Man were all shocked as they stood outside the Ancient Huanghai World.

The vast and abstruse mana surging out from the three of them were holding on to the spatial gap at the opening of the Ancient Huanghai World.

The various power concepts of power, time, space and life were convulsing between the Heavens and Earth, but at the same time were proceeding with caution.

Above the opening of the Ancient Huanghai World, the Hidden Dragon Gorge was floating in mid-space. The gorge descended in the reverse direction and the opening of the gorge shot out streaks of light rays. Inside the rays was space that was changing

continually and it was connected to the Ancient Huanghai World.

What made Lin Feng's hair stand was that he felt the instability of the Ancient Huanghai World. It was prone to collapsing.

All thanks to the powers of the three Immortal Soul Stage Elders and the alternate world time zone of the Hidden Dragon Gorge, the Ancient Huanghai World was barely supported and not primed to collapse yet.

Lin Feng could even see the edge of the opening of the Ancient Huanghai World clearly. It was shaking tremendously.

The space between the Ancient World and the Divine Lands were colliding non-stop. It was on the verge of destruction. A minor movement would cause the Ancient World to collapse.

Even if the Ancient World did not collapse fully, its direct connection to the Divine Lands would disappear.

Lin Feng felt a streak of cold air rushing to his head from his toes. Besides Xiao Yan, all his Immediate Disciples were in the Ancient Huanghai World. If the Ancient Huanghai World was to fall, the entire Celestial Sect of Wonders would be wiped out!

Without hesitation, he expressed his intentions to the three elders by nodding his head slightly. After that, he wriggled his fingers, causing a light spot to be produced. The light spot landed at the opening of the Ancient Huanghai World.

The light spot grew gradually. It was converted to countless light rays. With a mysterious orbit and rhythm, these light rays formed a charm.

Within the charm, countless runes and formation maps started to combine one by one. They created an extremely large pattern that covered a few hundred miles square radii.

This pattern consisted of the two extremes of Yin and Yang. The power within it was tremendous.

In the next moment, the huge formation pattern started to shrink suddenly. It was converted to a size around the opening of the Ancient Huanghai World and landed on top of the opening to the Ancient Huanghai World.

Lin Feng conjured a spell with his right hand and shouted, "Two Elements of Creation Formation, open!"

"Six Forms of Creation and Destruction, Heaven and Earth Change, Rise!"

An overwhelming amount of yellow light was emitted and purple gas was released from the formation. They were converted to the skies and the ground. As the skies and ground formed, balance was achieved and all matter came to life, forming a perfect world.

Lin Feng used the Two Elements of Creation and Destruction to initiate this overwhelming change, infusing it to the intersection point between the Ancient Huanghai World and the Divine Lands. It brought stability to space.

Forgoing the offensive and defensive functions of the Two Elements of Creation and Destruction, Lin Feng focused all the power of the formation to stabilize space, eventually bringing the Ancient Huanghai World back from the brink of collapse.

Shi Zongyue, Zhuge Guang, and the Blue Pavilion Holy Man all heaved a sigh of relief. As they looked at Lin Feng, they became more curious about him.

"Hearsay that he used a formation to trap the Great Void Sect's Six Appearances Sword in Shazhou. I wonder if this is the formation? His creation of formation is independent on geography, which is very frightening!"

Although they heaved a sigh of relief momentarily, the three of them were still pale and were not relaxed from the ordeal.

"It is all thanks to Master Lin, but now is not the time for chatting." Shi Zongyue peered towards the sky seriously, "As the

landlord, I am ashamed to have let all of you witness this embarrassing scene."

Before he even said, Lin Feng could feel a frightening power gathering above his head.

At present, the priority was to stabilize the Ancient Huanghai World. Lin Feng threw everything else to the back of his head. Now that he could catch his breath, he lifted his head to look upwards.

As he looked upwards, Lin Feng was shocked, "Screw this!"

The skies were no longer blue. It was as if someone ripped it apart and revealed the pitch-dark universe. There were countless stars and the most dazzling of them all was the Navagraha.

The Navagraha was supposed to be extremely far away, but they seemed extremely close at this point.

"Venus, Jupiter, Mercury Mars, Saturn, Sun, Moon..." Lin Feng's expression turned as awful as Shi Zongyue and the rest at this point. He stared at two shadows near the Sun and Moon that were dull, but they possessed a frightening vibration of mana.

"Those two are the dull stars, North Node and South Node..." Lin Feng took a deep breath, "Nine luminaries!"

The seven luminaries of coupled with the two hidden luminaries, the North and South Node, formed the nine luminaries.

At this point, Lin Feng could tell that the power of the nine luminaries were disturbed by unnatural actions. The tremendous powers of the stars gathered above the Ancient Huanghai World and formed a giant and frightening spell formation.

This power that made Lin Feng frightened was gathering in this giant formation. It was as if a heavenly punishment was about to descend and strike Lin Feng and the rest.

After checking with the system, Lin Feng was about to spew

vulgarity, "The Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation?! I thought that it has already disappeared? Who caused it to be brought over here?"

A formation that tapped on the immense power of the Heavens and Earth were always considered to be the best. Although it was difficult to create the formation, once it was initiated, its power was bound to please its owner.

The most famous formation in the world of human cultivation were the Mountain Defense Spell Formation from the Three Great Holy Grounds, the Supreme Yin-Yang Void Formation from the Great Void Sect, the Vairocana Formation from the Great Thunderclap Temple and the Immortal Heaven Universal Sword Formation from the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

Besides these, the demonic clan also possessed powerful spell formations that could move the Heavens and Earth and they were all from one type.

Among all those formations, the most outstanding one was the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation. It tapped on the powers of the stars directly. As the Nine Luminaries aligned, it exuded a powerful stature that could destroy the Heavens and Earth.

But it was just that this formation had disappeared a few thousand years ago and nothing was heard about it since.

The most unbelievable part of this formation was that it used patterns as its foundation to supplement various magic treasures without the need to rely on geography, just like Lin Feng's Two Elements of Creation and Destruction Formation.

The source of the power of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation was from the Cosmic Nine Luminaries. Its power did not come from a specific location on the ground, but from the skies.

In this case, the result was that the position of this formation could be shifted!

Another unbelievable point of this Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation was that its powers were far-reaching. Lin Feng could see the formation from where he was, but the fact was that the distance of the formation from him was at least a hundred thousand meters away.

Lin Feng's Mount Yujing could shift its position and land anywhere in the Divine Lands. This enabled Lin Feng to be a walking weapon. But now he also experienced the taste of meeting an opponent that was about to attack him with a weapon of the same class.

"It actually taps on the powers of the stars. The creator of this formation is either a genius or a lunatic!" Lin Feng did not think that he would see the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation. Furthermore, from the looks of this formation, although it was not set up very pleasantly, it served an effective purpose with its pattern trap.

The magic treasures that were used to create the formation were not the best, causing the formation to be unable to unleash all its powers. But it was already very powerful.

Lin Feng could see a few streaks of light flashing around the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation. They all possessed vast supernatural powers. It seemed to be Huo Xiu and other Immortal Soul Stage Elders that were attacking the formation.

But it was visible that the formation was not just under the control of one Great Demonic Saint with an indestructible soul. The power of the formation isolated Huo Xiu's attack completely. What was even more amazing was that its power was increasing too.

The radiance of Mercury became even brighter. Lin Feng could feel that the other party's next move was to continue aiming at the

vulnerable Ancient Huanghai World.

"Even if it was not a perfect Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, its power was still immeasurable." The Blue Pavilion Holy Man commented. "The first strike from Venus destroyed the defensive formation set up by Prince Anliang and the rest."

"Prince Anliang's formation was already sufficiently powerful, but it was still taken down by the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation."

The Blue Pavilion Holy Man said, "Next up, the second strike from Jupiter will land on the Sea of the Northern Wind. It will evaporate the entire Sea of the Northern Wind. If it were not for our efforts at minimizing its effects, the entire Ancient Huanghai World would be destroyed."

"It is the third strike now!"

Shi Zongyue and Zhuge Guang looked extremely unhappy. Since when were they unable to retaliate?

The opponent saw that they were trying their best to protect the Ancient Huanghai World. That was why they were so daring.

It was not just Lin Feng's Celestial Sect of Wonders. The rest of the disciples from the other sect were all their budding talents and future pillars.

In the face of death, the various Immortal Soul Stage Elders were going to make a decisive move. It was guaranteed that they would be trying their best to protect the Ancient Huanghai World.

Lin Feng stared at the sky, saying, "The three of you, please aid the rest of our comrades."

He said decisively, "Let me take care of things here."

Chapter 342: What Everyone Wants

After listening to Lin Feng's words, Shi Zongyue and the rest were stunned.

Shi Zongyue was hesitant to speak. The Blue Pavilion Holy Master had a slightly closer relationship with Lin Feng and spoke with less reservations, "Master Lin, if you are alone, I fear that..."

Lin Feng replied calmly, "Please rest assure that I have the confidence to deal with the situation."

"Passively waiting for the formation to attack us is not good idea. If we want to overcome the formation, we have to think of something to break it instead of retreating."

Lin Feng looked at the flashing rays in the sky, "I believe that the three of you can tell that the attack on the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation by the Huo Family and their alliances has reached a critical point. If more help is rendered, they can overcome the formation."

Shi Zongyue and the rest understood this point. As they wanted to stabilize the Ancient Huanghai World previously, they could only watch anxiously without providing help.

At this point, the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation went obscure suddenly. Lin Feng and the rest were anxious as they knew that the third attack was impending.

Mercury flashed with a bright radiance suddenly. At the same time, a streak of blue light beam was emitted out of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation. It was targeted towards the opening of the Ancient Huanghai World below it.

Lin Feng could barely see hundreds and thousands of spell formations flashing within the light beam. Each and every of the formation seemed to contain the water-type spiritual power of the oceans. It left one frightened.

Whereas now these hundreds and thousands of spell formations gathered together to form a vigorous light beam and was striking down towards the four of them.

Lin Feng squinted his eyes slightly. This was the strongest attack he had faced ever since he came to this world.

This attack tapped on the tremendous powers of the stars and could move Heaven and Earth. Regardless of whatever Immortal Soul Avatar or magic treasure, they were not even worth a mention in the face of such an attack.

Within the group of Immortal Soul Stage Elders, except for Shi Zongyue, whoever had to face this streak of light beam were bound to get seriously injured. To even survive this attack would be a miracle.

Lin Feng lifted his head to look at the descending light beam. He stretched out his hand and whipped out a huge black umbrella.

Sky-Shielding Umbrella!

The pupils of the Shi Zongyue and the other two shrank. With their intelligence gathering powers, they naturally heard of the Stellar Holy Man's unsuccessful encounter with the umbrella on Xingyun Peak.

But, could this umbrella withstand the attack of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation?

Lin Feng was also unsure, but for the disciples in the Ancient Huanghai World, he had no choice but to press on.

The blue light beam was about to hit. The three of the elders opened their eyes wide and were ready to help Lin Feng.

But their eyes became wider and wider immediately and their gazes became more and more sluggish.

The huge light beam was about a kilometer away before a weird tune reverberated through space. The light beam became

extremely thin in an instant and landed on Lin Feng's Sky-Shielding Umbrella eventually.

That was as if a basin of water was about to be spilled on Lin Feng, but landed on the umbrella and deflected away from it, not causing Lin Feng to be even touched by a drop of water.

But the water was converted to a huge wave instantaneously as it was deflected away from the umbrella. It caused the vast lands of the Sea of the Northern Winds to be drowned in water and the entire land area was about to become an ocean.

This scene showed that Lin Feng did not block off just a basin of water, but the attack of a water-type spiritual power.

Under the control of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, this spiritual power possessed a tremendous destructive strength.

But now that it was quickly dispersed by the Sky-Shielding Umbrella, it was converted to normal flowing water. Although the volume was infinitely high, it did not possess the frightening power that it did before.

As the Sky-Shielding Umbrella was raised, everything under it was protected even if the skies were unrelenting.

Shi Zongyue and the Vivant Joy Holy Master regained their awareness. They used various methods to collect the flowing water. Such a huge volume of water should not be allowed to flood the place, otherwise, the entire southeast area of the Great Qin Empire will be flooded into a huge swamp comparable to the Great Swamp of the Ancient Regions.

They looked at Lin Feng at this point and were not just cautious and fearful anymore.

Although Lin Feng was not present when the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation first attacked, he was able to turn the tables around by using his powers even though he had just arrived

not long ago.

First, he used a formation to stabilize the Ancient Huanghai World. After that, he could resist the attack of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation without being hurt in the process.

With his methods, he could be considered as resourceful and invincible.

Shi Zongyue and the other two had lived for thousands of years and they had seen many people with such invincible powers. But they had not expected to witness someone of Lin Feng's prowess. They had even thought they had overestimated him, but it seemed like they had underestimated him instead.

Lin Feng held the umbrella up and kept it above the opening of the Ancient Huanghai World. His gaze was fixated on the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation and he said calmly, "Let me settle things here."

Even though he had said it before, the three Immortal Soul Stage Elders felt different when he said it again.

Shi Zongyue gritted his teeth, "I shall bring the Hidden Dragon Gorge over. The two of you stay here to help Master Lin."

After he finished speaking, Shi Zongyue carried along the Hidden Dragon Gorge and flew up. As he was tied down by the Ancient Huanghai World, he could only withhold his punches and not retaliate. He was withholding all the anger in his heart.

The figure of an elder with a long beard flew out from the Hidden Dragon Gorge and his face was equally sulky. He was the spirit of the magic treasure of the Hidden Dragon Gorge and he was extremely unhappy.

Although it opened an Alternate World Time Zone internally, the Hidden Dragon Gorge was actually a magic treasure that was designed to kill. Stabilizing space was not its strongest suit. The true power of the Hidden Dragon Gorge was its slaughtering

ability.

Shi Zongyue shouted and his body was converted to a light figure. In mid-space, a huge person around the height of nearly three hundred feet appeared. His body was burning with a ferocious fire. It had a dragon head but a human body and its roar broke through the Nine Heavens.

Crimson Imperial Dragon King!

As the Crimson Imperial Dragon King revealed himself, burning flames started to engulf the ground. Regardless of Huo Xiu or Lin Feng and the rest, they could feel the burning sensation engulfing them. With their cultivation, they felt as if they fell into an oven.

This was the natural aura that the Crimson Imperial Dragon King exuded and not an attack that he initiated. The vast ground of the Sea of the Northern Wind was burnt and tiny cracks started to appear on the ground.

As the Hidden Dragon Gorge vibrated, its size grew larger gradually. It became a hundred feet high and its diameter was the size of ten huge gorges. As the powerful mana vibration dispersed, it caused cracks in the surrounding space.

Flashing golden light dragons began to fly out of the gorge opening and orbited around the right shoulder of the Crimson Imperial Dragon King. The Crimson Imperial Dragon King lifted his own right shoulder and the burning flames infused with the golden light dragons, forming a streak of golden light beam which shot straight towards the Nine Heavens.

The areas in which the golden light beam interacted with experienced a dispersal in the spatial waves. The light beam contained an all-conquering and magnificent power concept. It seemed to puncture through unlimited worlds until it reached its target and it was unwavering.

Even the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation

experienced slight tremors. Under the combined efforts of Shi Zongyue and the Hidden Dragon Gorge, this ultimate attack was unleashed.

The distant horizon burst out in flames and it engulfed the entire sky, causing it to become a crimson red color.

Although this strike by Shi Zongyue was slightly less powerful than the attack of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, it caused tremors among the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation as it struck it. Some of the runes at the edges of the formation were even damaged.

After the damage occurred, the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation started to repair itself rapidly. But Huo Xiu, Sword Radiance Swordmaster and the rest would not give it any opportunity to do so.

All their attacks were focused on the flaw that Shi Zongyue had created. As a few Immortal Soul Stage Elders joined hands to attack, the firmament was about to be torn apart. The damaged formation was also about to collapse and the portions of it that were broken had become more and more.

The radiance of the formation became dimmer and the huge cracks in the sky began to consolidate. The cosmic skies became further and further away and looked to disappear soon.

But no one was taking it easy. That was because they found out that Mars was getting brighter and brighter!

"There is still a fourth attack?"

The Sword Radiance Swordmaster's expression changed. He stared at the formation and said in a deep voice, "It wants to abandon the defensive powers of the formation and speed up the fourth attack."

A group of the elders were in low spirits as they heard that. Previously when the formation struck for the first time, it took a

while before the second blow came. But it was not because the formation was natural in this way. It was because the formation had to conserve a certain portion of its power to resist their attacks, which slowed down the rate of attacks.

But it was obvious the opponent was about to strike for the last time. That caused the abandonment of its defensive powers and engaged the attacks of the elders willingly. However, the fourth attack was about to be unleashed.

Prince Xian of the Left looked extremely ghastly, "The fourth strike taps on the cosmic powers of Mars. It is similar to the Venus in the first attack and will be stronger than the second and third attack!"

The first attack tapped on the cosmic powers of Venus and destroyed the defensive formation of the Sea of the Northern Wind of the Great Qin Empire.

That formation was definitely not in the same level as that of the Great Qin Empire's Grand Protection Formation. Furthermore, the geographical conditions of the Sea of the Northern Wind were average. However, it was still a powerful formation but was still destroyed by the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation.

The second attack using Jupiter and the third attack using Mercury were in fact slightly weaker.

But now, the destructive power similar to the first strike was incoming!

Under the command of Shi Zongyue, the Immortal Soul Stage Elders were attacking the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation frantically. They wanted to destroy it before the fourth attack could be unleashed.

Their combined attack was not to be trifled with. They destroyed the formation in a few moments completely.

But they were still one step late. A streak of crimson red light

beam was descending from the sky and it was more ferocious than the combined attack of Shi Zongyue and the Hidden Dragon Gorge. It was targeting the opening of the Ancient Huanghai World with a tremendously violent power.

At this point, everyone was looking upwards.

Lin Feng was holding the Sky-Shielding Umbrella and watching the entire scene quietly.

Chapter 343: Turning the Tide

Under the Sky-Shielding Umbrella, Lin Feng lifted his head to look at the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, which was slowly dissipating. The formation released its last huge crimson red light beam.

It was like the third attack of the formation, but now it tapped on the cosmic powers of Mars. The crimson red light beam contained ferocious flames within it and combined hundreds and thousands of fire formations together.

The fire-type spiritual power within the light beam was concentrated. From Lin Feng's experience, such ferocious flames were sufficient to raze a huge amount of land to the ground and even vaporized it.

The powers of the Seven True Primordial Fires were on a higher level, but the Primordial Fires that he had seen were all limited by their volume. Compared to what he was witnessing now, it was like a difference between a water droplet and an ocean. This caused the destructive powers of the Primordial Fires and the light beam to be of a different magnitude.

Lin Feng grasped the umbrella tighter and tighter with his finger. When he had resisted the third attack of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, he felt a tremendous tremor and almost lost his grip. Now, a more powerful attack was incoming.

Time and space above the umbrella started to change again. The light beam, with a diameter of around a kilometer, became thinner in the process of changing. It eventually shrank to a diameter of only a foot and converted to a vigorously burning fireball, smashing on the top of the Sky-Shielding Umbrella.

Under the attack of the fireball, there was an earth-shaking tremor and a streak of fire was deflected off the umbrella, but the umbrella was still in working condition. Not only was it not

destroyed, there was not even a hint of scratch on it.

The streak of fire that deflected off the umbrella converted itself to a fire shooting star the size of a mountain as it left the boundaries encapsulating the umbrella's powers. The entire surroundings were engulfed by flames instantaneously.

Regardless of Shi Zongyue in the air, the Sword Radiance Swordmaster and the rest, or the Blue Pavilion Holy Man on the ground, they all witnessed Lin Feng resisting the attack of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation. Even after facing the attack, Lin Feng was undisturbed by it.

This left everyone speechless, especially Shi Zongyue.

He knew in his heart that the fourth attack initiated by the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation was much stronger than his combined attack with the Hidden Dragon Gorge.

Even if it was him facing the fourth attack by his own, he could only try to avoid it. Taking it on head-to-head would only result in serious injuries or even death for him.

But now Lin Feng was fine even after such a devastating attack on him. Regardless of whether it was due to the Sky-Shielding Umbrella or Lin Feng's own powers, they only proved that Shi Zongyue was clueless about how to deal with him!

This fact made all the Immortal Soul Stage Elders speechless.

After a while, Shi Zongyue spoke in a deep voice, "This time around, we have to thank Master Lin for turning the tide!"

Firstly, he used his formation to save the collapsing Ancient Huanghai World. After that, he single-handedly resisted the third attack of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation.

Following that, he even managed to overcome the even stronger fourth attack by the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation.

In this battle, Lin Feng disproved the legend of the invincibility

of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation.

Before this, the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation destroyed the defensive formation of the Sea of the Northern Wind in the first attack and the second attack had to be resisted with the efforts of a few Immortal Soul Stage Elders.

In the hearts of the Immortal Soul Stage Elders, Lin Feng's defensive abilities were the best among everyone present, which won the respect of everyone.

Although Lin Feng did not attack the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation directly, the effect he brought about in this battle was second to none. It was not exaggerating for Shi Zongyue to claim that he turned the tide.

"You are too kind, Prince Anliang." Lin Feng's voice resonated, "Can we apprehend the other party?"

Shi Zongyue and the rest put out the burning flames and landed on the ground.

"I am ashamed to say this, but the other party has escaped after his formation had collapsed." Shi Zongyue shook his head while saying, "The collapse of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation has caused quite a huge chaos in the surrounding spiritual energy and led to a mess in the entire space."

"The other party's cultivation is not beneath mine. He took opportunity of the chaos to escape. We were unable to stop him."

Shi Zongyue said in a deep voice, "However, I can tell that this was caused by the Qiong Qi demonic tribe by observing the change in the demonic powers. They are a ferocious bunch, but I am unsure of how they got the opportunity to take control of the long-lost Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation and used it to seek trouble."

Lin Feng creased his brows slightly, "This place is very far from the Barren Lands of the demonic world. How did this group of

demons rush over to the Sea of the Northern Wind without alerting Prince Anliang and the Great Qin Empire?"

Shi Zongyue was embarrassed and lowered his head, "The Great Qin Empire will investigate this thoroughly and give everyone an explanation."

Regardless of whether it was Lin Feng, Prince Xian of the Left, Sword Radiance Swordmaster, Sun Radiance Swordmaster, Blue Pavilion Holy Man, Huo Xiu or Cao Wei, every one of them was very serious now. The Immortal Soul Stage Elders were furious and the anxious atmosphere seemed to tense up the entire place.

Although the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation was strong, it would still be difficult to hold the Immortal Soul Stage Elders back if they wanted to leave.

But the Ancient Huanghai World was fixed there in place. If it was destroyed by the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, all the budding talents of the great powers were bound to be killed over there.

Dou Kun, Sang Luohe, Tao Yaoyao, Li Dongtao, Yun Mei, Gu Lei, Huo Ming, Song Qingyuan as well as Dao Yuting were all elite disciples of the powerful sects. Even if these sects had a huge array of talents, it would be devastating to lose these group of talents.

As they matured, they would become the pillar of their respective sects and leave their name in history. If they were killed here, it would cause a huge uproar within their own sects internally.

To the Great Qin Empire, the same logic applied to Shi Xingyun and Shi Shaogan.

Not to even mention the Celestial Sect of Wonders, where all of Lin Feng's Immediate Disciples except Xiao Yan were stuck in the Ancient Huanghai World. If someone were to wreak havoc, Lin Feng and Xiao Yan would be clueless about how to proceed in the future.

To have been played by someone, this group of Immortal Soul Stage Elders were in low spirits.

Cao Wei was speechless and crushed a piece of the Voice-Projecting Crystal. He used his mana to communicate with Wu Qingrou.

As he got through to Wu Qingrou, he criticized, "This is your so-called 'another change'?"

Wu Qingrou replied calmly, "The Qiong Qi demonic tribe has laid a move? Mm, what method did they use?"

Cao Wei answered coldly, "You do not know?"

"I knew about it beforehand." Wu Qingrou said, "But it was just intelligence. As for the details, I am unsure of them."

After hesitating for a moment, he followed with, "I did not orchestrate the plan. Speaking of it, I am not even the person who initiated or supported it. I was just someone who knew about it."

Cao Wei was silent for a moment before he started to describe the entire proceedings calmly.

"Oh? So it was the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation. This is indeed a surprise." Wu Qingrou was interested about what happened, "But the powers of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders were within my expectations."

Cao Wei creased his brows, "You wanted to exploit the attack by the demonic tribe to test Lin Feng's true abilities?"

Wu Qingrou replied, "It was not the main plan, but the rewards have been fulfilling. I am satisfied."

He muttered to himself, "His formation can stabilize space. Even though the Middle World is so huge, stabilizing the boundaries of space is manageable."

"But then, if his Sky-Shielding Umbrella can withstand the attacks of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, then

what are its limits?"

Cao Wei interrupted him and said monotonously, "We can talk about all this later. What I want to know now is the person who provided the Qiong Qi demonic tribe with the convenience to enter the Divine Lands?"

Wu Qingrou laughed, "If your powers were greatly undermined, who will benefit the most from it?"

"I have said it, I did not plan this entire thing. I am just a bystander."

Cao Wei said, "You decided to watch without helping even though you know the entire situation. That is because you can benefit from all this."

"You are right, that is the case." Wu Qingrou admitted steadily and laughed, "But this matter has caused your disciples to be affected. I will make amends for that."

Cao Wei was silent and ended the communication between the both. He pondered for a moment and turned his gaze towards Lin Feng. Many ideas flashed across his mind suddenly.

Lin Feng started to think about a lot of things too, "Those who are participating in this spiritual conference have a pretty close relationship with the royal family of the Great Qin Empire. For something this big to happen, I suspect three parties."

"The Great Zhou Empire, the Great Qin influential families and the royal family itself."

Lin Feng raised his brows, "The question is which side is Wu Qingrou on?"

Was he loyal to the orthodox royal family of the Great Qin Empire, or was he more towards the side of the influential families?

Previously at Xingyun Peak, was his actions of making Prince

Chongyun lose face a true representation of his intentions or was he projecting a false image?

"The difference in this is very big." Lin Feng sighed, "If he is gathering the influential families, then he would be sure to assist the Shi family secretly and support Shi Tianyi. If Xiao Budian wants to deal with Shi Tianyi in the future, then he will be big problem."

"But if he is on the side of the royal family, then he will be of a great help to Xiao Budian. Even if they just want to play with the emperor's mind, I will also receive a lot of freedom to control things."

Lin Feng thought of a lot of things, but could not figure out some things. He could only shake his head and forget about them temporarily.

As the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation was destroyed and the Qiong Qi demonic tribe had retreated, everyone was more relaxed. Shi Zongyue allowed the group of people that were stuck in the Ancient Huanghai World to leave.

In the first instant of facing the attack of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, this group of people were protected. Some of them were even unaware, but as they saw the devastation around them, they could not help but feel frightened.

After this ordeal, the Ancient Huanghai World had become extremely unstable. All the elders were using the Voice-Projecting Crystal to communicate with their disciples.

Many of them who had stayed at in the Ancient Huanghai World for a few days were disappointed when they finally left as they felt that the rewards they received were too little due to the time constraints.

As the Celestial Sect of Wonders' disciples left the Ancient Huanghai World, they were in pretty good spirits as they saw Lin

Feng.

But as they first met, Xiao Budian used his mana to communicate with Lin Feng.

"Master, Mu Jihai wanted to attack me secretly, but I took care of him."

Chapter 344: Three-Pronged Strategy

After listening to Xiao Budian's words, Lin Feng's expression did not change and he asked, "What are the details?"

"Not long after we reached the Ancient Huanghai World, we broke up to execute our plans. But there was a sudden tremor that occurred. I believe it was caused by the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation." Xiao Budian explained the situation. "Due to the tremors, I was trapped in some territorial waters, where the dual polarity strength was powerful."

"Mu Jihai was walking past coincidentally and wanted to attack me. After I freed myself from the encirclement of the dual polarity strength, I killed him."

Xiao Budian paused for a moment, before supplementing, "However, there were only the two of us there. I am sure no one else was around."

Lin Feng shook his head, "Even without witnesses, Cao Wei will still know that you killed Mu Jihai. On the bodies of such core disciples, Cao Wei will always leave behind prints of his mana. If he died due to a disaster in the Ancient Huanghai World, then he was just plain unfortunate."

"But if he was murdered, then Cao Wei will know instantaneously."

"However, that is unimportant." Lin Feng said, "A person must know who his friends and enemies are. Someone who seeks to kill will get killed sooner or later. If Cao Wei is unhappy, he can find me."

After hearing what Lin Feng said, Xiao Budian laughed, "Yes, Master!"

Lin Feng turned his head to look at Cao Wei and started to ponder about many things.

Before Lin Feng knew anything, Cao Wei had already known that Xiao Budian killed Mu Jihai, but he did not make any move.

Although Mu Jihai was not comparable to Song Qingyuan or Dao Yuting, he was still a budding talent that the Heaven Lake Sect had nurtured. Regardless of who found fault first, Cao Wei would not let the matter rest if he was just killed that way.

But now Cao Wei seemed to be indifferent, which made Lin Feng confused.

"There must be something going on if things are abnormal." Lin Feng shook his head. "Forget it, different situations call for different measures."

He turned his head to look at his disciples. As compared to disciples from the other sects who left the Ancient Huanghai World disappointed, the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders were in higher spirits.

As he saw this scene, Lin Feng laughed, "The time may have shortened, but as the three destined individuals entered the fray with a few others of good fortune, everything was balanced again."

"As efficiency increases, the shortening of the time will not pose a problem."

Lin Feng looked at the few of them and laughed, "What rewards did all of you gained from this visit?"

Zhu Yi and a few of them looked at each other and laughed. Wang Lin seemed to be especially pleased among everyone.

Lin Feng was curious. After Wang Lin matured, he became more and more cold towards others. His reaction now was very rare.

Wang Lin saw that Lin Feng was looking at him. He stepped forward and passed Lin Feng the Pearl of Styx.

As Lin Feng saw this, he knew that Wang Lin had benefited a lot from his trip to the Ancient Huanghai World. He collected

something inside the Pearl of Styx, which showed the importance of that item.

What made Lin Feng curious was the fact that Wang Lin placed the item in the Pearl of Styx, which contained the River Styx Primordial Water that could destroy matter. Wang Lin was unafraid that the item would be destroyed.

After taking over the Pearl of Styx, Lin Feng peered inside it using his supernatural awareness. He saw a stone altar that looked like a flawless white jade.

"Oh?" Lin Feng thought and used his mana to explore the stone altar. He realized how miraculous it was.

This stone altar was created from an extremely pure spiritual energy. Its nature was between that of a real entity and that of spiritual energy.

Inside the stone altar, it contained the most primitive form of heavenly will and philosophy. It was calm and pure. If those below the cultivation of the Aurous Core Stage were to cultivate this stone altar and infuse it into themselves, then they would be able to erect a top-grade spiritual altar.

More accurately speaking, at least a first-grade supreme spiritual altar was possible.

This was a heavenly stone birthed from the Heavens and bred on Earth.

For every cultivator with a lacking Innate Ability, this was the most precious thing to them.

Lin Feng looked at Wang Lin and saw that he was excited, which revealed his cognizance about its effects.

"Good, very good!" Lin Feng was happy for Wang Lin. He even felt that the trip to the Ancient Huanghai World was not fruitless as they had obtained this stone altar.

Lin Feng said to Wang Lin seriously, "When we returned to Mount Yujing, I will personally watch over your cultivation. I will also make some plans to maximize the potential of the stone."

Wang Lin heard and nodded his head repeatedly. Not only was he determined, he was excited and felt that he finally saw the light at the end of the tunnel.

Lin Feng returned the Pearl of Styx to Wang Lin and looked at the rest, laughing, "What did the rest of you gain from this trip? Show me."

Yang Qing scratched his head and laughed foolishly, "I found a spiritual herb by chance, but I am not sure about its use. I will need your help, Master."

Lin Feng received the spiritual herb from his hands. The grass stems were long and only its tip was blood red."

After cross-checking with the system, Lin Feng pondered for a moment and said, "This herb is called the Berserker Herb and it is the main ingredient in cultivating the Berserker Pill. But I do not recommend that you use it."

Yang Qing nodded his head. The reputation of the Berserker Pill was well-known in the Grand Celestial World and was only useful those below the cultivation of the Nascent Soul Stage.

The consumption of this pill would lead to a short-term burst of mana, but there would be after-effects of weakness and harm to the cultivator's flesh or soul.

This pill should only be used in an emergency as it was a double-edged sword.

Furthermore, Yang Qing knew the Grand Moon Flash Flood Mantra which brought about the same effects. However, the after-effects were less pronounced and his body would not be harmed either. Since it was more powerful than the Berserker Pill, Yang Qing did not have to use the Berserker Herb naturally.

From Lin Feng's perspective, he did not approve the use of this pill by anyone else either. Instead of taking this pill, it was more reliable to enhance one's own abilities through other methods.

"Maybe we should cultivate some pieces of the Berserker Pill, in case of emergencies?" Lin Feng thought of it. Suddenly, his vision landed on Xiao Budian. "Actually, it can be done this way..."

As Lin Feng looked at him, Xiao Budian laughed, "Master, I obtained this."

As he said, he retrieved the Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness. There was a jade-green vine inside the crucible. After seeing it, Lin Feng could not help but laugh, "Nice one kid, your eyes are really spot on."

Lin Feng recognized that the vine inside the crucible was the Heavens-Patching Vine, a specialty from the Ancient Huanghai World that could not be found elsewhere.

The Heavens-Patching Vine was the most effective spiritual herb to mend cracks in the Aurous Core. The greatest obstacle for Xiao Budian's Nine-Holed Aurous Core was to promote from the intermediate stage to the advanced stage.

As the Tribulations of the Yin Wind were averted, the Yin Wind would carve out the Aurous Core, removing its flaws. But Xiao Budian's Aurous Core already had nine holes that allowed it to spit and swallow spiritual energy. This led to the purification of the Aurous Core.

This enabled him to overcome the Tribulations of the Yin Fire much easier than others but caused him to meet with a higher risk and difficulty when it comes to the Tribulations of the Yin Wind.

With the Heavens-Patching Vine, along with the help of other magic items, this would greatly smoothen Xiao Budian's path to promote to the advanced stage of the Aurous Core Stage.

Xiao Bu Dian was also very satisfied and kept laughing.

Lin Feng returned the crucible to him and turned his attention towards Yue Hongyan. Yue Hongyan smiled, "I have also obtained a spiritual herb. I think it is the Spiritual Enhancement Herb. It can help with my cultivation."

Lin Feng's eyes brightened and he laughed.

The Spiritual Enhancement Herb was a very notable spiritual herb in the Grand Celestial World. That was how Yue Hongyan recognized it immediately. It was very rare and its effects were very precious. As what Yue Hongyan said, it could effectively help with cultivation and increase the rate in which they absorbed and cultivated spiritual energy.

But only Lin Feng knew that it was the most important ingredient in cultivating the Spiritual Replenishment Elixir.

With it, Lin Feng could see a huge pile of Spiritual Replenishment Elixir coming his way.

Zhuge Fengling stepped back, but Lin Feng probed, "What did you get?"

"Nothing, nothing much.... I found the shell of a beast." Zhuge Fengling replied, "It can help to mask the tracks of people."

Lin Feng nodded his head, "It is suitable for you, keep it safely."

Zhuge Fengling was stunned for a while and looked at Lin Feng cautiously. After confirming that Lin Feng was not being sarcastic, she heaved a sigh of relief. She still thought that she had to hand over a useful item and was nervous as she thought hers was insufficient.

At this point, Lin Feng looked at Tuntun. Without even waiting for her reply, he commented, "Whatever you have obtained, you must have eaten it."

Tuntun snorted and made a silly face at him, but she did not retort back.

Lastly, it was Zhu Yi. He smiled slightly and retrieved something out. Then he handed it over to Lin Feng.

Lin Feng fixed his eyes on it and realized that it was a turtle shell the size of a palm. There were patterns on the turtle shell. As he observed it more carefully, it was actually the image of the Nine Palaces.

The turtle looked ancient and did not seem eye-catching, but it encapsulated a mysterious power within it. It looked small but was actually very grand. It was just able to hide itself well and not reveal itself.

Lin Feng felt familiar as he looked at the turtle shell.

Looking at this turtle shell was like looking at the embryos of magic treasures, which included the Zhuyan Demon Eye, Soul Creator Seal, and the Emerald Skull

This turtle shell was also an embryo of a magic treasure.

Lin Feng was a little stunned as he looked at it. He lifted his head to look at Zhu Yi and started laughing bitterly in his heart, "Damn, you are unbelievably spot on in finding treasures. You are the best among all my disciples in doing this."

Lin Feng looked at the dazzling treasure and he could not help but guess, "They have really used the Three-Pronged Strategy of eating, taking and stealing everything away. They have balanced the stakes in the Ancient Huanghai World. I wonder if everything that was good in there is now in my hands?"

As he was thinking of it, he turned his head around and saw that the Sword Radiance Swordmaster was looking at him with a perplexed look.

Chapter 345: Fame and Victory

Although the Sword Radiance Swordmaster hid it well, Lin Feng was still able to spot his confused look.

Awkwardness, Dilemma, Low-Spirited...all forms of emotions were tangling together.

Lin Feng pondered for a moment and realized why the Sword Radiance Swordmaster would be in such low spirits. It was related to the Heavens-Patching Vine that Xiao Budian brought back.

Tao Yaoyao, who was beside the Sword Radiance Swordmaster, was also in low spirits.

After her Aurous Core cracked when she killed a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator, Tao Yaoyao had been hiding in the cave at Xingyun Peak for recuperative purposes. She had been recuperating for hundreds of years. This time around, she left to attend the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai to get the Heavens-Patching Vine.

Only with the vine would there be any chance of repairing Tao Yaoyao's cracked Aurous Core and attaining a full recovery.

With Tao Yaoyao's gifted cultivation, she would have achieved the Nascent Soul if not were for her injury.

Not only was it a torture for Tao Yaoyao to remain in the Aurous Core Stage, it was also a huge loss for the entire Sword of Radiance Sect.

But everything came to nothing in the end. The Heavens-Patching Vine landed in Xiao Budian's hands. How can the Sword Radiance Swordmaster and Tao Yaoyao not be in low spirits?

But the Heavens-Patching Vine had no owner. Whoever could get it was more capable. The Sword Radiance Swordmaster could not expect Lin Feng to hand over the Heavens-Patching Vine illogically. The two of them were not even that close in the first

place.

Taking it away from Lin Feng was also not plausible. With Lin Feng's current ability, the Sword Radiance Swordmaster would be crazy to try and snatch it from him.

Therefore, the only way was for the Sword Radiance Swordmaster to communicate with Lin Feng and suggest a trade for the Heavens-Patching Vine with one of his own magic items.

That was the source of the Sword Radiance Swordmaster's awkwardness, dilemma, and low spirits.

Previously at Xingyun Peak, after Murong Yanran lost to Xiao Yan, the Sword Radiance Swordmaster accepted Murong Yanran as his disciple. Given that he had not accepted any Immediate Disciples in hundreds of years and broke his streak for Murong Yanran, it was a silent challenge towards Lin Feng.

He was telling Lin Feng that one day his Immediate Disciple will spar with Xiao Yan again and avenge her loss.

Both parties knew that the battle between Xiao Yan and Murong Yanran had only just started.

Hence, the Sword Radiance Swordmaster had the intention to go against Lin Feng.

At the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, the Sword Radiance Swordmaster had placed his bet on Song Qingyuan when he fought Xiao Budian. On one hand, he favored Song Qingyuan at that point in time. On another hand, it was a continuation of the competition between both sects.

Under such a circumstance, it was a dilemma for the Sword Radiance Swordmaster to find Lin Feng for help.

But for the Sword Radiance Swordmaster and the Sword of Radiance Sect, the relative importance of Tao Yaoyao compared to Murong Yanran was obviously higher.

That was why the Sword Radiance Swordmaster calmed his mind quickly and walked towards Lin Feng. He said gradually, "Master Lin, I have a request that I hope you will help me in."

Lin Feng smiled slightly and replied straightly, "Are you here for the Heavens-Patching Vine?"

The Sword Radiance Swordmaster nodded his head, "Since Master Lin is aware of everything, I shall not beat around the bush. Tao Yaoyao requires the vine to recover from her injury. I hope Master Lin will be willing to trade the vine over. I am willing to make up for any loss you incur."

Lin Feng nodded his head slowly, "I am afraid I have to let you down. I have my uses for this Heavens-Patching Vine."

The Sword Radiance Swordmaster was silent and stared at Lin Feng. Lin Feng looked back at him calmly. The Sword Radiance Swordmaster could tell that Lin Feng did not do this on purpose or wanted to raise the value of the vine.

The Sword Radiance Swordmaster's heart sank. That was what he was most worried about. He was worried that Lin Feng would have a legit use for the vine, which would make it difficult to retrieve the vine from him.

But Lin Feng's next words gave him hope again. "I will grow this vine in within the confines of my sect. After a year, you can bring Tao Yaoyao over to seek for the herb from me."

The Sword Radiance Swordmaster creased his brows. After a while, he asked, "Not sure what does Master Lin want in exchange for it?"

Lin Feng laughed, "When it comes to then, I will inform you beforehand."

The Sword Radiance Swordmaster gaze flashed and he nodded his head, "That is a deal."

Although the attack of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing

Formation made the ending of the spiritual conference disappointing to many, the entire episode had still reaped many rewards for Lin Feng and his disciples.

The visible rewards were the bets won in the various competitions.

Ice Amber, Sun Essence Stone, Geocentric Fire Lotus, Nine-Circled Ice Orchid, Zhuyan Ice Flower, Flying Snow Plume King, Dual Polarity Divine Flower, Eight-Veined Ginseng, Shaoshang Sword Engravement and the Aurora Polar Mirror.

With the addition of the Spiritual Enhancement Herb, Berserker Herb, Heavens-Patching Vine, the Heavenly Stone Altar and the turtle shell, they had almost ransacked the entire treasure trove of the Ancient Huanghai World.

Furthermore, during the trade activity, Zhu Yi had also cut out Min Du's teeth. As Xiao Budian was being attacked, they also scammed a whole lot of items from the Great Qin Empire.

Just all these items showed the abundance of rewards that they reaped.

Whereas for the intangible rewards, they included Lin Feng's rise in fame after the battle with the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation and the reputation of his Celestial Sect of Wonders as they flourished in the spiritual conference. All these made Lin Feng extremely pleased.

Besides proving the dominance of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, the strong showing of his disciples also allowed them to build up their reputation.

After today, after the news had spread, Lin Feng's disciples would become labeled as the future talents in the Grand Celestial World.

This would also remove the reputation of the Celestial Sect of Wonders having a lot of evildoers.

"But not everything is good." Lin Feng pondered. "Regardless of

the assassin who was aiming Xiao Budian, or the Qiong Qi demonic tribe that brought the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation along, there are many areas to reflect upon."

Qiong Qi was one of the four Great Beasts along with the Taoties, Hun Dun and Tao Wu. With a pair of wings and spiky furs, the Qiong Qis had a body shape like an ox and tiger. It was extremely ferocious and was one of the most savage tribes in the demonic clan.

The Grand Sage of Qiong Qi was listed as one of the current Ten Demonic Sages. The other Grand Sages of various demonic tribes did not dare to offend him as he was one of the most unforgiving demon.

The Qiong Qis had an enmity with the Great Qin Empire. If they had the opportunity to attack the Great Qin Empire, they would not let go of it.

But that begs the old question. Qiong Qi resided in the Barren Lands of the Demonic Clan World. The spatial gap was hundreds of thousands of miles away from the Sea of the Northern Wind. How did they travel across the territory of the Great Qin Empire to attack the Ancient Huanghai World?

Lin Feng would not believe that someone did not pull strings somehow. Similarly, the other Immortal Soul Stage Elders were not convinced either.

And this was what made Shi Zongyue, the Vivant Joy Holy Man and the Gambling Holy Man furious. They had to investigate the truth of the matter.

Furthermore, the Qiong Qi demonic tribe had taken control of the long-lost Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation. To the Great Qin Empire, that was an extremely ominous news to hear. This meant that the capital, Xiling City, as well as the other Great Qin territories, were under a precarious situation.

This required consultation with the highest level of the Great Qin Empire and the appropriate measures had to be enforced. This was especially since someone was helping them, which left Shi Zongyue and the rest feeling uneasy.

At this point, the Ancient Huanghai World was shaking tremendously. The opening connecting both worlds was starting to shut.

Previously, Lin Feng and the rest requested their disciples to exit quickly. That was an accurate decision. Under the attack of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, the Ancient Huanghai World had to be shut down after a few days even though it was planned to be a month initially.

This edition of the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai had officially ended and the curtains were closed. Everyone was returning to where they came from.

Everyone had mixed feelings. To all the cultivators who had participated, the experience was etched in their minds. Regardless of whether it was the intense competition or the attack by the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, it would always be remembered by the masses.

Whereas for the various leaders, there were many problems to think about and many things they still had to do. This spiritual conference was probably just the start of everything.

Lin Feng had also summoned Jieyu and the Kui Cow King to escort everyone back.

To him and the Celestial Sect of Wonders' disciples, they still felt good. Lin Feng had even hoped to see a few of his disciples spar.

Xiao Budian looked at Yue Hongyan and laughed, "Fourth Senior, did you notice? The guy who proposed to you, Shi Shaogan, just went to find Dao Yuting from the Heaven Lake Sect, hahaha!"

Yue Hongyan's thin brows raised, "Do not mention him anymore.

He is too ridiculous."

Zhuge Fengling laughed, "I saw it too. But from the looks of it, he was rejected by her too. He is too silly. I am not sure what he is thinking all the time."

Everyone was smiling as they thought of Shi Shaogan approaching Dao Yuting and confessing to her like how he did with Yue Hongyan with a serious look on his face.

Even Zhu Yi and Wang Lin could not help but laugh.

Lin Feng also revealed a laughing intent and thought, "If Dao Yuting was not chosen by Cao Wei to be the partner to Song Qingyuan, she might have a related marriage with Shi Shaogan."

"Dao Yuting, Dao Zhiqiang..." Lin Feng raised his head and pondered for a moment. But he put this issue aside for the moment and turned to Xiao Budian, laughing, "Oh yes, your Big Senior is back."

As the few of them heard it, their eyes brightened and saw Xiao Yan landing on the ground as Lin Feng wriggled his sleeves.

Seeing Xiao Yan's weak self, a few of them were shocked and furious. Xiao Budian was enraged, "Who did this?!"

Zhu Yi's brows creased. Wang Lin and Yue Hongyan exuded a cold aura, while even Yang Qing was furious.

"Relax, relax." Lin Feng waved his hand. After explaining Xiao Yan's condition, Xiao Budian and the rest were all stunned and looked at Xiao Yan in a daze. After a while, all of them laughed.

"Hahahahahahahaha!"

Chapter 346: Xiao Yan Insulting and Ridiculing

The thing was, love and hate were not random.

As the eldest senior, Xiao Yan often took care of his juniors. Whenever there was something to do, he would be the first to step up.

That was why when everyone saw that Xiao Yan was injured, they were all enraged.

But after realizing the real reason for Xiao Yan's injury, they were all stunned. After a while, they all regained their awareness and could not stop laughing.

Xiao Yan's face turned black, "All you rascals, I am so seriously injured and all of you still dare to laugh?"

"Laugh, laugh, laugh! Only know how to laugh, is it so funny?"

Xiao Budian twisted his lips as he smiled, "No...no, it is not funny. Hahaha...not funny, hahaha!"

As he was saying, Xiao Budian continued laughing, which left Xiao Yan in low spirits.

Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing were laughing secretly too. As they saw Xiao Yan's eyes looking over, they hid their reaction quickly. But they were still red from holding it in.

Wang Lin laughed while shaking his head and went forward to slap Xiao Yan on the shoulder. "Big Senior, you are different from me. You do not have to fight so hard."

Xiao Yan opened his mouth wide. He wanted to say something but nothing came out. He could only shake his head in annoyance.

After Zhuge Fengling had seen Lin Feng and the rest, Xiao Yan had already left. It was her first time seeing Xiao Yan. But she had

always heard of him.

After all, before the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, the most famous disciple in the Celestial Sect of Wonders was Xiao Yan, as he carried the two Primordial Fires and defeated a Nascent Soul Stage Elder.

Many people were relieved when they found out that Xiao Yan was not taking part in the competition.

Of course, their worries were unfounded after the entire thing, as all the other disciples were equally outstanding.

"He puts himself down so easily. He is not as outstanding as he sounds." Zhuge Fengling used her spirit to tell her Gold-Digging Mouse. Her Gold-Digging Mouse shook her head and said, "Things are not as simple as they seem to be."

Zhuge Fengling was stunned for a while, before her Gold-Digging Mouse continued saying, "He is in a very weak state now. But if you look beside him, the leader of the Celestial Sect is watching over him. He will be able to overcome the difficulties and all this will be a blessing in disguise."

Zhuge Fengling looked at Lin Feng before looking at Xiao Yan and she was shocked, "How could I forget this? If he overcomes this barrier, then he will have three Primordial Fires. He will be very scary then. I think even his juniors will be frightened of him."

As Zhuge Fengling was worried about the future, the entire Celestial Sect of Wonders all continued to stare at him.

Tuntun was laughing the most. When she was first released by Lin Feng and caused trouble on Mount Yujing, she was scared away by Xiao Yan's combination of the two Primordial Fires. This caused her to be extremely ashamed of herself.

Now that Xiao Yan's cultivation of the Primordial Fire had gone awry, she was gloating over it.

Her smile left Xiao Yan furious. He could not wait to give her one

tight slap and let her remember about their past encounter.

"Do not laugh anymore. This is an unfortunate accident and there is nothing to laugh about." Zhu Yi said.

Xiao Yan added, "Look, Second Junior understands. This is just an accident. Humans can make errors too!"

Xiao Budian pursed his lips. Looking at Zhu Yi's back view who was facing them, he questioned, "Second Senior, since you say it this way, then why is your back facing us?"

"Furthermore, why are your shoulders trembling?"

Xiao Yan was speechless and sighed. With such a heartless junior, he stopped struggling to prove himself.

Lin Feng looked at him pitifully, laughing to himself, "Xiao Yan, as the saying goes, 'if you never do it, you will never die'."

Xiao Budian asked curiously, "But speaking of it, how did you get the Nanming Primordial Fire?"

The rest of them were also curiously looking at Xiao Yan.

The Nanming Primordial Fire was one of the Seven Primordial Fires and it is the world's most powerful source of fire.

Shi Zongyue cultivated the Secret Manual of the Five Imperial True Dragons. He mastered the Imperial Script of the Crimson Dragon and achieved the Nascent Soul. He further cultivated the flesh of the Crimson Imperial Dragon King. But when he faced the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, he could only avoid it.

But with his cultivation, if he controlled the Nanming Primordial Fire or the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, he could take on the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation face on.

With his own powers and an outstanding formation, this power that he had was terrifying.

The Seven Primordial Fires were one of the most outstanding

powers in the world. For Xiao Yan to possess three of them was very rare.

Xiao Yan sighed, "It was Zhener who passed it to me."

A few of them thought that it was ridiculous and only Xiao Budian knew the true reason. He laughed, "Zhener is the person Big Senior misses the most. After they parted many years ago, they set a date when they will meet again. He went to find her this time around."

Everyone was enlightened at this point. They knew that Xiao Yan was looking for a wife, but they were unclear of the concrete details. After hearing what Xiao Budian said, they became even more curious and stared even harder at Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan scanned every one of them and pursed his lips, "Do you all have to be so excited?"

"If you are so interested, go and find someone you like too. What is the point of being interested in me?"

He was very energetic at this point and pointed towards his juniors as if he was instructing them what to do. "Not that I want to put you all down, but look at all of you. You are all not young anymore but are still without a partner. Are you all not ashamed?"

Xiao Yan criticized Zhu Yi first, "Second Junior, logically speaking, if you only hope for things to happen without acting on them, it is pointless. You should know this better than me."

After that, he looked at Wang Lin. "Third Junior, I know that you are hardworking and are without distractions. But if you only concentrate on your cultivation, your life is too boring. You might lose your virility!"

He peered at Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing but did not speak. With regards to their relationship lives, Xiao Yan knew about them roughly. That was why he did not speak further.

Following that, he went all out on Tuntun. "Especially you, what

is so funny? Instead of mocking me, why not reflect upon yourself and think about why the Xuanming dumped you!"

Xiao Yan looked at Tuntun in disdain. After sizing her up, he looked into the sky and snorted, "If it was me, I will not fancy you either."

"What did you say?!" Tuntun was furious and was hopping mad. Luckily Xiao Budian reacted fast and held her back, if not she would rush forward to whack Xiao Yan.

Tuntun pointed at Xiao Yan and roared furiously, "Watch and see, I will reproduce successfully with the Dark Aqua Xuanming!"

"Kekekeke..." After hearing Tuntun roaring furiously, everyone was almost overwhelmed and choked on their saliva.

Xiao Yan ignored her and only looked at her from the side of his eyes. After that, he let out a snort and caused Tuntun to be enraged again.

"As for you..." Xiao Yan looked at Xiao Budian, "You are still young, there is no rush yet."

He looked at Zhu Yi and the rest and laughed, "You are not as old as them, but still single."

"I understand completely why all of you are concerned about my love life. That is because you all do not have it on your own, hahaha. Master said something once that I feel is appropriate in this situation."

Xiao Yan laughed savagely, "People are always very passionate about things they do not have...oops!"

Before he finished speaking, he was hit hardly on the back of his head.

Lin Feng stood behind him expressionlessly and stared at Xiao Yan for a brief moment. After gaining the chills from watching him, Lin Feng smiled suddenly. His smile was very warm like

sunshine.

"When I was at the Ancient Desolate Galaxy for leisure purposes, I explored many worlds and experienced many cultures." Lin Feng said, "There was a culture that is very interesting."

"In that society, there exists a group of people who were single and did not have any love partners. They could not get used to seeing those who already had a family or who already had a love partner."

"When these people spoke in their own love languages in front of the singles, they would be tied and burnt by the singles." At this point, Lin Feng sighed, "That is very cruel!"

As he was saying, he turned his body around and did not bother about the fun his disciples were having.

A frightening laugh resonated behind him. Xiao Yan said in a trembling voice, "What...what do you all want? Let me tell you, I am the most unafraid of fire...ouch!"

"Taotie, I remember you. If you use the Grand Sun Primordial Fire to burn me, I will let you have a taste of not just one Primordial Fire in the future.... ouch! Master, save me!"

Lin Feng pursed his lips where no one could see, "You deserve it! Do you not know the logic of not showing affection, or you will get into trouble? You still dare to insult and ridicule the singles. You must be courting death!"

Although Xiao Yan possessed the power of the three Primordial Fires, he was in a weak state now. He used his entire mana to repress the three Primordial Fires. Even though he had cultivated the Scripture of the Great Heaven-Illuminating Sun, he could not use it now. He was badly burnt by Tuntun's Grand Sun Primordial Fire.

Lin Feng was just having fun with them. He could not possibly allow his eldest disciple to be burnt to death by a group of singles.

Xiao Yan's gaze was filled with hopelessness and weakness. It was as if he was a weak girl that was being raped again and again by countless men.

Lin Feng laughed, "Okay, stop acting. Tell me the full details of how you met Xiao Zhener." Due to the episode of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, Lin Feng did not have the time to ask him in detail.

As they got into serious business, Xiao Yan became serious too. "After my first communication with you ended, I met someone suddenly and he brought me to meet Zhener."

Chapter 347: The Three Conditions

After hearing Xiao Yan's description, Lin Feng's gaze flashed, "Oh? Do you know who that is?"

Xiao Yan shook his head, "Not sure. I can only confirm that this person's cultivation is very high. If I were to fight him, I will be unable to retaliate at all. Although I did not make a move, I had that feeling."

Lin Feng heard that and nodded his head slightly, "Mm, he is at least in the cultivation of the Nascent Soul Stage."

Xiao Yan had already attained the cultivation in the intermediate stage of the Aurous Core Stage. Before he cultivated the Nanming Primordial Fire and got into trouble, his Grand Sun Primordial Fire and Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire's combination could overwhelm a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator in the beginner stage. Even a cultivator in the intermediate stage of the Nascent Soul Stage might not be able to match up to him.

At least a supreme cultivator who had cultivated the Heaven and Earth Appearance Mantra in the advanced stage of the Nascent Soul Stage was required.

But Xiao Yan was still able to battle a cultivator in the advanced stage of the Nascent Soul Stage.

If he claims to not have any chance against this cultivator even before they had even fought, then this guy must be a very powerful Nascent Soul Stage cultivator.

Xiao Yan nodded his head repeatedly, "I also think so. He only said that he is bringing me to see Zhener. Besides that, he did not even speak. After reaching the place where Zhener was at, he left quickly. Zhener did not even tell me who that was. Seeing that she was unwilling to talk about him, I did not probe."

Xiao Budian interrupted, "Big Senior, maybe this guy is your love

rival?"

Xiao Yan replied unforgivingly, "No, from his attitude and the tone of Zhener's voice when she mentioned him, he should be her elder. I think they should be quite close, most probably an elder that is blood-related to her."

Zhu Yi creased his brows, "Her father?"

Xiao Yan shook his head, "I am not sure. If that is the case, that is good news. At least that means that he has given his silent consent with regards to things between Zhener and I, but..."

He sighed, "But it seems like he is not her father."

Everyone was silent. If that person is only her uncle, such a secret arrangement will explain that there is a great possibility that her family is disapproving of her relationship with Xiao Yan."

Especially Xiao Zhener's parents, who might not approve of it.

Lin Feng was not one who was particularly fond of talking about conspiracy theories, but he had never minded using the vilest thoughts to speculate about others.

Although it is commonly said that one should not harbor evil thoughts, it is also necessary to guard against others. That person had helped Xiao Yan and Xiao Zhener secretly, which meant that he felt sorry for Xiao Zhener and could not bear to keep Xiao Yan and her separate.

However, he could have sinister intentions too. After knowing Xiao Yan's background, he could exploit Xiao Yan and Lin Feng to gain personal benefits.

"Let us hope he is a friend and not a foe." Lin Feng thought in his head, before looking at the troubled Xiao Yan.

Lin Feng laughed, "Worried about your spouse?"

Xiao Yan replied, "I hope to be together with Zhener. If her family forces her to do something she does not want to, I will take

her away for sure. But if it is that way, she may be unhappy."

"I can see that Zhener's relationship with her family is very good. I do not want her to be put in a difficult spot." Xiao Yan said with a sense of loss. "That is why I am thinking that if I can get the approval of her family members, it will be great."

Lin Feng coughed and he scanned the rest of his disciples, "This is a rather serious conversation. If it is not handled properly, there will be a lot of trouble."

"Although the few of you are single, you will all face such a problem in the future. Come, tell me about what you think." Lin Feng looked at Yue Hongyan and Tuntun, "Oh, the two of you need to consider the relationship between a daughter-in-law and a mother-in-law. But the logic is the same."

Xiao Budian and the rest looked at one another. Tuntun twisted her lips and said unceremoniously, "What is so difficult about this? Firstly, we copulate and then when we have the next generation, all the problems will be settled!"

"Kekekeke..." Everyone coughed. They almost choked on their saliva. Xiao Yan pointed at Tuntun and he opened his eyes wide without speaking.

Although he knew Tuntun's train of thought, Lin Feng was also dumbfounded. He was shocked by her perspective of doing things first and worrying later.

"This is actually a pretty good idea." Lin Feng laughed bitterly and looked at the rest, "What do you all think?"

Wang Lin thought for a moment and answered hesitantly, "There is a famous saying in my hometown village, 'The more the mother-in-law looks at the son-in-law, the closer they get'. Big Senior, you can try building a close relationship with Zhener's mother first followed by progressing slowly to Zhener's father."

As the crowd heard it, their eyes brightened. Lin Feng nodded his

head in agreement, "Oh, that is not a bad idea. It is a more reliable idea."

Xiao Yan was happy as he heard the idea but he was soon troubled. "But, what do I talk about with her mother? I do not know what she likes."

Xiao Budian scoffed, "Stupid! Just ask Zhener directly."

Zhu Yi creased his brows slightly and said, "Just fish some news out about her father from her."

"You do not have to focus on her interests, but it is still pertinent to be able to speak in the same language so that you can communicate with her."

Everyone was debating about the matter. They exhibited a wide variety of ideas, which gave Xiao Yan a lot of ideas.

Lin Feng laughed, "Xiao Yan, you must bring her back successfully. You must fulfill both the soft and hard aspects."

"The soft aspect, which is your guy to girl relationship, I believe that you and Zhener know what to do."

Xiao Yan nodded his head repeatedly and asked curiously, "Master, what about the hard aspect...what does it mean?"

Lin Feng said, "The hard aspect means that your conditions must be to the liking of her parents."

All the disciples looked at Lin Feng curiously, "What are the conditions?"

Lin Feng looked at Xiao Yan first, "Oh, your appearance is fine. It should not be a problem."

Xiao Yan laughed bitterly, "Master..."

"Please treat your appearance seriously," Lin Feng waved his hand. "Your appearance must at least be decent. This is actually very important in making your first impression. If the first impression is not good, it will be difficult to save yourself."

Xiao Yan cried, "Master, I am not just a little handsome. I am extremely charming!"

Around him, Xiao Budian and the rest scoffed at him and were in disdain of his boastful words.

Lin Feng laughed, "After, you must always desire to seek improvement and also have the potential to be unearthed."

He looked at Xiao Yan and laughed, "Oh, you fulfill these conditions..."

Xiao Yan had just smiled before he heard Lin Feng followed with, "...Before you screw yourself over from this, you have fulfilled these conditions."

Xiao Budian, Tuntun, and the rest could not help but laugh. Xiao Yan was dumbfounded and started to laugh bitterly after a while.

Lin Feng continued saying, "But apart from this, there are three more conditions before you can deal with your father-in-law and mother-in-law."

Xiao Yan focused and the others stopped laughing, focusing their attention on Lin Feng.

Lin Feng coughed and said seriously, "These three conditions are a house, cart and money."

"Huh?" Xiao Yan and the rest opened their eyes wide and they looked stunned.

After a while, Xiao Yan said, "Master, as for a house, I can understand. Is it referring to a house that we can live in? As for the cart and money, I am a little confused. I have only seen a horse-cart, bull-cart, and other similar carts. It cannot be a small little cart used to ferry goods around, surely?"

"I am totally unsure about what money means. Even if it is a house or a cart, I am also unsure of what it has to do with her parents."

Lin Feng shook his head while laughing, "Actually, you do not understand all of them."

"The so-called house is one where you live in. But in our context, it is the place where you cultivate!"

Lin Feng followed with, "'Mantras, Land, Wealth, and Partner'. As for 'Mantras', whatever I taught you is the best of the best. But as for 'Land', you have a problem."

"I am very happy for you to continue living at Mount Yujing after you married. But the problem is, if you think about it, if you want to get intimate with your wife, there may be people listening to the both of you. That will be such a spoilsport, won't it?"

Xiao Yan stoned in position. Suddenly, he turned his head and looked fiercely at Xiao Budian and Tuntun.

Tuntun snorted and turned her head around. But her eyes were full of laughing intent and they were rolling about in glee.

Xiao Budian laughed cheekily and looked at Xiao Yan with puppy eyes.

But the more he did this, the more furious Xiao Yan was. He waved his fist at Xiao Budian.

Lin Feng continued, "As for the cart, your interpretation as a horse-cart is accurate. Its purpose is to chauffeur people around."

His terrifying voice was like the devil speaking into Xiao Yan's ears, "Think about it. With a cart that can ferry people around, isn't it such a cool thing in front of your future parents?"

"Even if they are not concerned about it, it will be saving your face in front of other gossipmongers."

Xiao Yan's eyes brightened and looked at Jieyu, "Master, is it just like you?"

Lin Feng laughed while nodding his head, "You learn fast."

"As for money, it is even more simple. It is the 'Wealth' inside the

‘Mantras, Land, Wealth, Partner.’”

Zhuge Fengling was stunned as she saw Lin Feng and his disciples having fun. She felt envious, "It is so nice to have such a fine master-disciple relationship!"

As they were laughing and having fun, they had already reached Mount Yujing. Just as they landed on the peak, they saw Kang Nanhua welcoming them, "Welcome back to Mount Yujing, Master."

Lin Feng saw his expression and could not help but ask, "Nanhua, what is it?"

Kang Nanhua nodded his head slightly, "There is news from Shazhou saying that the Great Zhou Empire had sent people to deliver Zhu Yi's examination script."

Chapter 348: Pulling All Cards to Turn the Tide

After hearing what Kang Nanhua said, Lin Feng nodded his head and looked at Zhu Yi, "Go and retrieve it."

After finish speaking, he used his finger to draw out a talisman, which landed on Zhu Yi's forehead and disappeared.

Zhu Yi bowed towards Lin Feng and left Mount Yujing under the protection of his mana. After descending on the Divine Lands, he flew towards Shazhou County.

Lin Feng looked at his back view and thought to himself, "Besides Zhu Yi, Xiao Budian's enmity with his fellow clan member has to be resolved soon." As he was thinking, Lin Feng signaled towards Xiao Budian, "Tianhao, come over."

Xiao Budian walked in front of Lin Feng, "Master?"

Lin Feng said, "The Zhuyan Ice Flower that you won from Mu Jihai during the spiritual conference, bring it over."

Xiao Budian followed his orders and retrieved the Zhuyan Ice Flower. After Lin Feng took it over, he said to Yang Qing, "Yang Qing, give me the Berserker Herb that you got from the Ancient Huanghai World."

Yang Qing retrieved the Berserker Herb and Lin Feng said, "The both of you will exchange the magic items. Zhuyan Ice Flower will go to Yang Qing while Tianhao will keep the Berserker Herb."

"The third mantra of the Xuanhuang Four-Words Mantra must be memorized and understood. This Berserker Herb will be of great help." Lin Feng's tone of voice was very serious, "But you must always remember that it must not be eaten. It helps you to fathom after cultivating the rest of the medicinal power. After fathoming it, the medicinal power must be expelled from your body, otherwise the foundation of your vitality will be compromised."

Xiao Budian's eyes brightened and he laughed, "I really need this thing."

Lin Feng nodded his head, "Use only one leaf each time. Take more doses but at lesser amounts. Take it step by step."

He looked at Yang Qing, "Yang Qing, cultivate the mantra that I passed down you and you can try consolidating the crucible after that. After promoting to the advanced stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage, you shall cultivate this Zhuyan Ice Flower. The day that you form the Aurous Core will not be far from now."

"You must be calm in everything you do and not be hasty."

After hearing it, Yang Qing nodded his head repeatedly, "Please rest assured, Master. I will bear your teachings in mind."

Xiao Budian came in front of Yang Qing and laughed, "Fifth Senior, I have brought back a lot of good things this time. They consist of all the parts of a plant, such as the Heavenly Clock River Jade Fruit, Purple Jade Melon, Crimson Pear and the Celestial Golden Fruit. I am planning to mix them in the medicinal valley. Can you help me to take care of them?"

Yang Qing laughed slightly, "Just leave it to me."

Xiao Budian cheered and came before Xiao Yan, laughing, "Big Senior, let Lucky demonstrate its effects again please."

Xiao Budian was extremely excited as he saw the image of countless tasty fruits on the mountain valley, as they grew under the prompt of the Blessed Spiritual Land.

Xiao Yan rolled his eyes, "If you want me to die, just say it to me straight." Only the Seven Primordial Fires could feed Lucky. If he even dared to use his Primordial Fire given his current condition, he must really be looking for trouble.

Xiao Budian sighed but he reacted suddenly. He turned his body to stare at Tuntun and Tuntun felt that what he was doing was ridiculous.

"Never mind, you do not have to make any move, Big Senior. You will just need to summon Lucky out." Xiao Budian laughed.

Xiao Yan looked at Tuntun and recalled that she possessed the Grand Sun Primordial Fire. He nodded his head immediately, "Control a little. If Lucky consumes too much of the Primordial Fire at one go, it would be indigestible and could possibly cause hurt too."

"No worries, no worries!" Xiao Budian reassured him in delight, as if he was looking at countless delicacies in front of him.

As he was thinking, Xiao Budian looked at Tuntun again cautiously, "With so much good food around, I have to be aware of her. Especially the Golden Deer, Black Spiritual Dragon, Nine Heart Spiritual Sparrow and the pair of Flying Snow Plumes. I must keep them for later. I must not let her consume it secretly."

Tuntun could not understand Xiao Budian's cautious look and twisted her lips, "Ridiculous. I cannot get what you are thinking about."

Lin Feng laughed as he saw this scene and slapped Xiao Budian's head, "Don't keep thinking about eating only. You must also focus on your cultivation."

"In fact, this spiritual conference is not the best time for you to promote to the intermediate stage of the Aurous Core Stage. But since you have already done it, then forget it. But you must be more serious in your cultivation now." Lin Feng pinched Xiao Budian's cheek, "Otherwise, when the Tribulations of the Yin Wind comes, you will suffer!"

Xiao Budian laughed, "Don't worry, Master. I will be serious."

Lin Feng nodded his head and thought in his heart, "The Gengjin Flowing Water Rock, Heavenly Cinnabar, Remains of the Thunder Dragon, Feilian King Claws, Panlong Blood, Sun Essence Stone, Geocentric Fire Lotus and the Nine-Circled Ice Orchid."

"In addition, there is also the Heavens-Patching Vine. When all these items are added together, along with the protection from my mana, will supplement the leaves and branches of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. This should enable Xiao Budian to promote to the advanced stage of the Arous Core Stage with a high probability. However, I am not fully confident."

"Oh!" At this point, Lin Feng was a little stuck. The main objective of the Arous Core Stage cultivator was to refine his Arous Core such that it was free from impurities and looked flawless.

But Xiao Budian's Arous Core had nine holes in it. Since it was formed, it already had nine big holes.

If it was someone else's Arous Core, getting nine holes in them would have already led to the crushing of the Arous Core.

This means that there Xiao Budian's purple pill had an anomaly, resulting in the formation of such an Arous Core. It seemed like there was a direct relationship to his cultivation of the nine crucibles when he was forming his Nine-Tiered Spiritual Altar during his Foundation Establishment Stage. That was why such a weird Arous Core was formed.

It was extremely strong. The nine holes spat and swallow at the same time. Its ability to suck in spiritual energy at such a fast rate was far beyond any normal person, which enabled Xiao Budian's mana to become one of the most vigorous among all of Lin Feng's disciples.

The combined mana of Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi may not even match up to Xiao Budian.

In the same realm of cultivators, only those who had cultivated the Great Chaos Primordial Water could match up to Xiao Budian in terms of the vigor of their mana.

Furthermore, as the nine holes spat and swallow, they removed

the impurities from the Aurous Core, allowing Xiao Budian to breeze past the Tribulations of the Yin Fire.

But there were both blessings and curses. The special characteristic of his Aurous Core caused Xiao Budian's cultivation in the Aurous Core Stage to be much easier first before becoming difficult later. The Tribulations of the Yin Wind mended the holes. Promotion to the advanced stage of the Aurous Core Stage caused the Aurous Core to be flawless, which made it more difficult for him compared to other cultivators.

That was why after observing the special characteristic of Xiao Budian's Aurous Core, Lin Feng had already started preparing in secret. He gathered intelligence and news, researched and thought about things, so that he could find a way for Xiao Budian to make a breakthrough in the future.

Under the motivation to achieve a specific target, the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai allowed Lin Feng to reaped heavy benefits, including the huge number of things that he had wanted.

"In this way, not much problems will arise." Lin Feng nodded his head slightly and called for Xiao Budian and the rest to return for their cultivation.

Xiao Yan wanted to keep himself behind closed doors for a period of time. As long as he could complete the advanced stage of the Aurous Core Stage, he would have the opportunity to cultivate the Nanming Primordial Fire. At that point, with the Three Primordial Fires in his hands, he could achieve anything he wanted to.

As for Zhu Yi, he was someone who could deliver surprises. As what Lin Feng, Kang Nanhua and Miao Shihao mentioned previously, Zhu Yi was not a particularly outstanding individual, but he was very stable in his progress.

The matter of fact was that Zhu Yi had achieved an improvement after his battle with Xiao Budian. If he continued on this path, he would reach the advanced stage of the Aurous Core Stage soon and

not meet with any risky situations.

Unlike Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian who caused Lin Feng to be worried all the time, Zhu Yi's cultivation was very stable. When Kang Nanhua looked upon him favorably to be the first to reach the Nascent Soul Stage, he had his own reasons.

Yang Qing had to push for progress. His Talent and Innate Ability were enough to support him in achieving a rapid progress. What could possibly restrict him was his weak Determination. Fortunately, there was the Demon-Destroying Crimson Silk to help him. Lin Feng had also set out the path for him. Bar any surprises, reaching the advanced stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage was not a problem.

Yang Qing's first obstacle was opening his Aura Sea in the Qi Cultivation Stage, for him to advance to the Foundation Establishment Stage.

The foundation of the Qi Cultivation Stage cultivator was a determined mindset. This was something that Yang Qing lacked. However, the fortunate thing was that with the help of the Grand Moon Primordial Water, Yang Qing could stumble over the obstacle. It was an opportunity that only happened once in a blue moon.

The most difficult obstacle for Yang Qing in the future was forming the Aurous Core. In terms of his mana, his inner self was to seek longevity. In terms of his determination, he was to overcome the barriers of life and death.

Thus, Lin Feng's help was still needed when Yang Qing formed the Aurous Core.

As for Yue Hongyan, it was the complete reverse of Yang Qing. She was courageous and fearless. Although she had reached the advanced stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage, Lin Feng did not want her to rush towards the Aurous Core Stage, but wait out for a period of time first.

This will greatly reduce the difficulty of her forming the Aurous Core. In addition, her cultivation path will be much smoother in the future.

"As for the last person..." Lin Feng spoke but left Wang Lin out. Wang Lin stood beside him quietly and Lin Feng nodded his head slightly, "Follow me."

He retrieved the Heavens-Patching Vine and planted it in the medicinal valley first. After that, he took out a part of the vine from the Heavens-Patching Vine.

Wang Lin was curious, "Master, isn't this thing used to patch the Aurous Core?"

Lin Feng smiled slightly, "That is because it is very precious. No one dares to use it for a Foundation Establishment Stage cultivator."

The biggest effect of the Heavens-Patching Vine was to mend the broken Aurous Core of a cultivator. But besides this, it can also heal a Foundation Establishment Stage cultivator's crucible, Spiritual Altar, Aura Sea if they were incomplete.

It lived up to its name. For any flaws, it could patch them up.

But as Lin Feng said, the Heavens-Patching Vine was too rare. Out of the many worlds, only the Ancient Huanghai World had it.

After hearing it, Wang Lin felt a little hot, but he nodded his head without speaking.

Along the way back to Wang Lin's residence, Lin Feng passed the vine to Wang Lin. Wang Lin also retrieved the Supreme Rock Spiritual Altar he got from the Ancient Huanghai World.

"No rush." Lin Feng said as he took out a small ceramic bottle for Wang Lin. It was the Spiritual Replenishment Elixir that he got from the system, which could be used to increase one's Innate Ability.

Lin Feng wanted to go all out, thus he was pulling all cards, trying to turn the tides for Wang Lin.

Chapter 349: A Shocking Progress

"Ever since your setback when you were forming the Spiritual Altar, I have also felt that it was a pity." Lin Feng said, "This piece of Spiritual Replenishment Elixir can increase a cultivator's Innate Ability and spirituality, hence it is very suitable for you."

Wang Lin's eyes brightened and he took the ceramic bottle that contained the elixir. His cultivation path was so tough because his Innate Ability was lacking.

With the same amount of time for cultivation, the spiritual energy that he absorbed was much lower than a normal person. Not to even mention Xiao Budian or Yang Qing, whose Innate Abilities were unbelievably high.

Xiao Budian's one breath of spiritual energy could match up to Wang Lin's half a day of cultivation. Such a gap cannot be closed just through hard work.

As he was excited, Wang Lin's expression changed and he lifted his head to look at Lin Feng. He hesitated, "Master, the rest of the disciples..."

Lin Feng smiled slightly, "No worries, I have already derived the formula for this elixir as well as collected the required components to make it."

With the Spiritual Enhancement Herb, along with other medicinal components, Lin Feng could produce the Spiritual Replenishment Elixir in large quantities.

He paused for a moment and smiled, "When I talk about increasing one's Innate Ability, I mean that it can only work on those whose foundation was weak. The effects will only be obvious then. If I let your Youngest Junior and Fifth Junior to take it, there will not be any obvious effects."

After hearing this, Wang Lin smiled brightly. He had never

evaded the topic of his fellow sect members having higher Innate Abilities than him, especially when they joke about it. He would never mind it but faced the problem steadily, which was the appropriate method to solve the problem.

"Then I am relieved." Wang Lin finished saying and took the Spiritual Replenishment Elixir out of the ceramic bottle without hesitation. He cracked his neck and swallowed the elixir.

After swallowing the elixir, Wang Lin sat on his knees and used his mana to digest the power of the elixir. He absorbed its power and guided the medicinal power to change his body.

Lin Feng stood at one side and watched quietly. His supernatural awareness was also observing the change in Wang Lin's body. If anything happened, he could react in time too.

Under the effects of his supernatural awareness, Lin Feng could see Wang Lin's entire body system clearly. There was a dim blue light that was flowing to his limbs and bones, spreading itself across Wang Lin's body.

Meridian system, skeleton, flesh as well as all the acupoints were the destinations of the dim blue light.

Under the effects of this dim blue light, Wang Lin's body experienced a tremendous change.

As the medicinal power flowed through his body, Wang Lin's mana was also flowing. At this point, the effects of the medicinal power and Wang Lin's change could be observed.

Initially, the mana in his body was very rigid. But now it became active and flexible.

The movement of his mana seemed to have transformed from a street road to an expressway. At the same time, there seemed to be more room for his mana to flow about.

His absorption of spiritual energy into his body for the conversion into mana seemed to occur more rapidly. Compared to

his current state, Wang Lin's previous rate of cultivation was lacking.

Lin Feng's expression changed as he saw Wang Lin's soul being nourished by the dim blue light.

Innate Ability did not just influence one's body foundation. Anything related to cultivation was influenced by Innate Ability.

Besides body foundation, the activity of one's soul and resilience all had to do with Innate Ability.

The more active one's soul was, he would be more sensitive to the spiritual energy in the external world, which enabled him to absorb spiritual energy for cultivation more efficiently.

Under the nourishment of the dim blue light, Wang Lin's soul became more active than previously. Lin Feng could feel that Wang Lin was more sensitive to the changes in the spiritual energy in the external world.

After the dim blue light had covered Wang Lin's entire body and changed his body totally, it started to surge towards his Dantian Aura Sea.

After the light enumerated in detail into Wang Lin's Aura Sea, Wang Lin's Aura Sea started to shake vigorously.

As if a tsunami just happened, Wang Lin's Aura Sea was experiencing huge waves within it and they splashed vigorously and intensely.

"Wang Lin, grab this opportunity." Lin Feng nodded his head and his finger pointed to the Supreme Rock Spiritual Altar. Under the attack of the Purple Clouds, the Supreme Rock Spiritual Altar was smashed to pieces and was converted to a flashing white radiance. The radiance pierced through into Wang Lin's spirit.

This white radiance moved upwards towards Wang Lin's forehead, as if it was the movement of the Nine Heavens Silver River, into his Dantian Aura Sea.

After Wang Lin's Dantian Aura Sea was infused with the white radiance, it became even more magnificent. In the heart of the Dantian Aura Sea, there was a huge swirl. And within that swirl itself, there was a jade-white stone altar rising gradually.

A huge amount of Wang Lin's mana surged into the stone altar and dyed it purple instantaneously, converting it into a purplish-jade stone altar. Around the purplish-jade stone altar was the yellowish River Styx Primordial Water. Whereas the tip of the stone altar was covered in black fog.

This image was like the one when Wang Lin formed the Spiritual Altar on his own. But the difference was that a bright radiance was flashing inside the black haze. It was as if a breath of life was inside a mass of destruction.

The purplish-jade stone altar rose from the ground and moved upwards continually. Layer by layer, it started to take shape. This time, it was shaped into the Supreme Rock Spiritual Altar that originated from the Ancient Huanghai World. Wang Lin's spiritual altar reached the seventh layer at an alarming rate and continued to form more layers.

Lin Feng creased his brows as he observed Wang Lin. He found out that after the purplish-jade spiritual altar reached above seven layers, there were signs of unstable tremors. When it was at the eighth layer, it was still okay. But as he continued to form the ninth layer, there were weird changes occurring.

After forming the ninth layer of the spiritual altar, Wang Lin's purplish-jade spiritual altar started to shake vigorously. There were even cracks appearing at the foundation of it and it looked as if it was going to collapse.

As Lin Feng saw this, he did not hesitate. He quickly retrieved a part of the Heavens-Patching Vine and used his mana to convert the vine to a streak of jade-green radiance. It was then infused into Wang Lin's body.

The jade-green radiance was converted to a thick vine in Wang Lin's Aura Sea and engulfed the spiritual altar.

After it was engulfed by the vine, the cracked spiritual altar was made stable again. The original cracks were disappearing slowly too and the altar became flawless again.

Lin Feng and Wang Lin heaved a sigh of relief. Lin Feng moved his finger again and a piece of leaf from the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree landed on Wang Lin's eyebrows.

The spiritual power of the leaf was absorbed by Wang Lin and landed on the top of the spiritual altar, completing it.

The purplish-jade spiritual altar was completed with a roar. The mana in Wang Lin's body became more consolidated and powerful.

Inside his Aura Sea, there was a nine-layered purplish-jade spiritual altar. At the top of the altar, there were black clouds surrounding it, making it seem like a forbidden zone. There was a cold and destructive aura emanating from it.

"Although it is not the old school ten-layered supreme spiritual altar, it has its own special characteristics too." Lin Feng nodded his head in satisfaction, before observing that Wang Lin's mana was surging vigorously again.

The destructive gas at the top of the spiritual altar descended and gathered towards the center of the altar. It wanted to form the crucible too.

As Lin Feng saw this, he broke out in laughter, "Wang Lin, it seems that you have been holding in too much previously!"

With regards to this, not only did Lin Feng not stop him, he even pointed his finger towards Wang Lin's brows and used his mana to help him.

Previously, Wang Lin had accumulated more than enough power during the beginner stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage, but he was stuck at the stage of forming the spiritual altar and

could not advance.

However, the present Wang Lin unleashed everything that he had been holding in.

In one shot, he broke through all barriers ahead of him.

Under the support of Lin Feng's mana, Wang Lin became even more powerful. A cold and black four-tiered crucible was erected on the spiritual altar gradually. As Wang Lin injected more and more of his mana into it, the crucible began to take its shape.

During this process, something interesting happened, which caught Lin Feng's eye.

During the formation of Wang Lin's crucible, a great portion of it was cold and black. But at some moments, it would be converted to a jade-white state, exuding warmth and comfort. After, that it would be converted back to its pitch-dark state, exuding a cruel and cold aura.

It alternated between both states continually. During this conversion process, Wang Lin's crucible became more and more consolidated and it looked as if it was going to be completed soon.

As Lin Feng saw this, he nodded his head in satisfaction, "Yes, the efforts before were not wasted. Besides the destructive power concept, Wang Lin's understanding of the power concept of life has also become deeper."

He laughed, "I shall give you more support." As he finished saying, he retrieved the Dual Polarity Divine Flower that he won from the wager at the spiritual conference.

The Dual Polarity Divine Flower was a spiritual flower that was a specialty from the Snow Mountains. It contained the power concepts of Ice, Fire and Life amongst many others. It could enable the most eloquent communication between Heaven and Earth, but it only blooms once in every 3600 years.

To Wang Lin, the Ice and Fire power concepts had little use. The

main point was in the aura of life it contained and the way of the combination of two extremes.

Lin Feng took out a petal from the flower and allowed it to enter Wang Lin's body. It was converted into a streak of pink radiance and it landed on the crucible.

As if it was adding fuel to a flame, the black gas that was surrounding Wang Lin's crucible let out a huge roar and surged even more powerfully.

Life and Death, Creation and Destruction. There was a continuous reversal of two extreme powers.

After a long wait, Wang Lin's crucible was finally completed. It was not black or white, but was purple like the spiritual altar. The crucible contained countless runes, which revealed the secrets to destiny.

Whereas there was black fog looming inside the crucible, as if they were dancing flames. Inside the black fog, there was a white light spot appearing on and off. It looked like a firefly. Although its radiance was small, it was extremely eye-catching.

Wang Lin only opened his eyes at this point. His eyes were flashing with a hint of cold, but beneath the cool exterior, it was filled with warmth. His pitch-black pupils made it unfathomable.

He faced Lin Feng and bowed towards him. He was silent but everything was said in the silence.

Lin Feng lifted his palms and dragged him off the ground. He laughed, "Cultivate well. With your previous accumulation, it will not be difficult to reach the Aurous Core Stage."

"I have the idea and I will not let you down, Master." After finished saying, Wang Lin sat on his knees and his mana started to revolve again.

He had really held it in previously and was unwilling to waste any more time.

Lin Feng laughed and a streak of Purple Clouds engulfed Wang Lin. His formation of the Aurous Core this time around might be easier, but not exactly too quick. Wang Lin had prepared for this moment for very long.

Currently, it seemed like there would be some shocking progress.

"Oh?" Lin Feng was looking over Wang Lin, but he thought of something suddenly, "Is it Xiao Budian and Tuntun? What did these two troublemakers bring back to the mountain again?"

Chapter 350: Picking up Trouble

Xiao Budian and Tuntun would often leave Mount Yujing to go to Mount Kunlun for leisure activities.

In fact, they went out to search for delicacies to fill their stomach.

When they saw something delicious, they would bring it back to enjoy slowly.

But this time, Lin Feng could feel that the both of them brought back a live thing. This live matter contained an obscure power that was difficult to detect, but it was extremely ferocious.

This left Lin Feng confused, "What did these two troublemakers bring back?"

He used his supernatural awareness to scan the area and saw that Xiao Budian and Tuntun were sneaking up the mountain. They were looking left and right to make sure no one was looking at them. After confirming that, they were both relieved.

They fled into Xiao Budian's cave and look around the cave cautiously. After confirming that no one was there, Xiao Budian retrieved his Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness.

Lin Feng saw a flaming red small fox inside the three-foot high crucible.

The fur of the fox looked radiant, as if there was a vigorously burning flame. Its body was well-proportioned and it looked very graceful. Although the edges of its ears looked like they came from beasts, they revealed a servile aura.

It was just that the small fox looked like it was sick and was sprawled inside the Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness. It squinted its eyes and was unwilling to move.

It did not seem to care about what Xiao Budian and Tuntun was

going to do to it and just laid on the floor without energy.

It was as if it was willing to be killed later as long as no one was disturbing it right now and let it rest.

But as Lin Feng saw this small fox, his eyes kept twitching. That was because the fox did not just have one tail!

"One, two, three, four...eight, eight tails." Lin Feng saw Xiao Budian's expression of hunger and the movement of his lips, "Silly kid, does he know what he is bringing back?"

From Lin Feng's knowledge, the Heavenly Fox tribe from the demonic clan had a different talent. A small demonic fox in the Qi Cultivation Stage had one tail just like a regular beastly fox.

But when they promote to a demonic general, that was the equivalent to the human Foundation Establishment Stage, they would grow one more tail.

And as they formed the Aurous Core and promote to a demonic commander, the number of tails would increase to three.

From then on, as they grew by a level, the number of tails would increase by one.

Hence, in the intermediate stage of a demonic commander, there would be four tails. In the advanced stage, there would be five tails. Six tails would be when they formed the demon soul and were promoted to a demonic lord. In the intermediate stage of a demonic lord, there would be seven tails.

As for a demonic fox with eight tails, it meant that it was in the advanced stage of a demonic lord. It was only one step away from cultivating the indestructible demon soul and becoming a demon in the Grand Sage level.

As the demonic fox cultivated the indestructible demon soul and achieved the level of a Grand Sage, the number of tails would increase to nine. After that, any further increases in cultivation would lead to varying numbers of ring patterns on its tails.

Right now, the sprawling fox that was in the crucible looked harmless like a pet, but it was a demon in the advanced stage of a demonic lord.

Furthermore, it looked like it came from the Flaming Fox tribe from the Heavenly Fox tribe, which was one of the strongest tribes in terms of fighting power from the Heavenly Fox tribe.

The power of this small fox was unrivaled under normal circumstances, such that not even Jieyu or the Kui Cow King could match up. In the entire Mount Yujing, only Lin Feng could overcome it.

But it was just that it was obvious that the demonic fox seemed to be in bad shape. That was why it was acting weak and allowed Xiao Budian and Tuntun to keep it captive.

Lin Feng used his supernatural awareness to scan it and he felt that the fox's body contained a very frightening power. This power did not belong to the original body of the fox, but rather it was an external power that was devoured by the fox.

But this power was too strong, such that a demon lord could not even digest it. It was causing chaos within the fox's body and expended almost all of the fox's energy, causing it to be weaker than a small demonic fox. That was why it was 'picked up' by Xiao Budian and Tuntun.

"This power seems very familiar..." Lin Feng's gaze flashed. He recognized it, "This is the same feeling I had with the Grand Sun Primordial Fire and the Nanming Primordial Fire. But I still think it is not entirely the same."

"Nice one, this is also one of the Primordial Fire!"

Lin Feng was a little shocked, "What fortune is this, besides the Nanming Primordial Fire, there is actually another Primordial Fire that has come knocking on our door."

Besides Lin Feng, Xiao Budian had also discovered the problem

with the fox. Although he was unsure of the concept behind the number of tails that the fox had, this did not interfere with his idea that the demonic fox contained an extremely frightening power within it.

Xiao Budian touched his jaw, "This is a little difficult to deal with."

He used his elbow to knock Tuntun and said, "Hey, you said that this thing tastes nice, that is why we brought it back. What do we do now?"

Tuntun pursed her lips, "I did not know it will be like that from the start!" She was a little guilty. As a demon, she knew what the number of tails on the fox signified.

Xiao Budian laughed, "Seeing that it is able to repress such a frightening power, the level of cultivation of this demonic fox is not low. It is just in a weak state now."

"Since you suggested to bring it back, after it has recovered fully, it will find you to settle the debt first."

Xiao Budian laughed while looking at the fox, "Hey, do you think what I said is correct?"

The eight-tailed fox continued to squint its eyes and was lazy to even lift its head.

At this point, there was a figure outside the cave. Someone walked into the cave. It was Xiao Yan.

Upon seeing him, Xiao Budian and Tuntun were stunned. Even Lin Feng was a little taken aback. But he understood it immediately. The person most sensitive to the power of the Primordial Fires on Mount Yujing was Xiao Yan, undoubtedly.

As Xiao Yan walked into the cave and saw the small fox, he said unkindly, "Did the two of you pick up nonsense again."

Xiao Budian laughed cheekily while Tuntun rolled her eyes.

Xiao Yan observed the eight-tailed fox meticulously and said in a deep voice, "It must have devoured one of the Primordial Fires. The Primordial Fire is countering back, that is why the fox is in such a weak state. He is experiencing the same issue as me."

"Although it does not have as many varieties of Primordial Fire as me, the combined strength of the Primordial Fire that it devoured is much bigger than mine." Xiao Yan lifted his head to look at Xiao Budian, "This is a risky situation. The powers of the fox and the Primordial Fire are locking horns now. Regardless of the outcome, there will be a backlash."

"If the Primordial Fire emerges victorious, not only will it burn him to death, it will spread and endanger the mountain. And for it to resist the power of the Primordial Fire, the power of the demonic fox was also not one to be trifled with. If it cultivates the Primordial Fire successfully, it will be a disaster if he causes trouble on the mountain."

Xiao Budian revealed a dreadful expression and looked at the demonic fox, sighing, "I can only let Master handle this then, but it is such a pity!"

Xiao Yan replied unkindly, "What is such a pity? You are not young anymore, don't always just think about eating."

At this point, Lin Feng's voice resonated in space. "I have already known about the matter. Don't fret. The two of you shall watch over this fox. If anything happens on Mount Yujing, I will be the first to know."

Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian acknowledged in agreement and Lin Feng continued with, "Come here Tuntun, I have something to ask you."

Tuntun felt guilty. Before she could even reject, a streak of Purple Clouds appeared and pulled her over to Lin Feng.

Lin Feng looked at her calmly. Tuntun looked a little uneasy and

stared down at her toes.

"Do you know this fox?" Lin Feng's voice was very steady, but as it landed in Tuntun's ears, it was as if she was struck by lightning. She wanted to deny, but as she looked at Lin Feng, she nodded her head bitterly.

Lin Feng asked, "Tell me, where is the background of the fox?"

Tuntun answered in low spirit, "That is an eight-tailed demonic fox with a cultivation in the advanced stage of a demonic lord. It comes from the Flaming Fox tribe among the Heavenly Fox tribe and its name is Hu Yanyan. It has a nickname called the Flaming Fox King. Although it is in the advanced stage of a demonic lord, it is the most outstanding ever to exist. It is at the peak of the demonic lord level and is only a step away from achieving the indestructible demon soul."

"She is the daughter of the first wife of the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage. At the same time, she is the most doted-on daughter of the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage. She is also a vicious character in Mount Qingqiu and her name rings loud in the entire Barren Lands. She is almost an outstanding talent like Long Ye, the successor of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage."

As Tuntun said to this point, she twisted her lips, "She is also the backer of Hu Fen."

Lin Feng looked at her expression and knew that she suffered a lot at the hands of Hu Yanyan in the past when she went to find trouble with Hu Fen.

"For whatever reasons, she actually devoured such a huge amount of Primordial Fire that has left her so weak." Tuntun said mockingly, "I must take this chance to exact revenge!"

Lin Feng laughed, "How do you want to do it?"

Tuntun thought for a moment and opened her mouth to say, "Of course I will..." As she opened her mouth, she could not continue.

If it was possible, she would swallow Hu Yanyan to appease herself. But as she thought of the frightening power of the Primordial Fire, she backed out, considering how even Hu Yanyan was tortured by it.

"But I cannot let her get away with it!" Tuntun scoffed. "My mother lacks a scarf made from fox skin!"

Lin Feng laughed again, "Let's talk about it after we deal with the Primordial Fire in her body."

After sending Tuntun away, Lin Feng pondered, "Let's find a time to investigate which Primordial Fire the fox has in her body."

Lin Feng was thinking but his expression changed all of a sudden.

After confirming that Wang Lin's cultivation would not be disrupted, Lin Feng flew into the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World rapidly.

Over there, the young lady carrying a huge sword casket and walking around the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree continuously had already disappeared. Only the huge sword casket was under the tree and was shaking tremendously while letting out a pitiful roar.

Chapter 351: The Most Ferocious Blade

When Lin Feng first stepped into the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, there were three native inhabitants.

One of them was Lucky the yellow, earthen baby. Lin Feng later found out that Lucky was the anthropomorphic manifestation of the Blessed Spiritual Soil, which was a special type of soil on which anything could grow.

However, making Lucky do anything was never easy. Lucky had a very specific appetite that can only be sated with the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires.

Other than that, there was a dishevelled old man who played chess with himself non-stop. His chessboard was special as it contained another dimension. Entering his chessboard would make one fall into a deep sleep.

Earlier on, Xiao Budian and Xiao Yan inadvertently dropped into it. Lin Feng had to spend a lot of effort to get them out.

The last inhabitant was a maiden who carried on her back the scabbard of a giant sword. She circled the miniature version of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree within the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World non-stop.

In spite of the maiden's diminutive frame, the scabbard she carried was 20-30 meters in height. It was like a tiny mountain. Carrying the sword, the maiden looked like an ant moving a mountain. While comical, it did was a shocking sight.

At that point, the maiden had disappeared. There was only a giant scabbard on the ground, which vibrated non-stop.

Within the scabbard came a dreadful sound. It was as if something was struggling to get out of it.

Lin Feng's expression was heavy as he walked to the side of the scabbard. He looked at the giant scabbard before him as he felt a

wild energy rocking it from within.

"Roar!"

A roar, that seemed to come from a time immemorial, suddenly came from within the scabbard. It shook the endless expanse of the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World. It was as if a giant beast had risen from its slumber.

Lin Feng's pupils dilated as he felt a terrible aura from the roar. It brimmed with fearsome cruelty and violence, brimming with an unstoppable desire to kill and destroy. The roar resembled all the worst calamities of the world.

Destruction! Massacre! Murder! Obliteration!

The most violent and ferocious beast under heaven was ready to break free from its cage and reappear on this world!

The lock mechanism at the tip of the scabbard sprung open from the vibration as a thousand rays of cold light appeared in mid-air. In that instant, the sky within the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World was lit with a terrible blue light, stirring fear in everyone's hearts.

Within the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World and underneath the Treasure Tree, the old man who was playing chess with himself finally reacted. He raised his head as he looked emotionlessly at the scabbard.

Lucky hid behind the Treasure Tree. He curled up in a ball, trembling non-stop.

Even the leaves of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree started to shake. A gigantic entity, one that could be felt through the different dimensions, seemed to have appeared as it noticed the various changes around itself.

From the exit of the scabbard, a giant sword slowly pulled itself out.

Lin Feng arched his eyebrows as he discovered that the giant

sword was caked with rust. From its blade to its handle, the giant sword was caked with a thick layer of rust. It resembled a rusty metal rod more than a sword and did not possess any of the sharpness an ordinary sword should have.

However, this rusty blade possessed a terrible power within it. Lin Feng had only encountered such a power when he battled against the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation.

As the rusty sword was about two-third out of the scabbard, Lin Feng felt a panic in his heart. Almost by instinct, he opened the Sky-Shielding Umbrella.

In the next instant, Lin Feng opened his eyes wide. He saw that the last one-third part of the sword was without any sign of rust at all. It glimmered with a bright light, and it was also where the sword's terrible powers came from.

An unimaginably sharp aura rushed towards Lin Feng. The one-third part of the sword was sharper than anything Lin Feng had ever felt. It reflected a terrifying light, almost as it could cut through the sky and slice across dimensions.

In the blink of an eye, the giant sword had already flown before Lin Feng.

Fortunately, Lin Feng had raised his Sky-Shielding Umbrella in time. If not, with his current mastery, he was unable to react to the speed of which the sword had flown towards him.

The giant umbrella vibrated tremendously. It was almost in danger of leaving Lin Feng's hands. From the umbrella came an ear-splittingly sharp sound.

However, the giant sword was unable to penetrate the umbrella's defences. It flew back, but Lin Feng's heart sank.

"What was that?" Lin Feng thought in panic, "That was only one-third of the power of the entire sword, and it was already so terrifying. If one removed all of its rust, how much more powerful

would it become?"

At that moment, an understanding suddenly struck Lin Feng. "This sword could very well be a powerful magic treasure. It is powerful beyond my comprehension, but it has yet to be perfected."

"The maiden who carried the sword was the spiritual manifestation of the sword. By walking round and round the Treasure Tree, it was her form of cultivation."

Even though that was all of his personal deduction, Lin Feng felt that it could not be wrong. "Right now, the blade is only one-third complete. Is she in a rush?"

Lin Feng looked at the ferocious blade carefully before he noticed, suddenly, tiny specks of rust on the pointy end of the blade. It was as if impurities had been mixed into a crystal-clear pool of water. It was terribly uncomfortable to look at.

"Eh? Could this be a chance?" Lin Feng thought to himself as he kept his Sky-Shielding Umbrella.

The minute Lin Feng kept his Sky-Shielding Umbrella, the giant sword's malicious intent surfaced. It pointed itself towards Lin Feng, ready to strike him.

Lin Feng took a deep breath and raised his right hand and pointed it at the giant sword. He then curled his fingers into a fist.

The Heaven and Earth Destroyer spell was conjured and its target was the impurities on the tip of the giant sword.

Under Lin Feng's bombardment, the impurities on the sword disappeared. From the tip of the sword down, one-third of it had been made perfect and unblemished, without a single trace of rust.

The fearsome aura and killing intent of the sword went up a notch as the entire Heavenly Cosmic Ray World became inundated by it.

At that point, the leaves of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree rustled furiously and trembled non-stop. Some of the leaves even fell after being exposed to the sword radiance.

However, after a while, the aura died down. The killing intent of the giant sword became less and less pronounced before it completely went calm.

With one-third of it giving off a brilliant light and the remaining two-third of it still caked in rust, the sword flew back into its scabbard, tip first. The scabbard then fell on the ground.

After the sword returned to its scabbard, a little "thud" could be heard. The locks on the scabbard flew into action as they locked the sword up within the scabbard. It went back to normal again.

Looking at that, Lin Feng exhaled and said, "My guess was correct."

The reason the giant sword went into a rage like a ferocious beast was because it wanted the rust on its untainted one-third portion to be cleaned. It was just a tiny step away from doing so.

Once the sword had returned to its scabbard, the terrifying aura had disappeared as well. The Heavenly Cosmic Ray World went quiet once again.

On the surface of the scabbard, dozens of new, bright chains appeared. They writhed in the air. However, they were extremely thin and in comparison to the thirty-meters high scabbard, they were like tiny little threads of silk.

The maiden who bore the sword earlier on appeared once again. As usual, her face was expressionless. The dozen little chains wrapped themselves around her body and tightened in an instant, securing the weight of the scabbard on her.

As the maiden carried the scabbard and continued walking, her feet made a heavy "thud". She began to circle the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree once again.

Her footsteps were extremely heavy and slow. However, every step felt extremely stable and was filled with an unstoppable, unshakable feel. No one could stop her as she made her rounds.

Looking at this scene, the chess-playing old man at the bottom of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree withdrew his gaze and focused his attention once again on the chessboard.

The chess pieces that were previously immobile began to move.

Lucky too stuck his head out warily from behind the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. Noticing that his fellow original inhabitant had returned to her natural state, he began to revert to his natural self. He jumped to the bottom of the tree and laid on the ground, falling asleep in an instant.

Lin Feng shook his head and laughed. He turned and looked at the sword-bearing maiden and gently arched her eyebrows and thought, "She appeared older."

Before today, no matter how much time passed within the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, the sword-carrying maiden did not change one bit. She was just as how Lin Feng first saw her, skinny and no older than 11-12 years old.

Now, however, her frame had obviously grown. While she was still skinny, it was evident that she was around 14-15 years old.

Lin Feng tutted in amazement, "This is interesting. I don't know if it's a result of today or what. Right now, I'm not confident of wielding this word. However, I was able to appease it today. Perhaps it'll be useful one day?"

Lin Feng exited the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World as he thought, "With the Sky-Shielding Umbrella, I do not ever have to worry about defence. If I have the chance to cultivate this sword, then my offensive abilities will increase exponentially. It's truly a goal I wish to work towards. The question is, how do I go about doing this?"

Thinking about it, Lin Feng's nose twitched as he smelled something nice.

"This smell..." Lin Feng's brain became filled with black posts as he wheezed in his heart. He turned over and saw a feminine, handsome young man clad in a flowery gold-lined robe walking towards him.

It could only be Miao Shihao.

"Eh, master, why did you not tell me that you are back? I'm heartbroken!"

The first thing that Miao Shihao said upon seeing Lin Feng made Lin Feng want to punch him in the face.

Chapter 352: Do You Think that I Can't Settle You?

"Is something the matter, Shihao?" By now, Lin Feng more or less knew how to deal with him.

When he teased, the best response was to change topic rather than engage in his banter.

If you were to argue with Miao Shihao, he would climb just go with the flow and be even more outrageous. While you may get angry at him, he would pretend that there's nothing wrong and treat it as a display of affection from you. From his point of view, it was something interesting.

Hence, the best response in these cases would be to divert the topic to something more serious.

While Miao Shihao appeared flippant, Lin Feng could tell from his eyes that he had a message to relay to Lin Feng.

Miao Shihao twitched his mouth as he looked, slightly sad, at Lin Feng. Lin Feng could feel himself getting goosebumps.

"The fox demon that Tianhao and the rest captured, I've seen it," Miao Shihao's right hand curled as he seductively ran it through his hair. "The Eight-Tailed Fox Demon possessed the powers of a Demonic Lord. Furthermore, it's a fire fox. At her peak, I am not her rival."

"If I could advance into the late-Nascent Soul stage and get my cosmic form, then I could battle her."

Lin Feng nodded his head, "According to Tun Tun, the demon's name is the Hu Yanyan. She's rather famous in the Barren Expanses and is respectfully known as the Fire Fox Lord. She was the favourite daughter of the Nine-Tailed Heavenly Fox."

Miao Shihao gently plucked at his eyebrows, "Oh, so it's her. I've

heard of the name Hu Yanyan before. She is one of the more prominent demons of the recent generation. She is almost equal in rank to the Long Ye, the disciple of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage."

Saying that, Miao Shihao's face changed suddenly. He suddenly looked at Lin Feng up and down perceptively with an unfriendly gaze.

Lin Feng looked at him strangely and asked, "What are you doing?"

Miao Shihao asked with a serious face, "Master, are you enamored with the fox demon?"

Lin Feng glared at him, "What nonsense!"

"Eh? Don't you know, master?" Miao Shihao's face was serious but he relaxed his body. However, he continued to ask Lin Feng seriously, "Master, how much do you know about this Hu Yanyan?"

Lin Feng arched his eyebrows slightly and replied, "Up till today, nothing. All that I know about her is from what Tun Tun told me. What's wrong with this demon?"

"There's the problem..." Miao Shihao said quietly. However, he then lifted his head to look at Lin Feng with an expressionless face. Smiling, he said, "No problem, it's no problem at all. It's not a big deal. Even if you don't know, it's fine."

He then muttered, "The fox demon is surely unable to take a human form. Erm, there should be no problem... Not knowing is better, not knowing is always better."

Lin Feng walked before him and asked, "What's the matter? What do you mean that not knowing is always better?"

"Nothing, nothing!" Miao Shihao laughed and realized that Lin Feng was still there, looking at him calmly. Miao Shihao felt a sense of guilt in his heart.

His mouth twitched and he said suddenly, "Master, the real reason I'm here today concerns the bunch of trash from the Great Void Sect."

Lin Feng stared coldly at Miao Shihao. Miao Shihao no longer behaved in his usual flippant self. Now, he was unimaginably serious.

Because of that, Lin Feng knew that this b*stard was trying to change the topic.

"What's the matter, let's hear it," Lin Feng rolled his eyes and he stopped asking. Instead, he allowed Miao Shihao to continue speaking.

Miao Shihao gently breathed out and said, "I have news from within the Great Void Sect that Pang Jie, the All-Under-Heaven Strider, has been stripped of his post. He is now doing closed-door training at Mount Baiyun."

He paused for a while before continuing, "Looking at him now, he may have surpassed a bottleneck and is now trying to enter the Immortal Soul stage!"

Lin Feng looked into the sky, "So that's it..."

The core disciples of the Great Void Sect were no ordinary mortal. Initially, when Pang Jie lost the battle of Shazhou City, his entire reputation was gone. However, he himself knew the true extent of his losses.

"Who will be the next All-Under-Heavens Strider?" Lin Feng probed. "Yan Mingyue can't assume the same role a second time. She may benefit in other ways, but she surely would not return to the position of the All-Under-Heavens Strider. While everyone viewed her as the saint of the Great Void Sect, it is more of an honorary title."

Miao Shihao nodded his head in agreement. Curling his lips, he smiled coyly, "Master is right. While Yan Mingyue had returned to

Mount Baiyun, she will not take up the role of the All-Under-Heavens Strider. No one knows what arrangement the Great Void Sect has for her."

"As for the new All-Under-Heavens Strider..." Miao Shihao was serious for a while before he continued slowly, "Your Brother Shihao has no concrete news as of now, but I did hear a whisper."

"The new All-Under-Heavens Strider may not be from the new generation of disciples of the Great Void Sect. It may not be Yan Mingyue or Pang Jie's juniors, but it's possible that it will be one of their batchmates, or even someone their senior."

Lin Feng's eyes flashed, "Oh, will he be from the Radical Party or the Conservative Party?"

Miao Shihao answered with certainty, "Conservative Party, there's no doubt to that."

Lin Feng did not say anything as numerous thoughts swirled in his mind. By right, Pang Jie's abdication of his position would not have been problematic had his successor came from the Radical Party like him.

After all, Pang Jie did no wrong. It was not as if he resigned to atone for his mistakes. To a certain extent, he was duped by Yan Mingyue.

However, now that a member of the Conservative Party had taken over Pang Jie's title, it could only mean that there had either been a major conflict within the Great Void Sect between the Conservative Party and the Radical Party or that the two sides had called for a truce.

Lin Feng smiled, "The new All-Under-Heavens Strider is quite mysterious, but he must show himself one day sooner or later."

Miao Shihao nodded his head, "You're right."

"As for the fox demon...", Lin Feng changed the topic back to the original one.

Miao Shihao's face turned slightly as he yawned into the sky, "For that, master, I suddenly remember that I haven't been sleeping well for the past few days. I plan to go back for a nap. At ease, at ease."

With that, he walked off before Lin Feng could even reply.

Looking at Miao Shihao's gyrating waist as he walked away, Lin Feng noticed that he was barely concealing his haste. Lin Feng almost laughed, "You think I can't deal with you? Shihao, you are too young too simple!"

Finally, Lin Feng had a way to deal with Miao Shihao. He was incredibly happy. Furthermore, even without Miao Shihao, he was confident in finding a way to find out more about Hu Yanyan.

"What is he hiding?" Lin Feng was suddenly intrigued. He found Tun Tun and asked, "With regards to Hu Yanyan, other than the information you provided the previous time, is there anything else I should know?"

Tun Tun grew up on the Barren Expanses. She was clearer than Miao Shihao about matters concerning the Demonic Clan. Furthermore, her relationship with the Heavenly Fox Tribe had been rocky at best. To phrase it nicely, one's enemies know one best.

Now that Lin Feng thought about it, Tun Tun was the most suitable person to ask for information about the Heavenly Fox Tribe.

Who knew that upon hearing that, Tun Tun was stunned. A shocked expression appeared on her face as she took stock of Lin Feng for a long while. Then, she glared at him and said, "Despite your demeanor, all you males are the same!"

Lin Feng was completely thrown by her statement. He was almost unsure how should he respond before he angrily grabbed Tun Tun by her head and raised her into the sky. "You b*tch. If I

don't beat you, you won't behave right?"

"Let me go! Let me down!" Tun Tun kicked her legs in the air as she struggled non-stop. She looked at Lin Feng, her face filled with suspicion. "Am I wrong? I bet you are interested in Hu Yanyan. If not, why are you so keen on hearing about her news."

"I can still understand if demons want to chase her, but I cannot believe that you men are just as shallow. All of you are completely seduced by her!"

Hearing that, Lin Feng did not become angry. Instead, he inquired, "You just said 'you men'. What do you mean by that?"

Tun Tun was stunned. She stopped struggling as she stared at Lin Feng curiously, "What? Don't you know?"

Lin Feng put her down and smiled, "I knew of her existence from you only, don't you remember?"

"Right!" Tun Tun slapped her head and turned to look at Lin Feng. "Furthermore, Hu Yanyan is super weak right now. She can't even take a human form. You probably haven't seen her human form before right?"

Lin Feng shook his head, smiling, "Are you saying that I would be completely enamored by her if I see her human form?"

Tun Tun said seriously, "Hu Yanyan is known as the Fire Fox Lord. Privately, however, many demons of the Barren Expanse call her the 'Hot Fox Lord'. She is the universally recognized hottest thing in the Barren Expanse."

"The number of demons that go to Mount Qingqiu to woo her is enough to flatten the mountain."

Lin Feng was surprised, "She's prettier than Long Ye?"

Tun Tun's mouth twitched, "According to your human standards, they are about the same. However, according to demon standards, Long Ye is a celestial jade tree. She cannot compare to

neither foxes nor humans."

She looked at Lin Feng from the corner of her eyes, "Hu Yanyan formed her human form and came to the realm of man, where she caught the eyes of a prince from the Great Qin Empire who was an Immortal Soul stage cultivator. After he was rejected by her, he sought to forcefully take her. In the end, the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage had to come personally to bring her back safely."

"This became a legend in the Barren Expanse and further spread Hu Yanyan's fame. At the same time, she became the most well-known beauty in the Barren Expanse."

After Lin Feng heard the story, he said smiling with a bit of interest, "Then I must thank you for 'picking' her up."

Tun Tun muttered disgruntledly under her breath and turned her head away, "All males are the same. Superficial!"

"A little girl who dreams of mating with a male has no right to say that I'm superficial," Lin Feng smiled as he shook his head. He felt a tiny tremor in his heart as he turned his head to find Xiao Budian staring at him with an odd expression.

After paying his respects, Xiao Budian opened his mouth to speak in a weird tone, "Master, the fox demon kept playing dead until a while ago. Just now, she suddenly said she wanted to meet you."

Chapter 353: The Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze

Lin Feng followed Xiao Budian into his abode. In there sat two people, staring at each other awkwardly.

To be precise, there were one human and one demon. One of them was a youth clad in a black and purple robe. That was Lin Feng's eldest disciple, Xiao Yan, and the other one was Hu Yanyan.

"Eh? She is already able to take up a human form? Her ability to cultivate the primordial flame is faster than I'd expected. It looks like her gift in cultivation is in the super-genius range." That was the first thought that entered Lin Feng's mind upon seeing Hu Yanyan.

However, he then realized the cause of the misunderstanding between Miao Shihao, Tun Tun and him.

It was because the human form Hu Yanyan took up was astonishingly beautiful.

Honestly speaking, Long Ye and the Yan Mingyue, along with Xiao Yan's childhood sweetheart Xiao Zhen'er, could compare with Hu Yanyan in terms of looks. However, their beauty was a lot more restrained and withdrawn, even for the demon Long Ye.

Hu Yanyan, on the other hand, was heart-stoppingly beautiful. She brimmed with a raw sensuality that hit you in the face when you first see her.

Her face was without a single blemish. It was perfect.

Her demeanor was icy-cold and uncaring. While it helped to offset her sensuality, her coolness made her more beautiful, like an ice queen.

Lin Feng turned his head to look at Xiao Yan and realized that he was unbelievably awkward. He did not even know where to put his

hands.

Placing a virgin next to a seductress together and then leaving the two of them alone for a while was indeed very awkward for the young man.

Xiao Budian's expression was odd too as his gaze shifted between his Big Senior and Hu Yanyan. He was filled with curiosity and his odd gaze made Xiao Yan want to bury himself in the ground.

Lin Feng looked at Hu Yanyan and asked, "You wish to meet with me?"

Hu Yanyan lifted her head to look at Lin Feng. Her expression was ice cold and she nodded her head, "Are you the master of the Celestial Sect? I offer my respects to you."

Lin Feng's face was expressionless as he looked her straight in her eyes. After a long while, he nodded his head and said, "It appears that you are an inherently cold person. Born of the Heavenly Fox Tribe, you have strong potential and is blessed with good looks."

Hu Yanyan's eyes betrayed a flash of humiliation as she recalled many unfortunate memories. However, she looked at Lin Feng in the eye and noticed that his gaze was clear. It was without the lust that she had often seen that pissed her off many times before in the past.

Hu Yanyan was silent for a while before she continued, "You are correct. For many things, I indeed managed to have my way."

Lin Feng nodded his head and suddenly raised his hands. A gust the purple gas enveloped Hu Yanyan.

She was shocked, but soon she realized that Lin Feng's spell was not meant that imprisoning her. Instead, it sought to feel for power changes within her body.

Lin Feng's psychic consciousness soon found a target within Hu Yanyan's body. It brimmed with malicious intent and was a dark, apocalyptic blaze.

"The Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze! It is one of the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires," Lin Feng read from the system. Immediately, he realized that the uncontrollable fire within Hu Yanyan's body was the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze.

The Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze was black in color. Similar to the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, it was called a demonic fire. Every time it appeared it would bring about calamities.

This type of primordial fire relied on incinerating all other creations to strengthen itself. Not only could it burn and absorb the powers of human and demon cultivators, it was able to devour other types of primordial fires if it possessed a numerical advantage.

The Burning Ice Technique of the Heaven Lake Sect was passed down from an Immortal Soul stage cultivator of the sect. After he inadvertently witnessed the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze's power, he combined it with his understanding of the elements of fire and ice from his own sect to produce this powerful spell.

The Burning Ice Technique was able to use one's opponent's mana as fuel to strengthen itself. However, this was only temporarily. After the spell had been stopped, the blaze conjured by the spell would be extinguished, along with the opponent's own mana.

However, the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze was able to strengthen itself permanently after consuming an opponent's mana.

This caused the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze to be especially fierce. With only a tiny ember, it could expand endlessly until it engulfed the world in a fiery sea.

From a certain perspective, the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze was more problematic than the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire. While it was not as destructive as the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, it was more persistent and hardy.

The Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze and the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire were widely recognized as the two deadliest and most destructive primordial fires amongst the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires.

However, the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze within Hu Yanyan's body began to exhibit changes. It appeared to half dormant.

The power of the primordial fire fought against the Hu Yanyan's demonic powers. However, it did not exhibit any of its devoring abilities.

This discovery made Lin Feng gasp in wonder, "Normally, a cultivator who wished to master the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze faces a difficult dilemma: to cultivate the Blaze, you must use your own mana. However, in doing so, there's a chance of being devored by the Blaze."

If the cultivation was unsuccessful, one's mana would then become fuel for the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze, causing it to burn bigger and bigger. Then, it would become harder and harder to control. Soon, one would sink into a vicious cycle. Hence, for thousands of years, there were precious few people who could control the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze.

Many people who sought to control the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze spent an inordinate amount of time and care. However, many still fell victim to it.

Lin Feng withdrew his psychic consciousness and Hu Yanyan touched her lips slightly without saying anything.

"You wish to contact the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage?" Lin Feng asked.

Hu Yanyan nodded her head, "Yes, and I hope that you will accede to my request."

Without Lin Feng's permission, even if Hu Yanyan had the Voice-Projecting Crystal, she was unable to contact the outside world.

"Sure, go ahead." In a heartbeat, Lin Feng released the enchantments that surround Mount Yujing for Hu Yanyan.

Hu Yanyan thanked Lin Feng and crushed the Voice-Projecting Crystal immediately to contact her mother, the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage.

After the crystal connected, a calm voice came from the other side, "Yanyan, where are you now?" The voice was unimaginably flat. One could hardly believe that it belonged the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage, who was infamous for creating turmoil all across the world.

The only reason everyone said that Hu Yanyan was the prettiest female member of the demonic tribe was that no one dared to approach the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage, one of the Ten Demonic Saints.

The Heavenly Fox Grand Sage, otherwise known as the Nine-Tailed Grand Sage, was the leader of the Heavenly Fox Tribe. Along with Long Ye's master the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage, Tun Tun's father the Taotie Grand Sage and the Golden Crow Grand Sage, they were known as the Ten Demonic Saints. They were the top demons of the Barren Expanses.

While this demon was not as well-versed in battling as the others, her bag was full of tricks as well. She was undoubtedly one of the top demons of the Barren Expanses.

The flat voice continued asking, "Did you meet with any difficulty?"

Hu Yanyan simply told her about how she managed to obtain the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze. Then, she described her current condition. She deliberately skipped some parts about how she was picked up by Xiao Budian and Tun Tun.

The Heavenly Fox Grand Sage fell silent before saying, after a long while, "Yanyan, how long more do you have before you

master the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze?"

Hu Yanyan looked at Lin Feng before turning away. She then said slowly, "Your daughter does not know, but it won't be long."

The Heavenly Fox Grand Sage was silent for another long while before she said, directly to Lin Feng, "Master Lin, my daughter now faces the problem of the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze and is incapacitated. I am unable to bring her back to the Barren Expanses too."

Lin Feng was expressionless and said nothing. He knew that the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage would have more to say.

"I heard that Master Lin too is looking after the Taotie Grand Sage's daughter and that you helped her reform a physical body and took good care of her. Hence, under these extenuating circumstances, I have an unreasonable request to ask of you," said the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage slowly. "I hope that you would allow Hu Yanyan to stay at your place for a while."

"Master Lin's disciple can cultivate both the Grand Sun Primordial Flame and Nefarious Spectral Primordial Flame. I believe you have a certain amount of understanding into the matters of these things. I hope that you could assist my daughter in mastering the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze."

Finally, the Heavenly Fox Grand Sage said, "If my daughter manages to master the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze, she will give you half of it. Beyond that, I will give you a token of my appreciation too."

Lin Feng did not respond.

Next to him, Hu Yanyan's face betrayed a shocked expression. However, it passed quickly and her usual, emotionless face returned.

"No problem," Lin Feng thought through it for a while before he agreed. The Heavenly Fox Grand Sage quietly said, "Sorry for the

trouble, Master Lin, and thank you."

Following that, she said to Hu Yanyan, "Yanyan, focus on cultivation. After you master the Heavenly Apocalyptic Blaze, return to Mount Qingqiu."

Hu Yanyan said coldly, "I understand."

The connection was severed and Lin Feng swept Xiao Yan with his gaze. He said casually, "It's your role now."

Xiao Yan was stunned and then, a grimace appeared on his face. He telepathically communicated to Lin Feng, "Master, could you find someone else for this task?"

Lin Feng looked at him with a half-smile, "Why? Are you scared that you are not up to it?"

"Normally, it would be fine," Xiao Yan said, smiling bitterly. "However, with my condition now, not only is my mana at rock-bottoms, but I too am extremely anxious and frustrated most of the time as I had to do battle with the three primordial fires within me."

Lin Feng smiled, "That's even better. Under these conditions, you can train your concentration. With such a tempting object next to you, I guarantee that your concentration will be top-notch at the end of it."

"All the best, Xiao Yan! Don't forget, your childhood sweetheart is still waiting for you. If your lust takes over you, how would you be able to meet her?"

Xiao Yan stammered, "Master, you... you are deliberately setting a trap for me!"

"No, it's training," Lin Feng smiled mischievously as he thought, "Look at you! In my previous life, I had so many of these encounters and hence, I can maintain my calm. Look at how easily you give way to pressure! Aren't you afraid of making a fool out of yourself?"

He tapped Xiao Yan on the shoulder and then said, "Well, that's that. Arrange accommodation for our guest and then head over to the Tripitaka Block."

He turned his head to look at Xiao Budian, "Follow me. The second generation disciples had managed to establish strong foundations. It's time for you to be a master to them."

Chapter 354: A Hundred Flowers Bloom

Leaving Xiao Yan a hapless smile on his face facing Hu Yanyan alone, Lin Feng walked off with Xiao Budian.

Earlier on, Zhu Yi returned to Mount Yujing, bringing along his examination scrolls.

After returning to the mountain, Zhu Yi took over the responsibility of training the second-generation disciples from Kang Nanhua.

With the abundance of spiritual energy on top of Mount Yujing, the group of teenagers were able to improve really quickly. Their progress was astounding. Even though Zhu Yi was no longer around, no one slacked off. After Zhu Yi returned to Mount Yujing, he assessed their mastery. He was satisfied with all of them.

Lin Feng was pleased with this too. "If they continue to progress at this rate, then the foundation of our sect will be extremely stable. Other than increasing the mastery of our disciples, our sect needs some refurbishing as well."

During the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, the sect managed to increase its prestige and make a name for itself. For the sect to occupy a position of respect and importance in the entire Grand Celestial World, such a step was very important.

As the sect's external image improved, its internal facilities and training must follow suit. The sect can only continue to progress if the two progressed equally.

Arriving at the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and before the three-storied Tripitaka Block, Lin Feng stepped into the block with Xiao Budian giggling behind him.

After receiving Lin Feng's telepathic message, Zhu Yi, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing too came to the building too. The last person to arrive was Xiao Yan.

Wang Lin did not come with Lin Feng's permission. He had to focus all of his energy on his closed-door training in the hopes that he could form his aurous core soon. Under the protection of Lin Feng, he had been sent into the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World.

Lin Feng stood in the center of the Tripitaka Block and he said smilingly, "All of you know why is the Tripitaka Block special, right?"

Xiao Yan and the rest nodded their heads. They knew that while the bookshelves appeared to be empty, but anyone could fill it up with their own mantras and spells. The bookshelves would then turn them into manuals at the founder's desired speed.

Furthermore, even if the manual was incomplete, the bookshelves could attempt to complete it by deducing what may be the possible mantras.

This is a very special ability indeed, as subsequent disciples of the Celestial Sect would be able to obtain the manuals and spells of other sects, even if they picked up only a tiny bit.

The bookshelves before them were still rather empty. It only had the Nine Heavens Thunder Technique, the Art of Acalanātha and ten other manuals and spellbooks. However, with time, more and more would be accumulated here. It could even be the best-kept library of spells and techniques in the entire world.

"Today, I will assign some work for you," Lin Feng said, smiling. "With our sect's trademark Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams, combined with your respective understanding and mastery of spells and auras, I want every single one of you to form your own, individual mantra."

"I don't need it to be complicated or deep in meaning. I only want you guys to show me what you had truly mastered and understood."

Lin Feng smiled and looked at each of his disciples. "Please don't

take it as if I'm trying to give you guys more work. This is a practice that will help you improve greatly. Every single one of you."

"As Wang Lin is busy with his aurous core formation, and thus at a very critical point right now, he will not be doing this just yet. After he formed his core, however, he too must do this."

Zhu Yi said, "I understand master's intentions. By coming up with our own manual, we would go through our knowledge of our own powers once again and ensure that we are clear about each and every step. This will allow us to cultivate even faster in the future, am I right?"

Xiao Yan nodded his head, "It is also a form of meditation. In compiling what we know, this will allow us to reflect on ourselves and find out what have we missed."

Xiao Budian rolled his eyes and asked, smiling, "Master, is there a time limit for this task?"

Lin Feng shot him a half-smile and said, "There's no time limit. You can only leave the Tripitaka Block once you are done with your own manual."

"Ah?" Xiao Budian was dazed. The rest of them looked at Xiao Budian scornfully. "Are you still thinking about all the food that you want to eat?" Lin Feng asked.

Xiao Budian replied in a displeased tone. "No! I know what is important and what isn't! I can always eat later!"

"However, if I don't leave the Tripitaka Block in time, Tun Tun would eat everything that I managed to accumulate. She isn't very good with her manners."

Xiao Budian then looked at Lin Feng, "Master, while I'm in the Tripitaka Block, can you lock Tun Tun up?"

Everyone face-palmed upon hearing this, even Lin Feng, who tapped Xiao Budian's head and said, "Don't worry, don't worry. I'll

help you take care of your food."

After that humorous bout, Lin Feng composed himself and said, "For the majority of you, your understanding of our sect's mantra had reached a certain level. Under Zhu Yi's guidance, the second-generation of disciples had worked hard on their foundations."

"Hence, after every single one of you had compiled and summarized your own spells, I will arrange for the most outstanding members of the second generation to acknowledge you as their masters. They will then become your official disciples."

Xiao Yan and the rest of them exchanged glances. Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan looked normal, while Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian were smiling. They found this extremely interesting. Yang Qing, however, looked uneasy.

Lin Feng then said slowly, "As to who will become your official disciple, I will not force them. Whoever wishes to follow you will follow you. Fate will play a certain role in this, as well as how you interact with them."

"Today, by letting you go through your spells I am also preparing course materials for prospective disciples in the future. This will prevent us from teaching them the wrong things," Lin Feng said, still smiling. "Your official disciples, upon reaching the Qi Cultivation stage, can either cultivate your own mantra or Zhu Yi's Yi Zi's Eight Trigrams Variorum. There's no restriction."

"However, once your disciple reaches the Foundation Establishment stage, then there's no need to cultivate the Yi Zi's Eight Trigrams Variorum anymore. They will cultivate only your spell."

Xiao Budian smiled and said, "Second Senior's Variorum is the most suitable for Qi Cultivation stage cultivators. There isn't a need to change."

Lin Feng said, "As for every single one of you, my mantra has always been 'the master must show the way, while the disciple has to walk it'. Hence, for the mantras that you will be coming up with, the most important thing is for you to pass down the most important and most crucial parts of it."

"What I want is for a hundred flowers to bloom, rather than see a thousand copies of the same script."

The group of disciples all agreed, with Yang Qing hesitating for a bit. He looked at Yue Hongyan and said nothing.

Lin Feng noticed this and asked, "Is there something you want to say, Yang Qing?"

Yang Qing bowed and said, "Master, I joined you not too long ago. I feel that my understanding of the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams is not yet enough. I don't think I can take up such a big role."

Lin Feng looked at Yang Qing and smiled. He could more or less guess his reasoning.

The problem that he mentioned was indeed one of the reasons. The other reason, however, was the fact that he only formally joined Lin Feng with the second-generation disciples despite having lived on Mount Yujing for a period of time beforehand.

However, the moment Yang Qing and Yue Hongyan joined the sect, Lin Feng took them on as his direct disciple. To ask the second-generation disciples to acknowledge him as their master may be slightly awkward.

However, the reason behind this could not be clearly explained as well. It did not concern only him, as Yue Hongyan was in a similar spot. She too joined Lin Feng during the sect-opening ceremony at Shazhou City.

Lin Feng smiled and said, "Come up with your own mantra first and then I'll see if it's good enough."

Yang Qing nodded his head. Yue Hongyan, who was next to him, looked at him and said nothing.

From a certain perspective, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing were similar. Their personalities were both very straightforward, but it did not mean that they were stupid. Instead, it just meant that they were not particularly picky about many things.

As for Yang Qing's worries, Yue Hongyan too felt it. However, her opinion differed from Yang Qing's, but she did not say anything. Instead, she planned to wait for Lin Feng's decision.

In reality, Lin Feng himself also knew what made Yang Qing felt awkward. However, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing were different from the second-generation disciples.

Before they joined his sect, they too participated in the Battle of Shazhou City with Xiao Yan and the rest. The only difference was that they had yet to formally acknowledge Lin Feng as their master. The two of them were also in their Foundation Establishment stage, and hence their starting points differed from the other second-generation disciples.

Furthermore, their potential values were much higher than the second-generation disciples.

However, this could not stop some people from feeling uneasy and thinking that Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing were able to achieve so much in so little time. Only Lin Feng knew their true potential as the rest were unable to judge it as empirically as him.

Despite Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing being in the late-Foundation Establishment stage and the mid-Foundation Establishment stage respectively, many would feel that Lin Feng was biased in their favor. This was normal thinking.

Hence, Lin Feng thought, "A person's heart is the hardest thing to understand. However, with the right incentives and the right arrangements, there's nothing to be afraid of."

Lin Feng had already considered everything carefully so he did not care too much.

While his disciples derived their own mantras in the Tripitaka Block, Lin Feng walked out alone and entered the medicine room.

He lifted his head to look at the sign that wrote "Celestial Golden Pavilion" and sighed, "Xiao Yan had to attend to something. Today, I have to do it myself. I hope that they will not be too harsh."

He walked into the medicine room and took out some spiritual enhancement herb as well as a few other already-prepared medicines. He flicked with his finger and pulled up the recipe for the Spiritual Replenishment Elixir.

He slammed his palms together and the Grand Sun Primordial Flame began to slowly descend into the Ethereal Heart Cauldron. With a giant 'boom', the fire of the Cauldron itself began to burn.

On the ground, the image of the eight trigrams began to shine. With a wave of his hand, the Wind and Fire Fan began to fan too.

With the spiritual enhancement herb as the main ingredient, Lin Feng chucked a few of the herbs into the Ethereal Heart Cauldron. Instantly, a medicinal aroma could be smelt.

Lin Feng looked at the cauldron as he felt a sense of panic, "F*ck, ever since I cultivated the Thunderous Echo Elixir I haven't done any cultivation of this sort. Now I am rather unfamiliar with the steps. Will it blow up in my face?"

Chapter 355: Good Things are Hard to Come By

Ever since he discovered Xiao Yan's potential in pill cultivation, Lin Feng happily handed over all matters of pill cultivation over to Xiao Yan. Xiao Yan did not disappoint. Almost every single pill in the sect was cultivated by him.

Combined with the Heavenly Golden Pavilion and the Ethereal Heart Cauldron, Xiao Yan became highly efficient in his use of ingredients. He virtually did not waste any single ingredient, making Lin Feng very happy.

However, if pill cultivation was simply just a matter of techniques, then a cultivator with a higher level of mastery would be able to have a higher rate of success. But that was not the case, for the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster was able to benefit from his relationship with the Great Barren Sword Sect.

Purely from their abilities to cultivate pills, the Nascent Soul stage Hundred Herbs Grandmaster was much more powerful than the many Immortal Soul stage cultivators.

Lin Feng carefully controlled the firepower within the Ethereal Heart Cauldron and the herbs within the cauldron. As it was his first time cultivating the Spiritual Replenishment Elixir, there were many steps that required Lin Feng to find out as he went along.

However, what made Lin Feng happy was that throughout the whole process, there was no major incident. From within the cauldron, a medicinal aroma could be smelt. The aroma clustered in the sky did not go away. Instead, it formed into clouds.

"After a long while, my skills are still there," Lin Feng thought smugly as he smiled confidently.

By keeping watch for 49 Chinese hours (Translator's Note: A

Chinese hour, shi chen, is the equivalent to two Western hours), the clouds above the Cauldron started to turn gold. Furthermore, the clouds began to chime gently, akin to the sound of drums.

Lin Feng stared at the Cauldron and knew that it was at its most crucial stage. Whether or not he could successfully cultivate the Spiritual Replenishment Elixir would depend on this final step.

He gently flicked his finger and a drop of blood appeared in the air. The drop of blood gurgled non-stop, and from within it a loud roar could be heard as if there were dragons singing within.

The blood began to morph in the air and soon took the shape of a flying dragon.

This was what the Black Dragon Jieyu 'contributed'. Initially, when Lin Feng asked him to 'donate' his blood, Jieyu almost cried

Lin Feng gently waved his hand and the droplet of dragon blood flew into the Ethereal Heart Cauldron.

The golden clouds scattered and a giant sound could be heard. A mystical aura that was more exquisite and mythical than awe-inspiring rose into the sky from the Ethereal Heart Cauldron.

"Success!" Lin Feng's face broke into a smile.

However, before he could complete the final step, the aura within the Ethereal Heart Cauldron suddenly changed.

The normally calm and stable aura suddenly became violent. Waves after waves of wild, uninhibited energy could be felt.

In the space around the Ethereal Heart Cauldron, a sudden change could be felt. Suddenly, a streak of Void Lightning Tribulation appeared out of nowhere and struck the golden clouds.

The originally calm and serene clouds suddenly became terrible. From within, a terrible wail could be heard. It was almost as if a wild person was being born from within.

Looking at this scene, Lin Feng arched his eyebrows. "It's actually

a pill tribulation. I did not anticipate this."

Just as how a cultivator would have to face his inner demons during his training, a high-quality pill brimming with spiritual energy would also produce its own 'demons' during the cultivation process. If the demons could not be resolved, then the spiritual energy that belonged to the pill would be absorbed by the demons.

Once the inner demons became strong enough, it would materialize and take up a corporeal form. It could actually become a real demon with a violent temper.

If the demon could survive the Void Lightning Tribulation, it would obtain the abilities to soar through the heavens and stride across the earth. Then, it would truly have become a Nascent Soul-stage demon.

Throughout this process, what cultivators referred to as 'pill tribulation' was meant to destroy the inner demons of the pill itself. Doing so would allow the pill to reach an even higher calibre.

"...The problem is, I don't know how to properly do a 'pill tribulation'."

Lin Feng smiled bitterly as he carefully adjusted the Grand Sun Primordial Flame within the Cauldron. Some things could not rely solely on one's powers. If one were to forcefully destroy the inner demons of the pills, there was a chance that the pill would have been destroyed along with it. Then, the whole process would have been for nothing.

He lifted his head to look at the lightning crackling in the sky. Lin Feng extended all five of his fingers and brought them down like a karate chop. The Fences of Heavens spell was conjured and its target was the Spiritual Replenishment Elixir within the Cauldron, which was just about to take shape.

With the spell, the violent inner demon within the elixir was

restrained. It became a lot more subdued, but it still struggled against its restraints.

Lin Feng thought in his heart, "Using such a spell is only a temporary measure. It could only help in suppression, but it could not resolve the issue at its crux. Even if I were able to subdue this inner demon, I would scar the elixir. There's even a possibility that my disciple would experience such a demon when they consume the pill."

"To resolve the issue at its crux, I still had to use a pill cultivation-based method rather than spells."

Thinking about it here, Lin Feng increased his control over the Grand Sun Primordial Flame within the Ethereal Heart Cauldron.

Within the Cauldron, dozens of black pills were being formed. The pills trembled non-stop, almost as if they had a primal side that was just waiting to surface.

Lin Feng controlled the radiance of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame. He did not aim to split the outer layer of the pills with its radiance, but instead, he directed it deep into the core of each pill.

Throughout this process, Lin Feng carefully controlled the radiance of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame to ensure that it would not incinerate it ahead of time.

After the Grand Sun Primordial Flame had penetrated deep into each pill, Lin Feng then tried to trigger a full-blown explosion with the power of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame.

The pills began to wail and they began to vibrate ferociously within the cauldron. It was like a prelude to an explosion.

Lin Feng's face did not change as he continued to manipulate the Grand Sun Primordial Flame with his heart. He began to fan with the Wind and Fire Fan. The breeze from the fan was gentle and as it entered the Ethereal Heart Cauldron, the fire within the cauldron increased a notch and stopped the furiously-vibrating

pills.

Below the Cauldron, the image of the Eight Trigrams began to glow. Under its brilliant, gold glow, the fire of the Ethereal Heart Cauldron that was about burst began to calm.

As the fire underneath the Ethereal Heart Cauldron calmed, the pills that were at risk of exploding began to stabilize. The inner demons within them were obliterated with the brilliant radiance of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame.

The golden clouds above the cauldron returned to their serene state.

Lin Feng began to laugh out loud as he clapped his hands. The golden clouds returned to the cauldron and its lid opened. A brilliant light burst forth from within as a medicinal aroma wafted out.

Rays after rays of white light shot out from the cauldron. Lin Feng collected them all.

These pills were only as big as the fist of an infant. They were completely white and semi-transparent.

In the center of the pills was their black core. The black cores shimmered in the out of visibility like a mirage. It was a like a hole that could not be filled.

One single pill was able to greatly increase a cultivator's innate abilities by leaps and bounds. This was the Heavenly Replenishment Elixir.

Lin Feng nodded his head satisfactorily, "Good things are hard to come by. However, luckily this was properly resolved."

After he took back the Heavenly Replenishment Elixir and extinguished the fire within the Ethereal Heart Cauldron, Lin Feng walked out of the medicine room and his consciousness entered the system.

Every month, he had a chance at a lucky draw. It was the time of the month again.

Lin Feng entered the lottery system and looked around for a while. His gaze was fixated on a particular gift on the Spin-A-Wheel page.

It was pure white jade rock brimming with a crystalline light.

Lin Feng had seen this object earlier on. It was something that Yue Hongyan possessed. It was something that could absorb even the Avīci Infernal Gale. It was the Void Spiritual Jade.

The size of the Void Spiritual Jade was even bigger than Yue Hongyan's bangle.

"This item is not bad. It is the best material for me to make a storage pouch. After carving it up, I can make many storage pouches," Lin Feng thought in his heart. "Fine, then it shall be you!"

He looked at the Void Spiritual Jade's serial number and then made some calculations before spinning the wheel to start his lucky draw.

While Lin Feng was clear about the Spin-A-Wheel page, there was still a 25% chance that he may not get what he wanted. He could not guarantee that he would get what he wanted each and every time. In the previous few rounds, Lin Feng had many misses.

However, in comparison with the other methods, Lin Feng was most confident about the Spin-A-Wheel page.

This time, Lin Feng's luck wasn't too bad. He managed to obtain the Void Spiritual Jade.

Lin Feng felt the Void Spiritual Jade in his hand and thought, "Eh, not bad. While it's small, it is more than enough to make a hundred storage pouch."

With his own mana, he began to start slicing as he divided them

up into a hundred smaller portions. In the process, every single piece of the jade became even smaller.

However, with such a tiny piece of jade, he could still conjure a giant amount of space.

Lin Feng flicked with his finger as a jet of purple gas flew into the air. It divided into 100 smaller pieces of purple gas which then distributed itself and landed equally on each piece of the Void Spiritual Jade. They formed a tiny ring, on which the tiny piece of the Void Spiritual Jade was laid.

Lin Feng thought in his heart, "For Xiao Yan and the other immediate disciples, I will pass them each a piece. Nanhua and Shihao will get a piece each and Jieyu, that old dragon, can get a piece too in return for all the blood he contributed."

"Tun Tun probably won't need one as she could stuff everything into her stomach."

Lin Feng then thought, "As for the other disciples, I would have to think about it for a while. After Xiao Yan and the rest had their respective disciples, this could be used as an incentive for hard work."

"This will motivate them to work hard. I will publish the rules of the competition beforehand to make it fair."

As Lin Feng thought about it, he felt a sudden pull in his heart. He smiled, "Is Wang Lin successful?"

Feeling the atmosphere in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, Lin Feng flew over. Perched at the top of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, he entered the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World.

Within the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, a peace had taken over. Lucky slept underneath the mini Treasure Tree while the old man continued playing chess with himself.

The sword returned to its original state. The maiden who bore the scabbard on her back did not exhibit any change. She

continued to circle the mini Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. Her path and pace did not change.

Underneath the tree, Wang Lin sat there quietly, enveloped by a black gas that brimmed with an aura of death.

However, within the black gas, a semblance of life could be felt. It was as like a tiny sapling that was about to emerge from the soil. It appeared on a step away from germinating.

Chapter 356: All sufferings have their rewards

Lin Feng stood next to Wang Lin as he watched his three other disciples silently.

Wang Lin was enshrouded in a black smog which was even darker and more desolate than the death aura. It contained the essence from the power of dual polarity and also embodied the philosophy behind the dual polarity of life and death.

Within the black smog, one could faintly see the eight natural elements - Heaven, Earth, Wind, Thunder, Water, Fire, Mountain and Pond - floating as they intertwined to construct a brand new world. But just as the world had formed, it would disintegrate under the pressure from the destructive force.

But the world did not disappear after its disintegration. Instead, it was reborned as a strong aura of vitality emerged within the black smog as it became stronger and increasingly concentrated.

Lin Feng watched the calm expression of Wang Lin and some old memories surfaced in his head.

He remembered when and where he first saw Wang Lin. That was when he was struggling to find his fourth disciple. Just when he heard news about Wang Lin and had rushed to Mount Hengyue to find him, Wang Lin had just admitted himself into the Hengyue Faction.

Wang Lin back then was recognized as someone with little flair and talent. Some even claimed that he might not have even began his road to cultivation after graduating from the Faction. The only reason why they kept him was because of the fear of a damaged reputation if Wang Lin were to commit suicide out of misery.

Within the Faction, Wang Lin had always been the joke as he was the target for humiliation.

But now, the previous loser was about to form his aurous core and to cross an obstacle that most people could only dream of in their lifetime.

And it was not the end for Wang Lin. In fact, this was only the beginning because upon attaining the Aurous Core stage, he would then begin to witness an astonishing acceleration in his training.

Before the Aurous Core stage, any training and improvement was highly reliant on the Innate Ability of the cultivator. Upon the forming of the aurous core, as long as the aurous core was of a high standard, the most important factor for fast advancements would then be Intelligence and Determination.

And these two factors were the strongest characteristics of Wang Lin. In fact, they were impossibly high, scoring full marks.

In addition, after the supplementation from the Supreme Rock Spiritual Altar, the Spiritual Replenishment Elixir and the Heavens-Patching Vine, Wang Lin's Innate Ability had far surpassed his previous abilities.

And as for the quality of the aurous core, it was all dependent on today.

Finally, as the aura of vitality (within the destructive aura) had peaked, Wang Lin opened his eyes and the destructive aura which had enshrouded him transformed into an aura of vitality which was bursting into life.

The Dual Polarity had switched and the aura of life and death had swapped.

The spiritual altar which was on the aurous sea within him had a purple crucible above it. Now, the blur figure of an aurous core, which was inside the purple crucible, was being fed by the aura of vitality as the mana surged into the faint figure.

Slowly but surely, the blur figure became clearer and it began to emit a blinding glow before it transformed into an aurous core.

The aurous core had a strong purple-golden glow to it as it dazzled under the aura of vitality.

Upon the formation of the aurous core, Wang Lin instantaneously looked different, both physically as well as spiritually.

A light tremor from the aurous core released a thick cloud of black smog as though it was the beginning of a new universe. All the previous aura of vitality had once again transformed into an incredibly scary aura of destruction.

The dark and destructiv powers encircled around Wang Lin's aurous core just like the dark clouds which engulfed the Sun on a cloudy day. But nevertheless, just as how the dark clouds would still not be able to negate the warmth from the Sun, one could still feel the power and aura of vitality from Wang Lin's aurous core.

Lin Feng's face broke into a satisfied smile as he nodded his head, "Good, very good!"

Wang Lin did not only form a purple pill aurous core but even generated an unnatural sight from the formation. This was the most perfect outcome possible.

Wang Lin's determination and hard work had finally reaped its rewards in this moment. From today onwards, he would be on a road that would be much easier as compared to before. His talent and gifts would now surge out like a fountain as he would amaze the world with them.

Previously at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, Wang Lin had already changed the perceptions of everyone as he triumphed over Dao Yuting and Huo Chen with his status of a cultivator at the initial level of the Foundation Establishment stage.

But in Lin Feng's eyes, Wang Lin's performance then did not do enough justice to the potential that he had. He was still a pearl covered in dust. No one knew how good he could be back then.

And now, Wang Lin had finally remove the dust which he was covered in and had started to show the glimmer that truly belonged to him.

He shared similar methodology with Zhu Yi as both of them had accumulated much before they advanced in their training. However, Zhu Yi's development had always been steady and continuous. Zhu Yi faced less difficulties as compared to Wang Lin who suffered a slow training speed. Wang Lin's trajectory displayed a more explosive form of development just like a volcano with its slow build-up.

In such a short period of time, Wang Lin had leapt from the initial level of the Foundation Establishment stage to the initial level of the Aurous Core stage. Such a speed would indeed be astounding in the eyes of many.

Wang Lin stood up as the display of his aura showed a person who had become more reserved and capable of concealing his gifts and abilities. In that instant, both Master and Disciple remained silent but they shared a million thoughts with one another.

Only two years or so had passed in the outside world but it felt like ages for Wang Lin who had cooped up in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World for too long.

When Wang Lin had just joined the tutelage of Lin Feng, Xiao Budian and the rest were already at Qi Disciple Level 8 and above. However, he had to chase after them all the way from Qi Disciple Level 1.

When he had finally attained the great circle of perfection at the Qi Disciple Level 12, Xiao Budian, Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi were already at the Foundation Establishment stage for god knows how long.

And when Wang Lin finally progressed to the Foundation Establishment stage, all his fellow disciples had already formed their aurous cores.

He was always chasing after the shadows of his peers; in fact, the shadows seemed to be getting further for most part of the race. The sense of disappointment and despair would have eroded most people's confidence and determination.

Subsequently, even Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing's advancement overtook Wang Lin.

When Wang Lin was registered for the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, he had almost become the laughing stock.

On first sight, many thought that Wang Lin was the weakest link in the Celestial Sect of Wonders. They felt that he was the only commoner among the bunch of savants. They believed that he was the only misjudgment that Lin Feng had made.

Wang Lin did not attempt to make any respond to their comments. He was not used to arguing with words. He believed in redeeming himself with his actions.

Lin Feng knew this better than anyone. He had observed every bit of effort which Wang Lin had put in as he saw how the youth transformed from a hopeless figure into the inspiring figure today.

It seemed that Wang Lin had finally reached the light at the end of the tunnel.

Wang Lin bowed slowly and gradually in front of Lin Feng before speaking, "Master, please continue to enlighten me in the days ahead."

Even though it was still the usual short sentences, Wang Lin's usual stable voice had begun to tremble at this moment.

It was all thanks to man in front of him who had led him into an entirely new world. It was Lin Feng who had stood firmly behind him despite all the snide remarks made at him. It was Lin Feng who had continued to nurture and guide him wholeheartedly despite all the opposition.

Lin Feng extended his hand and supported Wang Lin, before

lifting him out of his bow. He smiled, "I have often mentioned this line, which is to always look back at the arduous path which you had treaded fondly after you have attained success."

"Never forget about the sacrifices which you have made because they will allow you to gain the next success with greater ease."

Wang Lin nodded his head fervently, "Thank you for your teaching, Master."

Lin Feng smiled, "You must have gained some new insights this time round, right?"

Wang Lin smiled in return, "I would still need your guidance, Master." As he spoke, Wang Lin activated his aurous core and his aura transformed into an unbelievable cold and dark one, which gave off a feeling of desolation and suppression. It was as though Hades had descended into the world of the mortals, turning our world into a living hell.

Lin Feng gave an approving look as he nodded his head gently. "It seemed that Wang Lin's destructive stage of the River of Styx had become more powerful after attaining the Aurous Core stage."

Back in the Foundation Establishment stage, whenever Wang Lin entered into the destructive stage of the River of Styx, he could only convert his own mana into the destructive forces.

But now, the Aurous Core stage cultivator's destructive force could corrode space and void upon his activation of the destructive stage. Wang Lin could smelt the space at which he was at along with the destructive aura, blurring the limits of the world around him.

And within this space or void, it was Wang Lin's playground. As long as he fought within this place, any spells or attack would be exponentially more powerful.

And Wang Lin's opponent would be suppressed by the endless destructive aura trapped in the playground. Any spell or mana

would be ground to nothing by the destructive aura.

One could only imagine if Wang Lin were to improve, he could potentially create an independent little world with his own power. A world which was on the verge of pure destruction. Any enemy that was dragged into this world would have to suffer the wrath of endless destruction.

As Wang Lin brought his palms together, a pitch-black path that glowed in the center appeared in the middle of the void. It was none other than the Road to River Styx.

But the spell that Wang Lin had wanted to cast was not the Road to River Styx. In fact, the Road to River Styx was merely the beginning of the spell. At the end of the road, one could see a vast river.

The strange thing was how quiet the river was despite its powerful currents. It was nothing but a miraculous work of nature.

The river water was of a sunset yellow color as it radiated an energy which could cleanse and destroy all matter. It was none other than the domineering and strange River Styx Primordial Water.

After attaining the Aurous Core stage, Wang Lin could finally harness the true power of the Pearl of Styx. He could call upon a voluminous amount of River Styx Primordial Water and refine them with his mana to become his own novel spell.

River of Forgetfulness!

After the Road to River Styx, Wang Lin had invented a new technique, the River of Forgetfulness.

Lin Feng might not have come into contact with the river water but he could already sense the power radiating from it. It was constructed from the power of destruction and extrapolated from the intricacies of creation and destruction.

"The River of Forgetfulness is rumoured to be the boundary between the Road to River Styx and the actual underworld." Lin Feng nodded his head gently, "At the same time, it is also the point of intersection between the world of the living and the world of the dead. Wang Lin's spell not only fully harnessed the power of the River Styx Primordial Water, it also merged the wisdom of both life and death."

After demonstrating the spell, the River of Forgetfulness, Wang Lin retracted all his mana back into his body as all aura of destruction vanished.

"Actually, I still have another spell. But as of now, it is still a sketchy concept." Wang Lin revealed a look of embarrassment. "I need to look into it a bit more before it can really materialize."

Lin Feng grinned, "Oh really? Now I am really looking forward to that occasion. But for now, I have an assignment for you."

After Lin Feng shared about the idea of taking in more disciples and spreading the way of Taoism to Wang Lin, Wang Lin nodded his head, "I understand, Master."

Lin Feng and Wang Lin walked out of the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World together as they headed towards the Tripitaka Block. As they neared the entrance of the block, Lin Feng's brows raised as he revealed a smile. "Wang Lin, it seems like one of your peers has achieved something."

Chapter 357: Flourishing

As Lin Feng sensed the movement within the Tripitaka Block, he realized that someone had just attained a new level of understanding. The person had built on the foundation of the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams and infused his own understanding of Taoism to form a new mantra.

Wang Lin also revealed an expression of happiness, "I guess it should be Second Senior." Previously, it had been Zhu Yi who had done up the Yi Zi's Eight Trigrams Variorum. Zhu Yi was indeed better in terms of the understanding of Taoism as well as its theoretical aspects.

As both Master and disciple entered the Tripitaka Block and reached the center of the book depository, they saw Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest sitting back facing one another. They formed a circle as they all faced shelves of books.

And on the book shelf directly in front of them, they all had a blur figure of a manual which was concentrating into a solid object. It was only a step away from fully materializing into a solid manual.

Amongst them, of course, Zhu Yi's Taoism manual had already fully materialized and had transformed into the form of an old classic, as it sat peacefully on the shelf.

Sensing the presence of Lin Feng and Wang Lin, Zhu Yi opened his eyes as he stood up and bowed in the direction of Lin Feng. "Greetings, Master."

Following which, he turned to look at Wang Lin, "Congratulations, Third Junior, for breaking through into the Aurous Core stage."

Wang Lin nodded his head, "You are too polite, Second Senior."

Zhu Yi retrieved the old classic from the bookshelf as he handed

it over to Lin Feng. "Master, this is the accumulation of my insights, the Golden Chapters of the Yansheng Eight Trigrams. I hope that Master can take a look at it."

Lin Feng held onto the old classic as he activated his supernatural awareness and scanned the contents of the manual. He nodded his head and muttered, "Not bad. Very good."

Zhu Yi had an organized and logical structure in his interpretation of Taoism. From the content, the Golden Chapters of the Yansheng Eight Trigrams was Taoism built from the foundation of the Yi Zi's Eight Trigrams Variorum.

But from the depth of knowledge, the Golden Chapters of the Yansheng Eight Trigrams was not simply an extension or an upgrade on the Yi Zi's Eight Trigrams Variorum. Instead, it was an extension from the foundation as well as the integration of Zhu Yi's understanding and comprehension of the Heaven and Earth.

Lin Feng could very clearly identify shadows of the beautiful writing which Zhu Yi had constructed back in the Sea of the Northern Wind.

The Golden Chapters of the Yansheng Eight Trigrams was infused with Zhu Yi's outlook on humanity. He believed that the way forward was progressive and filled with self-improvement and the spirit of pioneership.

Lin Feng thought hard, "As of now, the Golden Chapters only had two introductory paragraphs. If Zhu Yi could complete the entire manual, his understanding of the Heaven and Earth as well as Taoism would be truly remarkable. Nonetheless, the Golden Chapters are already exceptional."

One could only imagine how smooth-sailing the training for the new disciples would be if they were to train with both of Zhu Yi's Yi Zi's Eight Trigrams Variorum and the Golden Chapters of the Yansheng Eight Trigrams.

But because Zhu Yi believed in the importance of hardwork and experimentation, he would not let his disciples take the easy way out without learning anything. However, the seamless transition between the Yi Zi's Eight Trigrams Variorum and the Golden Chapters would definitely aid in the advancement in training.

In fact, many of the trauals in the other Sects also followed this rule of seamless progression.

Lin Feng paused for a good long while before continuing, "Zhu Yi, your work is good. HOwever, you must exercise great precaution when you select your disciples."

Zhu Yi was a smart boy and definitely understood what Lin Feng was trying to drive at. He replied, "I understand. I will definitely not nurture a bunch of disciples who merely follow the book."

"I have actually integrated this rule in the Golden CHapters that training has to be one that constantly breaks barriers. Only if they have developed such an understanding, they can then fully comprehend the wisdom and intricacies of Taoism."

Zhu Yi continued, "This will be the mantra which I plan to spread to my disciples which are at the Foundation Establishment stage. When they have attained the Aurous Core stage, they will definitely form an even stronger understanding."

Lin Feng nodded his head with satisfaction. He turned around and looked at Xiao Yan and the rest before realizing that Xliao Yan and Xiao Budian's manuals had materialized simultaneously.

Both Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian opened their eyes and saw their Master. They smiled and greeted, "Greetings, Master."

And as they saw Wang Lin, who was standing by the side, they smiled together and conratulated him.

Wang Lin did not take any offence from their gleeful nature as he merely shook his head and smiled, "I have only just began my journey. Please do not mock me, little junior."

Lin Feng smiled, "Show me what you all have comprehended." Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian nodded their heads together, "Please look through our work, Master."

"Ahhh... As expected." Lin Feng received their manuals and as he glimpsed at the titles on the manuals, he roughly knew of the contents within.

Xiao Yan's manual was titled, the Burning Heavens Manual, and it elaborated on the evolution and intricacies of the power of fire within the limits of the Heaven and Earth.

It might be because of his training in the Art of the Fire, Xiao Yan's Mantra might seem to have deviated from the Grand Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams. In fact, it seemed as though he had comprehended an entirely novel fire mantra on his own.

But the truth was that the very foundation of Xiao Yan's mantra was still rooted in the wisdom of the Grand Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams.

It was just like Xiao Yan's ascension into the Aurous Core stage.

When Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian had survived the tribulations of the Yin fire, and attained the Aurous Core stage, they had all extracted the eight different types of spiritual energy from their natural surrounding to form the images of the Eight Trigrams.

It was only Xiao Yan's attainment of the Aurous Core stage that drew the power and might of the Yin fire. That was not because Xiao Yan could only extract the fire-type spiritual energy from the natural surrounding but because of how he had already kindled and ignited all the other spiritual energy into the fuel for the Yin fire.

After Xiao Yan had comprehended the essence of the Grand Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams, he had slowly but surely went onto the path of specialization as he focused on developing his powers in the Art of the Fire. All other insights which he had

gained along the way were merely used as a reference for insights on the Art of the Fire.

When Xiao Yan was initially training with the Grand Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams, like Zhu Yi, he had many different insights. But differing from Zhu Yi's ones on creation, Xiao Yan had insights on the art of destruction. Hence, he invented his first own spell, the Crash of the Eight Trigrams.

However, in the subsequent months of training, Xiao Yan's comprehension of the mantra had gone through other developments.

Of course, the developments were definitely somewhat linked to his cultivation in the Grand Sun Primordial Fire as well as the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire. But fundamentally, they were linked to his personality and interests.

Hence, if one were to be extremely objective about it, Xiao Yan's Burning Heavens Manual was even more tightly-knitted to the Grand Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams than Zhu Yi's Golden Chapters.

It could be considered as a enormous branch off from the Grand Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams which had elaborated on the Art of the Fire extensively.

On this point, Xiao Budian's mantra was similar in this manner but vastly different in context.

Xiao Budian had named as manual as the True Path of the Wind and Thunder, an integration of his understanding and insights on the Grand Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams as well as the Heaven and Earth.

Different from Xiao Yan's complete specialization, Xiao Budian did not attempt to split both the elements of thunder and wind apart. In his manual, both the Wind and Thunder coexisted in harmony and built on each other's strengths.

This built on the foundation of Xiao Budian's comprehension of the Grand Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams as it pertained to the insights gained about the power of two extremely polar elements and the integration of these elements.

As his understanding of the creative abilities of the dual polarities and the power of the Eight trigrams improves, Xiao Budian could break free from the limits of the dual polarity and progress to higher levels.

That was how Xiao Budian's latest technique, the Xuanhuang Four-Words Mantra, arose.

As Lin Feng browsed through both of their manuals, he nodded his head with satisfaction, "Not bad, I can see the effort put in."

Contrasting to Xiao Yan and the other two who were already in the Aurous Core stage, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing who were still at the Foundation Establishment stage were much slower. Both of them had entered Lin Feng's tutelage much later and definitely had a much more limited time to examine and understand the Grand Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams.

But nonetheless, both of their bookshelf already had a faint figure of a manual and was solidifying by the minute.

This meant that they were already on the right path. In fact, it reflected the independence in their thinking and continuous refining of their insights.

"Master, I shall begin with my own meditation as well." Wang Lin spoke as he planned to move towards the foot of one of the bookshelves. But he was stopped by Lin Feng.

Lin Feng smiled, "Wang Lin, don't worry. Let's wait for Hongyan and Yang Qing to finish with their techniques first. I have another thing for the rest of you. Once you all are done with that matter, you can then go and invent your techniques."

Wang Lin was caught by surprise but nodded his head, "Yes

Master." He glanced towards Xiao Yan and the other two, trying to beckon for an answer to his head full of questions.

Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian were also equally perplexed as they looked at one another before shaking their head.

They could only look at one another with a look of curiosity as they waited silently.

Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing had almost completed their mantras at the same time. That was because despite of Hongyan's higher level of cultivation, Yang Qing had greater intelligence. Both their manuals materialized at the same time, forming two rolls of scriptures.

As they opened their eyes, they bowed in unison to Lin Feng as they sent their greetings. They were both astounded to find Wang Lin at the Aurous Core stage as they congratulated him.

Lin Feng swept his glance across both of their manuals and not to his surprise, they contained the crystallization of their insights and training. Despite being slightly premature, they all contained the beginning of something great.

Yue Hongyan's mantra was called the True Art of the Void. Like Xiao Yan, she had chosen to focus on a specific path and its contents were all regarding the mysteries and complexities of the void.

Before this, Yue Hongyan's understanding about the void was different from Xiao Budian's. Hers was all about the destructive capabilities of the void.

But today, in her mantra, the True Art of the Void, Lin Feng could see another significant leap in her conceptualization as her comprehension had gained a few more dimensions and had complexified.

Yang Qing also handed his mantra to Lin Feng; he smiled in embarrassment, "It's not really anything much."

Lin Feng glanced through the manual with his supernatural awareness and smiled, "It's already quite impressive. It seems like you have not wasted your time. After this round of refining, you are ready to erect your crucible."

In fact, from Lin Feng's perspective, it was not just Yue Hongyan or Yang Qing, but even Zhu Yi and the rest, who still had many loopholes in their manuals. It was all due to their current cultivation status.

Lin Feng firmly believed that in the future, they would continue to refine their mantras till perfection.

And when that time arrived, the Celestial Sect of Wonders would have countless powerful mantras that could challenge any of the most treasured mantras in the other Sects.

"Excellent, I want all of you to follow me," Lin Feng smiled as he led his disciples out of the Tripitaka Block. As they stood on the peak of Mount Yujing, Lin Feng brought his hands together to form a symbol.

"Boom!" And the entire Mount Yujing trembled.

Chapter 358: Finally Masters

As Mount Yujing trembled, Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest all revealed a shocked look on their faces.

Because they had just witnessed the excavation of six humongous boulders from the body of Mount Yujing. Lin Feng had removed these six boulders and allowed them to float freely in the void above.

These six boulders were glittering like humongous pieces of white jade and they were all roughly the size of a little knoll. They were all of a different shape which was a fact Lin Feng did not seem to be bothered by.

These boulders might have left the main body of Mount Yujing but they were not completely out of its control. They were like satellites orbiting about Mount Yujing as though they were guarding the spiritual mountain.

At this moment, Lin Feng was one with Mount Yujing, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds as the four different parties achieved a harmony and balance never attained before.

The Black Heavenly Treasure Tree's branches trembled as six unbelievably thick branches of leaves which were extremely close to the main trunk of the tree detached themselves. Following which, they transformed into six streaks of colorful light as they connected themselves between the edge of Mount Yujing and the humongous boulders which were afloat.

The Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds surged as they formed purple bridges over the branches between Mount Yujing and the six boulders.

The purple clouds expanded and enveloped the six boulders, giving them some sort of independence while maintaining the

intimate connection with Mount Yujing.

After this step, Lin Feng revealed a smile as he turned around to look at his disciples.

Xiao Yan and the five other disciples stared blankly at what laid in front of them. It took them a good while before they regained their senses. They stared at each other before looking back at the white jade boulders that were suspended in mid-air outside of Mount Yujing. They all had their guesses and revealed a gleeful expression.

Xiao Budian quickly swallowed his saliva as he leaned in closer to Lin Feng, "Master, are those ours?"

The rest of them, while maintaining their gaze on the boulders, listened hard at the conversation as they were equally eager to find out the answer to Xiao Budian's question.

Lin Feng smiled, "I am very satisfied with the progress of all your different mantras. All of you have met my expectations and even exceeded for some of you. And just as what I have mentioned earlier, all of you can become a Master of your own right already."

"Since all of you are going to become Masters, you must have your own cultivation abode. Hence, I opened six abodes for all of you!"

Lin Feng gazed at Xiao Yan and the rest before continuing, "A baby bird eventually has to leave the nest to battle with the wind currents. Hence, today marks the first step towards independence. All of you might have left my abode but you will all still be on Mount Yujing."

"In the days ahead, once your cultivation has improved to the next level, and have found a suitable abode outside of Mount Yujing, you can then create your own little world over there."

Xiao Budian was alarmed by Lin Feng's words as he exclaimed, "Master, are you chasing us away?"

Lin Feng chuckled as he shook his head before patting on his head, "My foolish boy, as long as you all wish, you all can return as you wish to visit me on Mount Yujing. If you all do not want to leave or cannot find a satisfactory abode, I am definitely fine with you all staying here forever. It's not as if I can't support all of you."

Xiao Yan remained silent before stepping forward suddenly and giving Lin Feng a bow with utmost respect. "I will always be the disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. I will always be Master's disciple. Till the end of time!"

The rest of them, including the usually naughty Xiao Budian, immediately put on a solemn disposition as they bowed towards Lin Feng, "We will always be the disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. We will always be Master's disciple!"

Lin Feng looked at them and revealed a blissful smile before nodding his head gradually, "All of you do not have to be so uptight about this. For me, I only want to see all of you achieving the success that you deserve."

Lin Feng pointed at the six boulders outside of Mount Yujing before continuing, "Although the six boulders do not have much of a difference, I still think that it will be better if you guys could go and choose your own boulder. After selecting, a lot of chores would await you."

"You all will have to decide how to decorate your own abodes. You all will have to be resourceful and settle your own problems. I will only come in if you guys can't handle it yourself."

Xiao Yan and the rest were all elated and excited when they heard what Lin Feng had just said.

The six of them stared at one another before Xiao Yan broke the silence. "When it comes to such matters, the Big Senior should allow his juniors to pick first."

Zhu Yi smiled and echoed, "Big Senior is correct. In that case, we

shall start from the smallest then."

Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing nodded their heads as Xiao Budian grinned cheekily. "Hee! Hee! I shall not waste any time then!"

He leaned towards Lin Feng before whispering, "Master, can you whisper to me which is the best boulder?"

Seeing this, Xiao Yan and the rest pointed at him before laughing, "You little brat! It must be you whenever it comes to sleazing away!"

Xiao Budian grinned as he made faces at them.

Lin Feng smiled, "They are indeed all the same. But in the future, how they will look will depend on your management."

Xiao Budian scanned the different boulders before leaping onto one of the colorful bridges formed from the branch and the purple clouds. He smiled and exclaimed, "I shall pick this then."

Following which, he turned his head to look at his future abode and patted himself on the back. "What a great abode!"

Lin Feng smiled as he was equally satisfied with his own work. The work earlier also demanded Lin Feng to put in his 100%. In fact, he was stretched beyond his old limits.

The connection between him, Mount Yujing, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds had never been so tight. It was only because of this that he was able to create these six independent abodes which were still tightly bound to Mount Yujing.

Xiao Yan and the rest were mulling over their techniques in the Tripitaka Block and consolidating their insights and learning. It was definitely very effective in improving one's technique and understanding of Taoism. For Lin Feng, what he just did had achieved the same effect as well.

Now, Lin Feng might not have improved on his techniques. But instead, his foundation was much stronger than before and subsequent training in the future would be definitely more smooth-sailing than before.

After Xiao Budian, the rest of them all picked a single abode. Just as what Lin Feng had said, all of these abodes were all made from the same Mount Yujing stone. They were all of the same size and hence, there was nothing for the disciples to complain about.

After witnessing the completion of the selection, Lin Feng led them onto Xiao Budian's abode.

"Tianhao, you will have to build your own abode yourself. Only if you are unable to do so, I will step in to assist you." Lin Feng led the group across the colorful cloud bridge as they stepped onto the humongous boulder. Lin Feng smiled at Xiao Budian and continued, "Put in more effort into this. You will be residing here for awhile."

Xiao Budian nodded his head excitedly as he put his hands behind his back and walked around like an adult.

He radiated a relaxed aura but he was walking at a really slow pace. It was as though he made a deliberate pause with every step.

As his step landed, there would be changes to the shape of the boulder as the surrounding purple clouds vibrated with the impact.

Lin Feng was also not lazing by the side as he utilized his mana to bridge the connection between the boulder and Xiao Budian. His assistance allowed Xiao Budian to refine the boulder with greater ease.

The entire process which Xiao Budian was revamping his abode was exactly the same process with the refining of the boulder.

"This boulder contains the essence of time." As Xiao Budian strolled back and forth, he had already started to comprehend

some of the principles behind the boulder. He suddenly stopped walking as he put his hands together and muttered, "Verse!"

As the "Verse" character began to be activated, the speed at which the boulder was being refined increased tremendously. And as he began the process of refining the boulder, Xiao Budian's understanding of the Xuanhuang Four-Word Mantra became even stronger. And towards the end, even the "Uni" character started to reveal itself.

Xiao Budian stood peacefully on the highest point of the white jade boulder, where the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds orbited around him as both the "Uni" and "Verse" were used in tandem,

Lin Feng smiled gently as he extended his finger and made a tapping motion in the direction of the white jade boulder. Following which, the shape of the boulder began to undergo metamorphosis.

The tip of the boulder where Xiao Budian was at began to sink and soon enough the huge depression formed became a humongous valley.

Standing in the middle of the valley, Xiao Budian looked upwards for a good long while before he retracted his mana and spell. He gazed at Lin Feng and said, "Master, I think I might have just saw how I can potentially develop the Xuanhuang Four-Word Mantra. The feeling was amazing."

Lin Feng smiled, "That is normal. Your understanding of Taoism and your own techniques has improved once again. This is merely the beginning of your long journey."

"Now, it is the time for you to give your abode a name."

Xiao Budian smiled and leapt from the bottom of the valley onto the colorful cloud bridge without any hesitation. He found a nice spot on the right side of the cliff and wrote with his bare hand.

Wasteland Valley.

After finishing, Xiao Budian began to put on his adult act again as he hugged his fist and greeted everyone, "Welcome to my Wasteland Valley. Please make yourself feel comfortable."

The others all felt a very ancient and primal aura from the valley as though they had returned to the ancient times. However, within this aura, they also felt a strong aura of vitality as though there were limitless possibilities. It was as if life and creation had just begun and were ready to lead all life in their evolution.

Lin Feng grinned as he placed his palms together and two streaks of light emerged from the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World. They flew across the sky and landed in the Wasteland Valley. They were none other than the Flowing Wind Sigil and the Thunder Element Sigil. They now resided at the center of the valley and formed the Wind and Thunder Parturition Talisman Formation.

"In the future, this formation shall belong to your abode." Lin Feng continued, "We shall leave the Kui Cow King on Mount Yujing for now. Once we have found a suitable wind-class spiritual beast, we shall then shift both of them here."

Xiao Budian nodded his head fervently, "I will shift all the beasts, herbs and fruits to my abode."

"You little brat!" Lin Feng smiled as he shook his head before turning to look at Xiao Yan and the rest. "Let's go. Let's see how you all will renovate your abode."

Chapter 359: Our Own Little Abodes

Everyone, including Xiao Budian, left the Wasteland Valley and moved towards Yang Qing's white jade boulder.

Yang Qing's face revealed a nervous look because unlike Xiao Yan and the rest who had already attained the Aurous Core stage or Yue Hongyan who was already at the final level of the Foundation Establishment stage, he was not really confident of opening his own abode and tutoring his own disciples.

However, Lin Feng's supportive attitude towards his self-invented techniques did give him some confidence in his own abilities.

With Lin Feng's help and assistance, Yang Qing also managed to refine his own white jade boulder. However, because of his lower cultivation level, he took quite a bit more time than Xiao Budian.

Yang Qing also did not play around too much with the shape of the boulder. He only created a hole out of the boulder.

Besides this, within the cracks of the boulder, a stream of emerald green water flowed. It was none other than the Grand Moon Primordial Water.

The Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds landed on the rocks on the boulder and turned into soil. The soil cultivated a huge amount of flora, giving the mountainous abode an extremely green look.

Within the cave in the boulder, there was another hole above it. The hole lit up the entire cavern and gave it an aura of serenity and tranquillity. If one were to listen carefully, one would notice the trickling sound of the Grand Moon Primordial Water in the cavern.

Just from the living environment, Yang Qing's cave would definitely be given a high score for giving a refreshing and cleansing feeling.

As Yang Qing stood outside and stared blankly at his cavern, Yue

Hongyan asked his softly, "So what are you going to name your cave? Cloud Water Cave?"

"No." Yang Qing paused for a good long while before continuing after a deep breath, "I will never forget the Cloud Water Cave. But I am now the disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. I am also the disciple of our Master. Master has always reminded us to look forward and not always mull on the past."

He lifted his hand and wrote these two words, "Nirvana World" on the stone wall next to the cave.

"I shall attain nirvana here. Master has given me a new life. My abode shall be called the Nirvana World."

Yue Hongyan, Xiao Yan and the rest all revealed a genuine smile after hearing what Yang Qing had said. Xiao Yan stepped forward and patted on Yang Qing's shoulder, "All of us, because of Master, have achieved a new life. We have all achieved our own nirvana."

Yang Qing was a little taken aback, "I must have been too rash with my words."

Zhu Yi shook his head and smiled, "They must have come from the bottom of your heart. Even if they were used too lightly, it shouldn't matter."

"You can name whatever name you want. Yang Qing, you can make your own call." Lin Feng smiled and continued, "But Master must remind all of you that you own whatever achievements that you have accomplished. I have merely showed you all the way."

"If all of you did not have the potential or abilities, even if I were God, I would not be able to nurture such wonderful disciples."

Lin Feng waved his hand and said, "Alright. Let's move on. Now, let's pay a visit to Hongyan's abode."

Hongyan smiled, "I might really need Master's help." The group of people moved to Yue Hongyan's white jade boulder and under the assistance from Lin Feng, she also managed to refine her

boulder.

After refining the boulder into the shape of a valley, Yue Hongyan turned around and bowed to Lin Feng. "Master, I need your help."

Lin Feng returned the question, "How do you want me to assist you?"

Yue Hongyan twitched her lips as her eyes revealed her sense of longing and anguish for her hometown. She slowly spoke, "I want the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds to be transformed into a sky full of snow. I might have comprehended quite a bit of the Celestial Way of Eight Trigrams. But I do not know enough about the elements of Wind and Snow."

Everyone present knew of Yue Hongyan's painful past as a heavy mood draped itself over the group.

Lin Feng nodded his head and flicked his finger as the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds which enshrouded the valley transformed into the palest snowflakes. The snowflakes began to fall and soon enough, the entire valley had transformed into a winterland.

Yue Hongyan also mustered her mana and transformed parts of the purple clouds into gales as the howling sound of the wind began to fill the valley.

She gazed blankly at the sight of the wind and snow and was lost for words. "It had been so long... Far too long..."

Lin Feng looked down and sighed before writing two words on the stone wall.

Blizzard Valley.

"Thank you Master." Yue Hongyan regained her composure and thanked Lin Feng from the bottom of her heart. This was exactly the name she had in mind for her abode.

The redhead was an extremely strong headed girl and her

fragility was also a split-second thing. Very quickly, she had retracted from her own sadness and under the lead of Lin Feng, the group moved onto Wang Lin's abode.

Wang Lin's abode caught everyone by surprise.

Xiao Budian leaned towards Xiao Yan and the rest and whispered, "I thought Third Senior's abode will be buffeted by Yin wind and filled with the aura of destruction..."

Xiao Yan and Yue Hongyan nodded their heads in agreement. Yang Qing swallowed his saliva before whispering, "Although I did imagine Third Senior's abode to be as bad as what Tianhao had said, but I would have thought that it would be filled to the brim with the River Styx Primordial Water..."

Xiao Yan gave a dry laugh, "I thought so as well. But it seems like Third Junior had done something really different."

Zhu Yi who had kept silent all the while suddenly spoke, "Third Junior's understanding of Taoism is definitely much greater than all of us have imagined."

He turned around to look at Xiao Budian and Xiao Yan, "Third Junior might only be at the initial level of the Aurous Core stage but his comprehension and insights might be better than ours - even though we might already be at the middle level of the Aurous Core stage."

Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian gaze at Wang Lin who was standing afar, as they reflected hard about what they had just heard.

Even Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing seemed to have be drawn into Zhu Yi's idea as they pondered hard about what they had learnt thus far.

Lin Feng smiled at the side and thought, "Wang Lin has fully illustrated his perfect score for Intelligence at this moment. I, myself am also quite excited to see what mantra would he come up with later at the Tripitaka Block."

Wang Lin's abode was very similar to Yang Qing's one. There were no major changes to the shape of the white jade boulder. He had only utilized the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds to grow some plants after converting them into soil. Subsequently, Wang Lin built a little wooden hut on the grassland.

There was nothing special nor outstanding about his abode. None of Xiao Budian or Yang Qing's funny guesses were correct as there was neither the aura of destruction nor the River Styx Primordial Water.

It was just this simple and normal. Within the mountain of greenery, there were some wood which fenced up a nice little courtyard. Within the courtyard, there was a little wooden hut. The hut was neither run-down nor extravagant. It was just a simple hut.

Wang Lin stood at the entrance of the courtyard and looked refreshed and energized. He revealed a smile as he looked at Lin Feng and the rest.

Lin Feng nodded his head, "Reverting to the simple and real. A comprehension of what is reality and what is imagined. Good job, Wang Lin!"

Wang Lin smiled and thanked everyone. "I have to thank all my Seniors and Juniors for this. When I was watching all the mantras and techniques that all of you had created, I learnt quite a bit and hence was able to make another significant progress right after forming my Aurous Core."

Zhu Yi spoke in the most sincere of tones, "What I have seen today have just enlightened me once more. I need to thank you for teaching me more about Taoism."

Xiao Yan, Xiao Budian, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing also took their turn to send their gratitude to Wang Lin.

Lin Feng smiled, "Wang Lin, come and give your abode a name."

Wang Lin nodded his head and went on to pen the name down. This time round, he did not carve it on any of the stone walls. He simply wrote down the name on the wooden fence.

Forest Abode.

Seeing this, Lin Feng laughed loudly and in his mood of elation, he casted a spell which brought everyone to Zhu Yi's abode.

Upon reaching Zhu Yi's white jade boulder, Zhu Yi did not begin with the refining process straight away. Instead, he stood quietly on the boulder as he stared hard at it as his eyes reflected the glitter from the boulder.

Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing could vaguely grasp what Zhu Yi was thinking. But it was as though they were staring at a flower through a fog - it was not very clear.

However, Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian could see very clearly what Zhu Yi had planned to do. Xiao Yan sighed, "After seeing Third Junior's abode, it's not only just Second Junior who is a bit lost. I am also a bit confused with the direction I should go with my abode."

Xiao Budian smiled, "Luckily, I have already set up my abode. If not, I would have to crack my head as well."

Wang Lin was laughing at the side but he remained silent about it. He was staring at Zhu Yi with much curiosity as he wondered what Zhu Yi would choose to do.

"Even if you hesitate now, I still believe that Zhu Yi will still make the same decision as you." Lin Feng looked at Xiao Yan and smiled.

Xiao Yan grinned, "Master, you really do understand me. But it is really not easy to make up one's mind when it comes to such matters."

Lin Feng looked at Xiao Budian, "As for you, Tianhao, you might have made the first move and missed out on the pain of having to

make up your mind. But if you were placed in the same position, you would be no better than Xiao Yan or Zhu Yi."

Xiao Budian giggled as Lin Feng saw how his words had hit hard on Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing. Lin Feng continued, "Let's watch what Zhu Yi will do next. It's probably going to be a good lesson for all of you."

Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing were jolted out from their thoughts as they shifted their gaze onto Zhu Yi. And just at this moment, Zhu Yi finally began with the refining process for the white jade boulder.

Lin Feng gave a reassuring smile as he summoned his mana to assist Zhu Yi.

Zhu Yi's boulder began to morph in its shape rapidly as the lengths and breadths began to change. Very quickly, a flat piece of ground was formed. It looked just like a flat piece of chessboard that was bridged to Mount Yujing by the rainbow cloud bridge.

On the flat piece of ground, the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds began to gather and as they concentrated, they began to form a humongous temple.

The exterior of the temple was not extravagant, but it definitely looked grand. It was as though it had great historic value within its humongous structure. There was no aura of authority nor any snobbish intent in its design. However, it still managed to radiate an aura which people would bow down to and submit themselves for guidance and mentorship.

Driving forward from the past into the future.

Constant pursuit for self-improvement.

To better the predecessors.

To outperform oneself.

This temple was the physical manifestation of Zhu Yi's

philosophy.

Zhu Yi did not stop his refining as he planted a calligraphy writing on the signage above the temple.

Heavenly Temple.

The Heaven divinatory symbol was the first symbol amongst the sixty-four symbols. Just as how the Heaven outlasts time, a man should continue to refine his abilities and character to outlast all difficult times. The positive character and spirit would allow a man to create opportunities, establish harmony and enjoy truth and purity.

After seeing it, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing revealed a look of comprehension as they exclaimed in unison, "So that's what it's all about!"

Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian looked at each other before smiling. Wang Lin also revealed a reverent look as he nodded his head.

Chapter 360: Almost there. Just a bit more

As Lin Feng watched Zhu Yi refined the white jade boulder and constructed his Heavenly Temple, his face also revealed a heartwarming smile.

Wang Lin's comprehension of the importance of returning to the fundamentals and staying real had indeed inspired Zhu Yi and Xiao Yan and was indeed worthy of praises.

But nevertheless, that was a path that belonged to Wang Lin. For Zhu Yi and Xiao Yan, it remained merely as an inspiration. If they were to go ahead and emulate Wang Lin, they would have discarded their own characteristics in pursuit of someone else's.

Zhu Yi had understood the logic of this and hence made the right decision. Zhu Yi, Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian were very similar to Wang Lin as they were all very determined and independent people. They would not easily be moved by the opinions or words of others.

Even Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing would have made the right choice after understanding the essence of what had just happened. As of now, it was simply because of their lower cultivation level that they could not understand it right away.

All the six disciples looked at each other before laughing in unison.

Xiao Budian smiled at Wang Lin and said, "Third Senior, you have failed. You did not manage to persuade any of them."

Wang Lin giggled and shook his head, "I am happy that I have failed."

Xiao Yan smiled, "Alright, time for the last man. It's my turn." Everyone followed Xiao Yan to the last white jade boulder. Upon reaching, Xiao Yan began with the refining right away.

Almost all of Xiao Yan's cultivation prowess had been used to

suppress the three uncontrollable Primordial Fires in his body. Hence, Lin Feng gave exceptional welfare to him as he used his mana readily to achieve whatever concepts that Xiao Yan had in his head. All that Xiao Yan had to do was to simply make a conscious thought to either reshape a certain rock or decide where to plant certain trees.

Xiao Yan did not change much of the appearance of the boulder. All he did was to open up a cave in the internal part of the boulder. Once the interior had been settled, Xiao Yan walked into the cave before staring at the ceiling for a good long while. He turned around and asked Lin Feng, "Master, I would like to open up seven openings in the ceiling."

A glimmer flashed across Lin Feng's eyes before Lin Feng laughed, "Why would I not want to fulfil your ambitious wish?"

After completing his line, Lin Feng waved his hand and seven holes formed in the ceiling.

Zhu Yi and the rest were also very impressed with Xiao Yan's ambition as they exclaimed, "What a great attitude, Big Senior!"

Xiao Yan smiled and activated the mantra within him as three cluster of flames emerged on his body. One of them was a bluish-purple color, the other was a bright golden color and a faint golden color one which had a flash of red and blue color within. They were none other than the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, the Grand Sun Primordial Fire and the Nanming Primordial Fire.

That was the power of the Primordial Fires which Xiao Yan had extracted from the fire source within his body. Seeing how Xiao Yan had began with his execution of the technique, Lin Feng also activated his mana and assisted Xiao Yan with his control of the flames in case they went out of control.

The three cluster of flames remained relatively peaceful and dormant under the suppression from Lin Feng but no one present could say that they did not felt an inherent sense of fear within

them.

The flames were allocated a hole each in the ceiling of the cave and they sat there quietly as they burnt on. The remaining four holes were left empty for now.

Lin Feng helped Xiao Yan to add on a mana seal to stabilize the three Primordial Fires.

Xiao Yan communicated with his abode spiritually and the power of the white jade boulder gradually came to a balancing point with the power of the three Primordial Fires.

From the exterior of the cave, the originally white and flawless humongous boulder now had a bright fireglow emerging from the very center of the mountain. It was as though the entire boulder was burning, giving it a grandiose look.

Lin Feng smiled, "For now, I will use my mana to protect your abode. But once you have completely subdued and refined the three Primordial Fires, you will make your own rearrangements over here."

Xiao Yan nodded his head, "Yes, Master."

Xiao Budian leaned towards Xiao Yan and smiled, "Big Senior! You are truly an ambitious person! You really want to collect all seven Primordial Fires?"

"I believe no one has done it before, right?" Xiao Yan shrugged and continued, "I shall be the first one then."

Lin Feng stared at him and thought, "Little rascal, I have 200% confidence in you. There is already one Primordial Fire waiting for you on the mountain. We just have to wait for you to completely subdue your current three Fires."

Yang Qing asked out of curiosity, "Big Senior, what are you going to name your abode?"

Xiao Yan giggled, "You know... I'm someone who really prefers to

avoid giving myself headaches."

He turned around and looked at Lin Feng, "I will need Master to help me write it down. Since my mantra is called the Burning Heavens Mantra, I shall name my abode as the Inferno Precipice."

Xiao Budian and the rest exclaimed in unison, "Wow, Big Senior! You are really great at giving yourself excuses! How low can you go..."

Lin Feng smiled as he wrote down the two words, "Inferno Precipice" on the boulder.

As the flame in the boulder burnt on, the two words on the boulder appeared to be burning as well, giving it an extra look of vitality.

"I guess we are all done with our arrangements," Lin Feng placed his palms together and the entire structure of the six different abodes as well as their individual cloud bridges trembled as the power of the void flowed through every single structure. After the trembling stopped, the spiritual energy for the entire humongous structure was finally stabilized.

In the realm of the void, the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds transformed into a sea of clouds. Within this voluminous sea, there was the fiery Inferno Precipice, the school-like Heavenly Temple, the serene Forest Abode, the snowy and windy Blizzard Valley, the verdant Nirvana World and the ancient Wasteland Valley. Together, the six abodes surrounded and defended Mount Yujing.

Because of the intimate connection built from spiritual energy, they were all a single entity. But because all the different abodes had their individual personality and design, they could also be viewed as independent entities.

Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest were staring in amazement at this sight. On Mount Yujing, Kang Nanhua, Miao Shihao, Jieyu, Kui Cow King, Tun Tun and Zhuge Fengling all came out from their

respective areas and were equally stunned by the astounding sight before them. After recovering from the initial shock, they all began to cheer in unison.

A group of second-generation disciples leaned on the window frames of their exquisite dormitories and were equally tongue-tied at the incredible view before them.

In the past, they only knew that their Sect was very strong. But after today, they had definitely raised their expectation and understanding of the resources and power of their Sect.

Seeing the effects of his stun on his disciples and supporting staff, Lin Feng thought, "My Sect is almost there. Just a bit more and it will become unstoppable."

Lin Feng smiled as he activated his mana before throwing the Golden Deer and the Black Spirit Serpent into Xiao Budian's Wasteland Valley. Following which, he threw Tun Tun in as well.

Xiao Budian was originally salivating as he saw how his Master threw in the Golden Deers into his valley. But when he saw Tun Tun being thrown in as well, he was nearly scared out of his wits, "Master! Why did you throw that fellow in as well? Aren't you throwing a fox into a chicken pen?"

Lin Feng smiled, "If I was to look around on Mount Yujing, the only place that could raise her would be your place. Hence, naturally, you will have to assume the responsibility."

The rest of them began to laugh out loud as Xiao Yan patted hardly on Xiao Budian's shoulder. "My dear Little Junior, at least she can eat something normal at your place. It's definitely much better than her running around thieving food. I definitely don't want her to steal my elixirs."

Zhu Yi, Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan were all laughing whereas Yang Qing tried to stifle his laughter. Yang Qing was still very much afraid of Tun Tun.

Yang Qing was in charge of the Medicine Mountains. Because of Tun Tun's frequent visits to steal either the herbs or the Grand Moon Primordial Water, Yang Qing had a bad experience with her; he could not subdue her nor win her in a fight.

Hearing this news, Xiao Budian's small face crumbled into the shape of a Chinese bun.

Lin Feng continued with his plan as he released another two streaks of mana which landed on the Tripitaka Block and the Celestial Golden Pavilion. He turned around and told Xiao Yan and Wang Lin, "I have connected the Celestial Golden Pavilion and the Tripitaka Block to the Inferno Precipice and the Forest Abode respectively. With the token that I will give you, you all may directly enter the buildings from your abode."

Wang Lin nodded his head. Xiao Yan, on the other hand, was still distracted by his elation that Tun Tun had been removed from him. He was still busy staring at the dismayed Xiao Budian.

Lin Feng smiled and asked him, "Why? Do you want me to give you a friend there as well?"

Hearing his Master's words, Xiao Yan gave his widest grin, "Of course not, Master! I am happy with how things are!"

The past few days had been a nightmare and now that he could finally evade from Tun Tun, he definitely did not want Lin Feng to give him another nightmare.

Of course, Lin Feng understood what was going on as he smiled and shook his head. He led the group of disciples back to the Tripitaka Block.

Right before entering the Tripitaka Block, Lin Feng turned his head and told Zhu Yi, "Announce this to the rest, three days later, I will be giving a lecture. All second-generation disciples are to attend. If any of you are interested, you all may come as well."

Zhu Yi replied, "I understand, Master!"

Xiao Yan and the rest looked at one another and smiled, "We will definitely come, Master!" As the immediate disciples of Lin Feng, they had learnt about the immense benefits they had gained from listening to Lin Feng in the past. Hence, they would never complain about sitting in for too many of his lectures.

Lin Feng pointed at all of them and ordered, "Go back to your abodes and prepare. Go and familiarize with your own abode and mantras."

"After my lecture, I will begin the selection of the most outstanding disciples from the second generation. They will then join your abodes and become your disciples."

Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the rest immediately became serious and bowed before Lin Feng. "We will definitely put in our utmost effort with the preparations. Rest assured, Master!"

Lin Feng nodded his head and smiled, "With regards to who will actually become your disciple, it all depends on fate. I will not enforce on the allocation."

"I will decide on the quantity of disciples and they will then choose which one of you to follow. They will have the right to choose and decide." Lin Feng continued, "Subsequently, it will be your turn to decide if you are willing to accept the person as your disciple. You may set questions or create scenarios to test them."

"Hence, in this short span of three days, it is extremely important for you to prepare all these matters. Pay more attention and observe the second-generation disciples. See if any of them are of your liking. This would also be a test of your evaluative abilities. I will then see if the guys you all like can pass my selection criteria."

After hearing these, the group of disciples revealed a smile as they were all eager to try their hands on this new task.

Xiao Budian smiled, "This sounds incredibly exciting but Second Senior has too big of an advantage!"

Zhu Yi smiled and remained silent. But his smile right now was perceived as nothing but despicable. The rest jokingly raised their fists and exclaimed in unison, "Don't be too happy about it! It's still early!"

Lin Feng smiled, "Alright enough. Time to disperse and carry on with your preparations." He turned around and spoke to Wang Lin, "Wang Lin, go and carry on with the preparations first. We will pay a visit to the Tripitaka Block some other time."

Wang Lin nodded his head, "Rest assure Master! I will not forget."

After entertaining his disciples, Lin Feng walked into the Tripitake Block and stood in the center of the book depository. He clapped with his hands and streak after streak of light flew out from his body.

Chapter 361: Someone Planted Moles

Streak after streak of light flew out from Lin Feng's body, landing on the bookshelves in the library and solidifying into luminous forms of mantras and spells.

Under the effect of Lin Feng's Mana, runes and letters danced in the luminous forms as they gradually materialized as solid forms.

The rate of solidification wasn't especially fast, but there were multiple tones materializing at once.

Apart from the Art of Acalanātha he derived previously, this time, Lin Feng derived the assorted mantras he had collected earlier – Nine Heavens Thunder Technique, Earth Tripitaka, Heavenly Wind Taoist Scripture, Art of the Scattered Stars, River Styx Nirvana Mantra, Supreme Mountain Script, Secret Mantra of the Flowing Sand, Oceanus Long River Mantra, et cetera – as well, in order to augment his library.

In addition, there were still the various Abhijnas. The formation, Nine Heavens Thunder Drawing Formation; the martial manuals, Dimensionless Flying Sword and Flail of Bones; the disappearing technique, Cloud Dragon Disappearing Technique; the spells, Heavenly Cage Mantra and Little Samsara Techniques; et cetera... were all derived out by Lin Feng and placed in the Tripitaka Block together.

As for the Abhijnas derived from mantras, such as the Wild Thunder Blade, Kṣitigarbha Golden-Plated Armour, Acalanātha Inferno, Unholy Marionette, Finger of Styx, et cetera; those did not need to be derived individually, but rather, can be acquired naturally by studying the parent mantras.

If those were studied in isolation, it would be impossible to understand precisely their essence.

Time flew past rapidly. After Lin Feng has finished all of this, he

again walked onto the second level of the Tripitaka Block. Looking at the scrolls hanging on the walls of the vast, empty second level, Lin Feng nodded slightly.

Of these, two scrolls have images on them. Those were the results after fusing in the Truths of the Scripture of the Great Heaven-Illuminating Sun and the True Understanding of the Grand Moon; apart from these two scrolls, all other scrolls were completely blank.

Lin Feng flicked his fingers, and the Truths of two more mantras landed on two different empty scrolls. On one scroll, illustrations of the vast earth presented themselves; on the other, images of dark, brooding clouds and howling squalls appeared.

Lin Feng had infused the Truths of the Heavenly Book of Nations and the Aeolus Formless Mantra into the scrolls.

After finishing these, Lin Feng exited the Tripitaka Block, his gaze settling on the Disciple's Abode in the distance.

Despite concentrating on deriving the mantras and Abhijnas, Lin Feng retained his keen grasp of time. Right now, exactly three days have passed since he told the disciples that he would personally open court and give lectures.

At this moment, the many second-generation disciples living in the Disciple's Abode were buzzing with excitement as well. In those three days, they have all been anticipating this very moment.

They have all long admired Lin Feng, their Founder, but it was very hard to even see his face. Now that Lin Feng will personally give lectures, it was like a grand festival to them.

That battle before the Sect-Opening Ceremony, outside Shazhou City – the scene where Lin Feng arrived with Mount Yujing like the Gods themselves, completely annihilating the various powers that have ganged up to attack the Celestial Sect of Wonders with a flick of his fingers – was permanently engraved in the heads of these

newly inducted disciples.

The opening of the Six Abodes three days ago, meanwhile, added another magnificent glow to the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Every single disciple had felt a strong sense of pride, in addition to a feeling of longing.

A chubby disciple, bent on the windowsill of the Abode, has an expression of deep yearning on his face. "Brother Feng, when will we be able to have such an abode?"

Besides him, another teenager, a cynical smile on his face, yawned. "Focus on cultivation first, then talk about that. Don't aim too high."

Looking at this teenager, Lin Feng smiled slightly. He has an impression of him – his name was Liu Xiafeng.

That day, the Sect-Opening Ceremony outside Shazhou City, it was him and a few companions who wanted to travel to Shazhou to seek a Master, but were intercepted halfway by men from the Aeolus Sect, causing Xiao Yan and Miao Shihao to go to save them – thus opening the curtains for a great battle.

He seems to be always cynical, not caring about anything at all – but he has a strong, unyielding spirit within him. Back then, him, without much Qi within him at all, refused to yield even when faced with pressure from the Aurous Core elder of the Aeolus Sect and still spoke out, in the name of righteousness.

Seeing that the plump boy was still staring into space, Liu Xiafeng patted him lightly. "['Rather than staring at fish in the creek, it's better to go home and weave a net.'](#) Study your mantras and techniques carefully; today the Founder will lecture, and also test us afterwards."

The plump boy nodded. "True, later, I must listen attentively. But Brother Feng, you do not need to worry; you will definitely pass the test."

Liu Xiafeng shrugged. "That's hard to say. Who's to know what will be tested? Even those three might not really be confident, let alone me."

Upon hearing these words, the chubby disciple's face collapsed into one of dismay. "Senior Xu and Senior Li were one thing, but why would even that annoying grassland-dweller have such great talent? Where is the fairness in that?"

As he was speaking, the plump boy suddenly felt a chill down the back of his head. He turned - and was almost blinded by the cold glare. Gasping, he yelled, "Ying Luozha, if you aim at me with that stupid throwing knife of yours again, I will really kill you!"

Everyone in the room seemed to be used to this, while Lin Feng watched the scene with some interest.

As a general rule, people love to form circles – with one particular person at the center, a few will be attracted to form a small group.

The second-generation disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders were also split into several cliques based on friendships and relations. For example, Liu Xiafeng, being loyal, optimistic, and cheerful as well as having rather high mastery, was the leader of one of those cliques.

But there were exceptions to every rule. There was also a minority that did not like to stick with others and preferred to be on their own.

The scrawny, dark-skinned teenager that the chubby disciple was glaring at now was the archetypal example. He sat alone in the corner, not conversing with anyone else.

With a brief gaze, Lin Feng knew this teenager was one of the best within all second-generation disciples in terms of Mastery. However, whenever they spot him, everyone around him looked as if they rather keep their distance – it was an expression that possibly borders on disgust.

This teenager named Ying Luozha, thin and dark-skinned, has features that bore a strong resemblance to the people of the grasslands. He was like a lone wolf, sitting there silently and radiating an aura that warned strangers to stay away.

In his right hand was the blade of a short knife; he was holding it upside down as if about to throw it. At this instant, he held the knife before him, squinting, staring at the plump boy besides Liu Xiafeng as if aiming.

Hearing the plump boy's enraged yells, Ying Luozha gave a nonchalant smile, revealing his teeth, glaring white as a wolf's would be. "Kill me? Come, I'm waiting."

The chubby disciple was taken aback; from Ying Luozha, he felt an unconcealed intent to kill.

The brows of everyone else in the room knotted up. Almost every single person has been the target of Ying Luozha's throwing knife; although he has never actually launched his knife, every single person could sense that intimate, murderous air, that intense intent to kill.

"Interesting. A wolf cub." Lin Feng's gaze flickered. He could tell that this teenager has really killed before – and he has the blood of more than just a few on his hands. He had zero scruples about killing another human, either.

Aiming at others with throwing knives was actually just a personal habit of his. However, if the person actually was angered and wanted to make a move, Ying Luozha would not mind sending a knife at all.

In spite of his young age, there was an air of insane bloodlust in his bones, a rogue that cares about no law or rule.

Liu Xiafeng stood up, shielding the plump boy with his body. "Ying Luozha, if you feel you're capable, use it on someone else. Where's the honor in acting tough with your fellow disciples? If

you really want to play, I'm here." He said lazily.

Ying Luozha smiled, paying no attention. "You? Not enough."

At this moment, a purple-robed teenager pushed the door open. Looking at Ying Luozha standing off with a crowd alone, he frowned. "Stop playing, it is almost time for the Founder to open court. Everyone, come out and gather."

With the appearance of this person, Ying Luozha instantly abandoned Liu Xiafeng. Staring at the purple-clad teenager, his eyes gleamed coldly. "Xu Yunsheng!"

The purple-clad Xu Yunsheng said calmly, "Let's go. Elder Zhu emphasizes punctuality a lot; everyone, don't be late."

"Everyone, let's go." Liu Xiafeng shrugged, following Xu Yunsheng out first. Everyone else followed behind him; the chubby disciple, stopping at the door, turned to look at Ying Luozha. He snorted; "Ying Luozha, if you're as good as you say, why don't you defeat Senior Xu? Hmpf, from induction to now, you haven't won even once, right?"

Hearing this, Ying Luozha wasn't annoyed, instead nodding. "This time, the test after the Founder's lecture would be an opportunity."

He cracked a smile, a subtle tinge of blood behind his snow-white teeth. Despite wanting to mock him some more, the plump boy swallowed, turning to leave.

Lin Feng's Awareness followed them out of the Disciple's Abode, seeing his twenty-eight second-generation disciples all gathered together. He surveyed them with his gaze – there were four of them who were the most outstanding. With only two months since they were inducted, they already have some mastery of Qi cultivation, having made considerable progress.

Apart from Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha and Liu Xiafeng, the last person was a teenage girl. She was wearing the Celestial Sect of

Wonders' standard purple robes; tall and elegant, she has a warm smile on her face which, coupled with her graceful and exquisite features, gave off an air of instant attraction.

Lin Feng's gaze turned. "I remember that she's called Li Xingfei?"

The three major circles among the second-generation disciples have her, Xu Yunsheng and Liu Xiaofeng respectively at their cores.

Zhu Yi was standing before the Disciple's Abode. After watching silently as the second-generation disciples gathered, with a wave of his hand, he brought all of them up with his Mana and placed them on one of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree's leaves. This leaf measured [mu's](#) in area, enormous as a vast field.

The disciples sat cross-legged, while Zhu Yi scaled a higher leaf and sat down.

There, Xiao Yan, Xiao Budian, Wang Lin and Yang Qing were already present. Seeing Zhu Yi's arrival, they cupped their hands in greeting, and Zhu Yi returned the gesture.

An instant later, Yue Hongyan flew to the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree along with Xiao Huanzi and the rest of the kids; Lin Feng had given special permission for these kids to attend as well.

As those kids were almost made into human pills previously, they have amassed large amounts of spiritual and medicinal energy within their bodies that can be converted into Qi cultivation mastery with minor help. Thus, right now, their average standard was in fact much higher than the second-generation disciples.

This also led to significant pressure on those teenage formal disciples, such that they did not dare to slack off even a little in their cultivation.

"Alas, in the end, the potential of these kids can't match up to the formal disciples," Lin Feng thought. "Although they can't be as insane as Xiao Yan and co., it's quite possible for a few with great potential to emerge from those second-generation disciples.

However..."

Looking at the crowd, a half-smile appeared on Lin Feng's face. "The crops have just ripened and the bear is already here to steal the cob. A little too simple, don't you think so?"

In this batch of disciples, there were moles planted by other powers. Lin Feng has already discovered this at the Discipleship Ceremony; but he did not reveal so, instead passively allowing them to stay.

Right now, Lin Feng was laughing slyly. "A spy whose identity has been exposed, would instead have the opposite effect."

(Chinese proverb, meaning that it's useless to have only wishes but take no action)

(Chinese unit of measurement for area; one mu equals one-fifteenth of a hectare)

Chapter 362: Lin Feng's Exam

Lin Feng has expected since long ago that people will come to his sect to play undercover agent. Still, it was only since the Sect-Opening Ceremony at Shazhou that the Celestial Sect of Wonders captured the attention of the entire world – and the momentum has snowballed to even greater heights at the time of the more recent Spiritual Conference of Huanghai.

The first time he took in disciples, people tried to send in moles. Even though it's only one, but some people really tried very hard.

But for Lin Feng, when he came to the door without leaving his original sect, he saw right through it thanks to the System.

Although Lin Feng could not take him as an Immediate Disciple, but this person could be apprenticed to Xiao Yan or someone else, and so Lin Feng was happy to keep him here. Maybe later, he would be of use, leading to some unexpected gains.

What Lin Feng was really on alert against was someone who was first kicked out of his own sect and then ordered to come here, undercover – that would not be easy to detect.

But someone like this would definitely be unable to cultivate his old sect's mantras, nor receive any benefits from the old sect. His individual loyalty would face serious tests, such that he was even very likely to defect to the Celestial Sect of Wonders instead.

After all, humans were motivated by profit and self-interest. If there was a sect that treats you well in addition having an exceptionally bright future itself, why would you stay loyal to your old master?

Lin Feng was confident – if you try hard enough, there's no one you can't poach...

Of course, those who sent him would definitely have many methods to control him as well. But to Lin Feng, that would mean

much more additional room for maneuver – definitely not unsolvable.

"Actually right now is still okay. The next time we open the doors and recruit disciples – that would be the time for mass mole-planting." Lin Feng gazed at one particular figure among the second-generation disciples and started laughing. "Little boy, who exactly sent you?"

"It's okay that I don't know now – I have lots of time to get to the bottom of you."

With one step, Lin Feng exited the Void and was instantly standing on a branch of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. He was not intentionally radiating any aura of power, but every single person seated on the Treasure Tree leaf felt like they were gazing up at a vast, infinite field of stars.

The Immediate Disciples – Xiao Yan and the rest – were the first to bow. "We are honored to receive you, Master."

The mass of teenagers only then came to their senses, bowing reverently towards Lin Feng along with the kids. "Honored to receive the august presence of the Grandmaster!"

"Rise," Lin Feng's expression was one of calm indifference. His purple robes billowing gracefully, he seemed to be one with the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. Sitting down on the branch of the Treasure Tree, Lin Feng started his first lecture.

Lin Feng did not choose an overly profound or confounding mantra to explain, instead only selecting a small section from Zhu Yi's Yi Zi's Eight Trigrams Variorum.

He did not go through the mantra word by word for the disciples either; Lin Feng took a section from the book merely as an example to aid in their understanding.

In this lecture, Lin Feng will primarily be guiding them in studying the correct way and methodology to cultivate the mantra,

to point out a clear strategic direction for them.

As for exactly how to interpret – that would be left to each person's own intelligence.

Previously, this was how Lin Feng had taught Xiao Yan and the other Immediate Disciples. However, after all, these second-generation disciples could not be compared to them in terms of intelligence and talent, thus it was unavoidable that Lin Feng would have to go into more details.

But overall, Lin Feng's pedagogical philosophy has always been to teach a man to fish rather than giving him the fish.

The fish was the end while fishing was the means. A fish could sate hunger for a day, but not solve the long-term problem of hunger. If you want to always have fish to eat, you have to learn the way to fish.

This, was the core of this lecture of his. After the end of the lecture, Lin Feng allowed them to ask questions, and then he would answer their doubts in cultivation. Those could be doubts in overarching direction, or specific problems in mantra cultivation.

This was originally a privilege reserved for Xiao Yan and the rest of the Immediate Disciples. Today, the second-generation disciples finally have an opportunity – naturally, they'll try to make the most out of it.

To the questions they offered, Lin Feng provided answers one by one patiently, even questions raised by Xiao Huanzi and the other kids.

Upon hearing his words, the teenagers all felt like they have suddenly seen the light – but they were still only thinking about the question linearly. However, Xiao Yan and the other five observing Immediate Disciples were all deep in thought. A mere touch, leading to analogous inspiration.

Lin Feng's answer to one specific question, falling on their ears,

would cause divergent thinking that branched out to many other things.

After one lecture, it was Xiao Yan and co. that reaped the greatest benefits.

Zhu Yi sighed quietly, projecting his voice to his five seniors and juniors with Mana. "Only today, having heard Master's lecture, I finally felt that before this, I have been leading people astray all the while."

Staring at each other, Xiao Yan and rest forced out bitter smiles simultaneously. Misery was written all over Xiao Yan's face. "And we still have to take on formal disciples later...I didn't think much of it at first, but now...I'm really getting the jitters."

Xiao Budian, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing all nodded rapidly. Wang Lin's brows screwed into a frown, "It means that we still have to work harder."

Lin Feng was still oblivious that his lecture had actually first served to pummel the confidence of his Immediate Disciples for taking on disciples.

To be honest, in this lecture, even he himself realized some gains. Just like what he had told Xiao Yan, Xiao Budian and the others, to teach others the Tao, you have to understand it thoroughly yourself first.

The process of teaching disciples would be, for the master, yet another appreciation of the mantra.

Also, teaching those teenagers, still at Qi Cultivation stage, was yet different from teaching Xiao Yan and the others. Those teenagers, who were just beginning their cultivation, would often raise some seemingly out of the blue, absolutely unorthodox questions.

To answer those questions, a deeper understanding of his own Tao on the part of Lin Feng was required. Sometimes, he would

even receive some inspiration thanks to those outlandish thoughts – some useful, some not, but a refreshing experience nonetheless.

Just like how sometimes, a simple line from an oblivious child could inspire an adult.

A million ways would, in the end, converge into the Tao. The greatest truths are the simplest – many truths were, actually, all interconnected.

After the end of this lecture, everyone was silent as they have their heads bowed, quietly thinking over every sentence, every single word that Lin Feng had uttered.

The more they think about it, the more thought-provoking those words feel. The more advanced their cultivation, the more they could understand the essence within. Meanwhile, they also have a stronger, more intimate feeling of Lin Feng at this moment – tall as the Heavens, vast as the Oceans. His reaches knowing no bounds, his true depth a mystery.

Lin Feng looked at those before his eyes calmly, an almost invisible smile on his face. He did not hurry them, but waited patiently.

After a long wait, Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, Wang Lin, and Xiao Budian rose first. They remained silent, but bowed towards Lin Feng simultaneously.

An instant later, the gaze of Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing became clear and unclouded once more. Rising, they bowed deeply in Lin Feng's direction.

Afterwards, the second-generation disciples as well as the sect kids were standing up one by one, all of them bowing reverently towards Lin Feng, their faces full of joy.

Smiling, Lin Feng waved his hand, signaling that they could stop. After the last person also snapped out of his thoughts, laughing, Lin Feng said, "Today, apart from the lecture, I also want to test all

of you."

He looked at Zhu Yi, giving him a lighthearted nod.

Zhu Yi bowed before turning to the audience and spoke resoundingly. "Today, any disciple that can pass the Grandmaster's test shall be eligible for promotion. He or she shall be taken on by the six of us as an official disciple and receive our instruction."

"Also, he or she would receive the right to enter the Tripitaka Block, in addition to various other rewards."

The crowd began to become restless. Seeing that they could still remain orderly and generally calm, Zhu Yi nodded, satisfied, before continuing to speak. "Those that fail to pass do not need to be disheartened either. I will still instruct you in mantras and the Tao once a while, and there will still be chances to be promoted to Official Disciple afterwards. All you need to do is to study and cultivate diligently."

"As for you guys, if you wish to find a Master, you can participate in the Grandmaster's test as well. If you can pass, you shall have the opportunity to become our official disciples as well; even if you do not, if your performance is satisfactory, you can become official disciples as well. All on a voluntary basis, of course." This was to Xiao Huanzi and the other kids.

Xiao Huanzi and the rest were, after all, still kids; even though they were also learning some Qi cultivation techniques under Kang Nanhua, Zhu Yi and Yue Hongyan, most were still only listening half-heartedly, with only a minority having looks of excitement and anticipation on their faces.

"One question." At this moment, someone in the crowd suddenly asked. "Even if we pass the test, we can still only become the Elders' official disciples? If the performance is outstanding, is it possible to become the Founder's Immediate Disciple?"

Expressions of shock appeared on every single person's face as

they turned to look at the speaker. He was a scrawny, dark-skinned teenager, with an intractable appearance – Ying Luozha.

Xiao Budian and the others, looking at each other, chuckled. "This rascal...I like him." Xiao Yan said, chortling.

Zhu Yi, shooting a look at Ying Luozha, did not speak, but turned to look at Lin Feng. "If you're excellent enough, why not?" Lin Feng said even-temperedly.

Ying Luozha nodded, pleased, as his eyes shone with excitement.

What caught Lin Feng's attention was that among the audience, apart from Ying Luozha, the eyes of Xu Yunsheng and Li Xingfei were glimmering as well. Even Liu Xiaofeng, who was always lethargic and inattentive, appeared serious.

Talents were never lacking in self-confidence. The sight of Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing, who were inducted together with them, being high above them now and even possibly becoming their Master further filled these young potential talents with vigor and fighting spirit.

Lin Feng's lips curved into a slight smile as he flicked his fingers lightly. A stream of purple clouds solidified in mid-air, transforming into a massive purple palace. The palace was right next to the branch of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, its gate facing the crowd.

"My test is simple. What is before you now is a maze; within it, there are branches and paths everywhere, but there is only one entrance and one exit," Lin Feng said dispassionately. "I will give you one day. Those that can walk out of the maze shall be considered to have passed the test."

Gazing at the huge purple palace before them, the teenagers all had blank looks for a moment. They have never thought that Lin Feng's test would be, or at least appeared to be, so simple and trivial.

Even Xiao Yan and the others were somewhat surprised, but after they probed the maze of purple clouds carefully, all of them had looks of realizations on their faces. Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian even started to snigger, not without a healthy dose of schadenfreude.

Yang Qing sighed before reminding the audience sympathetically, "Get yourselves ready and alert. There are many things this maze will test; if you make even the slightest error, you might not make it out in your lifetime, let alone one day."

Chapter 363: Maze of Purple Clouds

With those words, the mood grew somber instantly. As many pairs of eyes surveyed the maze of purple clouds once again, their faces bore far more grave and cautious expressions this time.

The members of each circle instinctively transfixed their gazes on Xu Yunsheng, Li Xingfei and Liu Xiafeng.

Xu Yunsheng and Liu Xiafeng looked on at the maze in thoughtful silence, while Li Xingfei let out a quiet sigh. "After entering the maze, most likely, you can only rely on yourself and will be unable to cooperate or assist each other."

Her voice rang sweet and pleasing, but to the ears of those around her right now, decidedly less beautiful.

Xu Yunsheng turned and said calmly, "Although we are not entering one by one, but even if we enter together, we'll most probably be affected by the purple clouds within and be unable to communicate with or help each other."

The crowd stared at each other for a moment before turning to look at Lin Feng, unanimous.

Lin Feng, appearing composed and detached, remained quiet, while beside him, Zhu Yi spoke. "Everyone will enter the maze together. The Grandmaster has fused Spatial Energy into this maze; countless spatial planes are stacked up within the same dimension."

"Every single person who enters the maze will be entering a separate spatial plane. You will be the only one in this plane – and so you can only count on yourself to get out of the maze."

The group of teenagers gasped, taken aback. Looking at the maze of purple clouds before them, fear and anxiety surfaced on their faces.

The expressions of Xu Yunsheng and Li Xingfei turned solemn as

well. They had thought that it was just senses, voices, field of vision etc. that would be affected and obscured by the purple clouds, but Lin Feng's ways were obviously beyond their comprehension.

For every person who entered the maze of purple clouds, it would be like entering an independent space alone. There, he was the only person that existed.

Zhu Yi continued speaking. "Of course, out of considerations of fairness, in each spatial plane, the composition of the maze and the directions of the paths are completely the same."

"If there are no other questions, you can start to enter. The countdown starts now – one day."

Gazing at the crowd, Lin Feng's lips abruptly curved upwards. "Here's a hint for you. If you think out of the box and strive to be flexible, while remaining true to your heart and see through all illusions, it's not hard at all to walk out of this maze."

Hearing this, everyone fell deep into thought once again.

After a long while, Liu Xiaofeng, staring at the entrance of the maze, suddenly let out a laugh. "Let's go. We seek out Masters and learn crafts – isn't it all for this day?" As his words fell, he strode towards the entrance first. However, there was a figure who was even faster – Ying Luozha.

Ying Luozha, coming to the entrance of the maze, halted his steps slightly as he turned to look at Xu Yunsheng. Although he did not speak, his meaning was clear.

Since their induction, whether it was cultivation and advancement, or Zhu Yi's small exams, Xu Yunsheng has been the first among the second-generation disciples. All the while, Ying Luozha has been that short of Xu Yunsheng by that little bit.

Sometimes, he did not actually lose out – they could be considered to be neck and neck. However, Ying Luozha has never

been able to truly defeat Xu Yunsheng even once.

In the eyes of this dark, bony teenager, as lonely and proud as a grey wolf hunting across the Siberian tundra, among all of the second-generation disciples, Xu Yunsheng was the only one fit to be his adversary. Everyone remaining, including Li Xingfei and Liu Xiafeng, was unworthy to be even spoken of.

Facing Ying Luozha's challenge, Xu Yunsheng, appearing calm as ever, nodded slowly.

To him, Ying Luozha was a good rival. Without the pressure of Ying Luozha being just half a step behind him, he might not be able to advance so quickly either.

Seeing that Xu Yunsheng has accepted the challenge, Ying Luozha smiled coldly before turning and entering the maze of purple clouds.

One of the disciples, particularly displeased, said to Xu Yunsheng, "Senior Xu, teach him a good lesson!"

Xu Yunsheng smiled slightly. "Don't worry, I won't lose." Despite those words, Xu Yunsheng did not budge, standing in the same spot silently and just gazed at the maze of purple clouds, transfixed.

Eternities later, after everyone has already entered the maze, Xu Yunsheng let out a long sigh and strode in as well.

"Second Senior, they have all been studying mantras under you – you should know the most. Who do you think would be the first to walk out?" At this moment, Xiao Budian said to Zhu Yi, grinning. "Or to put it another way, how many people do you think will be able to make it out successfully within one day?"

"Those that can make it out could be counted on two hands," Zhu Yi said calmly. "As for the first to make it out of the maze..."

He shot a look at the maze of purple clouds. "This maze of Master's...it appears simple, but to those disciples, it is a trial of all

aspects."

"First, it will test their sensory abilities with regards to Spiritual Energy. This is determined by their Innate Ability...the stronger the senses, the easier it is to unravel the mysteries of the maze through the Spiritual Energy activity."

"Next, it will test their Determination. They must be able to remain calm and unperturbed among the chaos of the maze - without emotional fluctuations - in addition to resisting the misleading illusions in order to make the right judgment."

"Finally, it will see their Intelligence and versatility. If they cannot discern the true hidden secret of the maze and find the correct way - and simply walk on blindly and stubbornly - then just like Fifth Junior said, they won't make it out in a lifetime, not to mention a day."

As he said those words, a bitter smile appeared on Zhu Yi's face. "Although I had taught them mantras previously, but after all, I only spent a short time with them. I do not dare to say that I really know them like the back of my hand."

"I can only say that the first to walk out of the maze will only be one of those four - Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha, Li Xingfei and Liu Xiafeng." After a slight pause, he added, "Personally, I am leaning towards Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha."

Listening to their discussion, a smile appeared on Lin Feng's face as well as he turned to gaze at the empty space next to him. "Nanhua, Shihao, any interest in choosing a few disciples to assume your mantles too?"

Two fissures cracked open in the air as Kang Nanhua and Miao Shihao treaded out. Kang Nanhua, smiling, shook his head. "A gentleman does not covet what others love. I don't think I'll participate."

Miao Shihao chuckled as well. "I do not have the time or mood to

guide disciples now. If I really want disciples, Shihao will comb the ends of the world – from the tallest mountains to the deepest seas – to personally select a kid that I fancy most, that is the most suited for my mantra and my Tao."

Gazing at the maze of purple clouds, he said lightheartedly, "But now, I am rather interested as well in who could be the first to walk out of your maze, my Lord."

Lin Feng smiled slightly. "Then, let us wait with bated breath."

Right now, the dozens of people – including the kids – were all inside the maze. However, because of Lin Feng's control of Spatial Energy, every one of them was within an independent spatial plane.

Since they could not count on others, there were only blue-sky ideas and contrarian thinking left as each and every one of them pulled tricks out of their sleeves.

Some employed a more rational method, trying to mark each turn in the maze. Once they meet a dead end, they will return and attempt another path.

Li Xingfei was an example of such an approach. The maze was gigantic to the extreme, as if its borders stretch on infinitely; although her patience was excellent, but faced with endless forks and dead ends, even she was worried.

Especially during one particular time that she retraced her steps, with her sharpness, Li Xingfei realized that the marks she left behind have been tampered with. If she has not realized just in time, she would probably have taken a wrong path and be completely lost in the maze.

Li Xingfei gasped out in fear. Her previous marks has always worked perfectly well; if she has developed complacency as a result and lowered her guard, then this sudden move would be a deadly strike.

For this approach of leaving marks, as long as there was an error in one that was not caught in time, and you just continue walking on according to the marks, your errors will snowball until it was no longer possible to turn back.

Li Xingfei, being naturally alert and meticulous, realized it early and corrected her errors. However, many who has used the same method as her wasn't able to find the problem in time and simply never thought that this maze will sneakily tamper with the marks and coordinates left by visitors – they ended up so confused by the maze that they could not even tell which direction they were walking in anymore.

As time progressed, the maze was no longer satisfied by just tampering with marks and was so shameless as to even forge marks, placing marks even at paths the visitor has never entered. As a result, some disciples were irreversibly lost within a dead path; they couldn't even return to the entrance, not to mention finding the exit.

Some used the method of exploring while leaving marks, but others chose a more intuitive approach – walking purely based on instinct.

It sounds absurd, but in fact, despite nominally depending on instinct, it was still fundamentally based on sensing the flow of Spiritual Energy in the maze.

Liu Xiafeng used such a method. As he foraged ahead, every time he encountered a fork, he chose a path based on his first impression almost without hesitation.

"This method can work." A smile appeared on Liu Xiafeng's face. Walking until this point, amazingly, he did not meet even a single dead end. Every choice made at a fork has led to the correct path.

No bumping into dead ends, no wasting time on unnecessary routes. This way, Liu Xiafeng was naturally rather efficient in his progress.

"No matter how large a maze is, as long as it is not as ridiculous as to be truly boundless, there will definitely be a day you clear it." Liu Xiafeng thought, but god knows that after what seemed like an eternity of walking, there was still little visible result. He did never encounter a dead end, but the maze seemed as if it was truly limitless.

"The flow of Spiritual Energy in the maze is misleading me." Liu Xiafeng was fast to realize that he has fallen victim to the maze of purple clouds' trick. "There are some crossroads in the maze. I definitely took a lot of repeated routes, and that's why I still can't make it out – I might even have been walking around in circles within an area."

He did not become despondent; neither did he lose his temper. This teenager, who appeared sloppy and careless, was actually extraordinarily calm.

Taking a deep breath, Liu Xiafeng started to turn around and walk in the direction he came from. This time, he was even more careful; when he encountered overly prominent Spiritual Energy flows that pointed a particular way, he took the opposite path instead.

After expending some time, Liu Xiafeng walked all the way back to the entrance of the maze. He let out a sigh of relief – at least he did not become completely lost within the maze. However, he was worried as well; he wasted much time for naught, and ended up back where he started.

There were pictures projected in the air for every single spatial plane of the maze, forming images for Lin Feng and the rest to follow the latest developments.

Looking at the different states of the disciples, Lin Feng and his disciples, as well as the observing Kang Nanhua and Miao Shihao, were slightly amused. Xiao Yan shook his head repeatedly and chuckled. "As expected, it's not that easy."

Beside him, Zhu Yi suddenly let out a slight laugh. "The two of them – they have definitely been competing since induction."

Following his gaze, everyone saw the two images that were showing the forms of Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha.

Those two, walking in the maze, coincidentally chose the exact same method to identify route and direction.

Chapter 364: There's Still Someone Lurking

Although Ying Luozha was the first to enter the maze, he stopped immediately after entering. Standing at the entrance, he looked at the two diverging paths and did not proceed blindly. Rather, he closed his eyes while quietly sensing the Spiritual Energy flows within the maze.

He was rebellious and defiant by nature, but definitely not reckless. To the contrary, the experience of being a vagrant since childhood, drifting from place to place, has molded a survival instinct and ability that far exceeded his peers. When placed in an unknown environment, he was calmer, as well as more cautious.

He was like a gray wolf, which roams alone in the Alaskan wilderness. The wolf, by nature, was an animal that combined cold-bloodedness, savagery, cunning, and caution.

After a long while, Ying Luozha opened his eyes, his pupils flickering with a faint glow as he gazed at the maze in front of him. The air around him grew heavier as well as more wary.

If it was purely a matter of personality, if the maze appeared mundane and unremarkable, he would pick the same approach as Liu Xiafeng – sensing Spiritual Energy fluctuations and press on according to instinct.

However, at the back of his head, he has a subtle sensation – that the maze's Spiritual Energy fluctuations might deceive him intentionally.

After a moment in thought, Ying Luozha suddenly extracted a piece of silk from his robes and carefully pulled out one of the threads.

He affixed one end of the thread to the entrance before cautiously walking deeper into the maze, all the while letting loose thread from the silk.

When he ran out of silk threads, he took out another piece of cloth, removing a thread and connecting it to the silk thread before continuing to walk.

Although Ying Luozha couldn't see it, but outside the maze, Zhu Yi, Xiao Yan and the rest could see that in another spatial plane, Xu Yunsheng was using the exact same method as Ying Luozha.

This diligent and cool-headed teenager also used thread to position himself and identify directions in the maze.

Lin Feng watched this scene with considerable interest. "I remember it's a Greek myth I've seen in my previous life – the protagonist also used this way to walk out of a maze that none before him could escape?"

"At this sort of moment, am I supposed to say 'Wisdom is universal, always'?" Lin Feng's lips curved upwards. "Never mind, since you evoked my memories – this time I'll give you a break. Count that as a reward for you."

If Lin Feng wanted to, he could still tamper with Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha's threads – much like what he did to the marks left by Li Xingfei and the others.

Looking at the two teenagers in the moving images, a slight smile came across Lin Feng's lips. "But, if you think that you can walk out of the maze like this – that would be naïve."

Soon, Ying Luozha and Xu Yunsheng discovered the problem almost at the same time.

The two have explored almost the entire maze – but in the end, they received a rude shock. Every single path – every single one of them – led to a dead end.

Ying Luozha was enraged. "What sort of maze is this? Only an entrance, no exits? Playing me for a fool?"

In another spatial plane, Xu Yunsheng's face was gloomy as a thundercloud as well. This purple maze was actually a completely

sealed palace – there were only one entrance, but no exits at all.

After spending all that effort, they were played for a fool. Anyone, put in their position, would be raving mad.

"Stay calm, stay calm." Xu Yunsheng gazed at the top of the palace. "It's impossible that the Grandmaster set this challenge to play games with us – it must be that I haven't found the correct way yet."

Following the thread, he returned to the entrance. Gazing at the maze – spread out before his eyes like a deep, dark abyss, he was deep in thought, silent.

Meanwhile, after his initial outburst, Ying Luozha cooled down quickly as well, and just like Xu Yunsheng, he returned to the entrance of the maze and started pondering the problem.

Blind frustration and rage were both undesirable – they would only cause you to fall into the maze's trap. Ying Luozha even suspected that the purpose of the maze was to provoke him into rashness and upset, such that his solid resolve would start to waver.

Gazing at Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha, who have calmed down and were deep in thought, Lin Feng nodded slowly. "Potential, both of them. Lots of potential."

Lin Feng and the others watched the events unfold from the outside. Because every person was in an independent spatial plane – alone – when faced with setbacks and difficulties, their vastly differing mental states were naked for all to see.

Some disciples possess decent Innate Ability and Intelligence, as well as being above average in terms of Qi Cultivation. However, their determination appeared to be weak – the emotional toll of being trapped in the maze, ranging from anxiety and despondency to fury, severely affected their judgment.

As time passed, the gaps between the disciples widened even

further. Some were stuck completely in the maze – you could tell with one look that without help, they would probably never make it out.

Meanwhile, a minority was consistently able to identify directions within the maze, but as they continued to be unable to find the right path, they were forced to return to the entrance first as they re-assessed the situation.

It was then that one of Lin Feng's Voice-Projecting Crystals suddenly started vibrating. After shattering the crystal, a long-awaited voice emitted from the other side.

"Lord Lin, you've been well?" The person projecting the voice, somewhat surprisingly, was Yan Mingyue – the one who already returned to Mount Baiyun previously.

"Ah, it's you, my friend. It's been a while since I heard your voice." Lin Feng answered.

"I must first congratulate you – to be precisely, for your disciples' consecutive victories at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai." Yan Mingyue laughed quietly.

"You're too polite, my friend." After a slight pause, Lin Feng asked, "About everything that happened at the Conference...you've heard about it?"

"Mingyue does already know about the matter." Yan Mingyue said, "Regarding the re-surfacing of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation – I was shocked as well. Still, fortunately, with the intervention of Lord Lin, Prince Anliang and the others, the situation was still salvageable."

"But the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation falling into the hands of the Demonic Clan once again – it is a disaster for the entire Divine Lands. Both Mingyue and Mingyue's Sect are paying close attention to this matter. This time, Mingyue returned due to my Sect's trust, to be responsible for investigating this

matter."

Lin Feng's eyes flickered. "Oh? You're charged with the investigation, then what about your new All-Under-Heavens Strider?"

Yan Mingyue halted slightly, and then answered calmly, "The Sect has other arrangements for Senior Lin. As for the specifics, I do not know much about that."

Since it has already been revealed, Yan Mingyue did not evade any further but told Lin Feng directly. "Lin Daohan, my Big Senior, is the new All-Under-Heavens Strider appointed by the Sect after Junior Pang Jie stepped down."

Yan Mingyue's voice was infused with some uncertainty. "I remember three years ago, Mingyue's body was destroyed because of the mutually destructive battle with Longye. Only a strand of my soul took refuge in a ring – afterwards, I finally awakened, and it was then that I met Lord Lin for the first time."

"Among those present then, apart from Xiao Yan – who is now Lord Lin's First Disciple – there was only your Little Disciple, Shi Tianhao."

Lin Feng was rather perplexed at why Yan Mingyue would suddenly bring up the past. He did not interject, but listened quietly – Yan Mingyue probably has more to say.

As expected, Yan Mingyue continued. "At that time, I said that Shi Tianhao, Lord Lin's Little Disciple, has extraordinary talent. The extent of his capacity and Inner Ability...I have only seen that on one of my Seniors before, none else."

Lin Feng's pupils contracted slightly. "The one you mean...that would be Lin Daohan?"

"Exactly." Yan Mingyue said gently. After the words fell, she was silent.

Although she only mentioned that Lin Daohan has incredibly

high Innate Ability and talent and did not comment on his other areas, but Lin Feng believed that, to deserve being regarded so seriously by Yan Mingyue – this person was definitely not a simple character.

After all, Yan Mingyue now – she has already accomplished Immortal Soul stage!

That time he met Yan Mingyue again at the Sect-Opening Ceremony outside Shazhou City, Lin Feng already realized this. That was why he congratulated Yan Mingyue then – that she not only was reborn, but managed to rise even further.

Lin Feng nodded slightly as he asked, calm, "Then, pray tell, within the Great Void Sect, this Big Senior of yours – is he a radical or a conservative?"

Yan Mingyue was not surprised that Lin Feng knew about the factions within the Great Void Sect, and there was no displeasure within her voice either. "Big Senior is the Conservative faction's most outstanding successor in millennia."

"Barring surprises, it is almost certain that Big Senior will eventually take over the reins of the Great Void Sect."

Abruptly, some semblance of a smile appeared on Lin Feng's otherwise composed face. "This sort of character – he did not cultivate quietly in Mount Baiyun, but came down suddenly. It could not have been without cause – I wonder who is his target?"

"Demonic Clan, Mount Shu, the Great Zhou..." Yan Mingyue chuckled quietly. "Maybe now, you, Lord Lin, are part of the list as well."

"What a great honor for me then." Lin Feng smiled.

Yan Mingyue's lips curved upwards, wordless. She seemed to suddenly recall something and said, smiling, "Oh, right, Lord Lin, I came to know only recently that the Great Zhou Empire has planted a mole in your Sect."

Lin Feng's gaze flickered as he thought. "She is allied with the Great Zhou Empire now – why would she sell them out?"

As he thought, Lin Feng nodded. Without attempting to cover it up, he smiled. "So, he was sent by the Great Zhou Empire."

"So, Lord Lin already knows?" Yan Mingyue's tone was light-hearted. "This is Emperor Liang Pan's scheme – he is used to planning ahead."

She said quietly, "But to my knowledge, apart from the Great Zhou Empire, my Sect – the Great Void Sect – has also taken the opportunity of your Sect-Opening Ceremony to plant a hidden piece in Lord Lin's Celestial Sect of Wonders."

Lin Feng's pupils contracted suddenly. "As I said, I should really feel honored," He said quietly.

"As long as Lord Lin is sure." After some more pleasantries, Yan Mingyue ended the transmission. After a moment in thought, Lin Feng raised his head and gazed at the moving images showing those within the maze of purple clouds now.

After a long while, a semblance of a smile came across Lin Feng's lips.

At this moment, apart from Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha, Li Xingfei has also returned to the entrance of the maze. Almost at the same time, Liu Xiaofeng was back to the starting point as well, shaking his head as he gazed at the huge maze before him with vexation.

Looking at this scene, Xiao Yan tilted his head at Zhu Yi. "Your prediction is rather accurate."

"After all, it was me who enlightened them. Not to say I know them down to the last hair, but I have a rough grasp of things," Zhu Yi answered.

He let out a quiet sigh. "But to walk out of the maze Master set up – they still have much to go."

Xiao Budian chuckled. "Actually, before they entered the maze, Master's hint was already quite explicit."

Chapter 365: The Right Way To Get Out of the Maze

"Jumping out of the box and be flexible. Don't be rigid or obstinate – many a time, as long as you take a different perspective to the problem, getting out of the maze is actually simple and straightforward." Xiao Budian said cheerfully.

Beside him, Wang Lin said quietly, "In addition, you must keep your convictions strong and unshaken. Find your true self, nullify all illusions."

He gazed at the maze of purple clouds. "Although I did not enter, but I can still sense that the purple clouds in the maze will cause much hallucinations and interference. Only by sweeping away all confusion and disturbances and fortifying your heart, can you find the right way to pass through the maze."

Listening to the conversations among his Immediate Disciples, Lin Feng's look landed on the images in the air and, by extension, the second-generation disciples in the maze. "Still a large difference in talent." He sighed silently.

If it was Xiao Yan or the others, even at Qi Cultivation stage, after entering the maze, they would probably have found the right path quickly with Lin Feng's hint. Unlike those second-generation disciples now – even the most outstanding few have to run into a wall first in the maze before returning to the entrance and starting anew.

Still, Lin Feng was mentally prepared for this. A sect needed both rare geniuses like Xiao Yan and those more down-to-earth, that will form the bedrock of the sect. It was with them complementing each other that long-term development and progress for the sect could be ensured.

In the maze, Xu Yunsheng's eyes suddenly lit up. He turned to

face the entrance behind him. "Think out of the box and strive to be flexible, while remaining true to your heart and see through all illusions..."

"What if the entrance is the exit?" He walked towards the entrance, but was stopped by an invisible barrier.

Xu Yunsheng was not disheartened, only frowning slightly. "No? True, if it is really so, then this would be a child's game. Merely simple tricks."

He turned again and examined the maze carefully. Entering from the entrance, there was a purple wall ahead, with a path on each side of it. However, Xu Yunsheng has already experimented – both paths were impassable and would eventually lead to dead ends.

Xu Yunsheng believed that the exit to the maze did exist. It was just – where exactly was this exit?

After a moment's thought, Xu Yunsheng's eyes began to glow. Once again, he stepped into the maze of purple clouds.

The paths at the entrance were still one leading to the left, and one to the right. However, this time, Xu Yunsheng did not choose either of them. He simply walked straight ahead, on a collision course with the purple wall ahead!

Xu Yunsheng did not try to muster any power to destroy the purple wall, only walked determinedly towards the wall, step by step.

A strange sight appeared. Much like a water curtain, ripples began to appear across the purple wall. Xu Yunsheng's body passed through the wall directly, reaching the other side.

Seeing this scene, outside the maze, Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and the others started laughing.

"Finally, someone realized it. I was going to die from agitation." Xiao Budian laughed raucously. "It was so obviously simple – why didn't anyone think of it before?"

Xiao Yan and co. shook their heads, speechless. The solution to this maze was never to run through the corridors in a valiant, but doomed attempt to find the right path – because the maze was completely sealed. There was only the entrance, but no exit. At least not in the traditional sense.

The correct solution would be to, starting from the entrance, walk through the walls in a straight line. All the way, until you pass through the entire maze of purple clouds.

Chuckling, Xiao Budian continued, "Actually, solving the maze is easy – you just have to break the boundaries of orthodox thought. But come to speak of it, this maze of Master's is so shameless as to even amend their marks. You play by the rules even when outmaneuver a maze that doesn't – isn't that going out of the way to let it dupe you?"

In the maze, after finally discovering the correct way, Xu Yunsheng explicitly experimented at other spots as well to verify his hypothesis. In the end, he discovered that only the wall that faced the entrance directly could be traversed; from any other spot, you would simply smash into the wall.

Xu Yunsheng progressed, passing through walls all the way. Halfway through, after passing through the previous wall, he encountered a perfectly straight passageway.

He then proceeded according to the passageway. When meeting a junction where he would need to swerve, he did not choose to – but rather, continued to walk straight at the wall. As expected, he passed straight through it again.

This way, in just a few moments, Xu Yunsheng walked out of the maze of purple clouds. When he passed through the last wall, he found himself outside the maze instantly.

A jubilant smile flashed across Xu Yunsheng's face, but abruptly, he felt something in the back of his head. It was then that he saw that there was another person that walked out of the maze of

purple clouds at almost the same time as he. Dark-skinned and slender, he cuts a striking figure – precisely Ying Luozha.

The two exchanged a look. Ying Luozha shook his head, "I still wasn't able to defeat you." Xu Yunsheng smiled, "There will be opportunities."

Not long after Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha, Li Xingfei and Liu Xiaofeng were also finally able to recognize the hidden secret of the maze and walked out one after the other.

Lin Feng turned to Xiao Yan and the rest and said, "You all, make some preparations too. After my trial ends, it would be your turn to take disciples. To put it bluntly, there are not many of those with promise – and they have the right to choose as well. It would be up to yourselves to see who you can get your hands on."

Zhu Yi and the others exchanged a smile and, in streaks of light, flew through the Rainbow Clouds Bridge, towards their respective Abodes.

Inferno Precipice, Heavenly Temple, Forest Abode, Blizzard Valley, Nirvana World, and Wasteland Valley – the Six Abodes lit up simultaneously in a dazzling blaze.

Xiao Yan returned to the Inferno Precipice through the teleportation capability of the Rainbow Clouds Bridge. "Master, I'll have to trouble you to lend a hand."

Lin Feng smiled, and with a mere thought, the three Primordial Fires on the surface of the Inferno Precipice danced with simultaneous grace and violence. The Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire and the Nanming Primordial Fire were suppressed, with only the Grand Sun Primordial Flame – blazing with golden splendor like the sun – remaining.

"You can't control the Nanming Primordial Fire yet, while the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire is overly violent. The Grand Sun Primordial Flame is enough." Lin Feng transmitted his voice to

Xiao Yan using Mana. Xiao Yan nodded, and began waiting patiently on the Inferno Precipice.

The deadline arrived quickly and Lin Feng scanned the scene, seeing that only eleven has been able to successfully exit the maze. Nine second-generation disciples, with the other two being Xiao Huanzi and another one of the kids.

In terms of Qi cultivation, the kids were more advanced on average, but in terms of Innate Ability, Intelligence, and especially Determination, far less of them were able to pass the trial.

"Time." Lin Feng waved his hand calmly, and the maze of purple clouds disappeared in an instant. It formed a purple cloud, lifting up those still trapped in the maze.

Disheartened looks appeared on these teenagers' faces as they gazed at Xu Yunsheng and the rest, their looks filled with envy and longing.

Lin Feng stood in the air, his form seemingly one with the universe. His voice wasn't especially loud, but it reverberated within the entire space.

"Those who passed the test, you can make your choices out of your own free will. You will proceed to the Six Abodes to find a Master on your own – this will be your second trial. Every Abode has different protective spells and restraints, and it is only by passing the test can you truly step over the threshold. Those that failed to pass would have to wait for the next opportunity."

The moods of Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha and the others turned grave simultaneously. Their nerves, only just loosened after passing the maze of purple clouds, tensed up once more as they bowed towards Lin Feng together deferentially. "As my Lord wishes."

The remaining disciples and kids that did not pass looked to the Six Abodes in the distance curiously as well. Although they did not

obtain the right to seek a Master, they still wanted to see if Xu Yunsheng and the others could pass the second trial.

At the same time, they also wanted to see what kind of difficulties Xiao Yan and co. would set up – both to sate their curiosity and to make preparations for the next time they confront the test.

As they knew about taking a Master in advance, Xu Yunsheng and the rest did actually think beforehand about whom to choose as their respective Master. So now, they did not hesitate and after bowing to Lin Feng together, they proceeded directly to their respective target Abode.

Ying Luozha stole a glance at Lin Feng, silently gritting his teeth. "If I was able to discover the correct solution to the maze instantly, not only would I defeat Xu Yunsheng, maybe I could have had the Grandmaster as my Master."

Lin Feng silently observed the eleven making their choices as a smile of interest flashed across his face. "Interesting."

In terms of numbers, Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi were the most popular Masters. The two of them added together accounted for more than half of the disciples.

This was the result of numerous factors combined. None of the second-generation disciples attended the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai; after their return, no one told them about the events of the Conference either. Hence, they did not know much about the performances of Lin Feng's Immediate Disciples at the Conference.

With regards to Lin Feng's six Immediate Disciples, those younglings did not actually understand much, and so they could only make their choices using their previous impressions.

Of which, Xiao Yan has the title of Lin Feng's First Disciple of the Leader, while Zhu Yi has always been their Chief Instructor and taught them mantras ever since they were inducted. As such, it

was somewhat expected that these two would be the most popular.

To those younglings, their direct impressions of the powers of Lin Feng's six Immediate Disciples came from that battle outside Shazhou City before the Sect-Opening Ceremony. Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, and Xiao Budian – at Aurous Core stage - held off a Nascent Soul Elder, to the great shock of every single person present.

Wang Lin, only Beginner Foundation Establishment then, was, unavoidably, much less prominent.

As for Xiao Budian, his appearance was still that of a cute young boy. Although they all knew about his strengths and powers, but for second-generation disciples older than him to become his disciple, there would be more or less some mental misgivings, to the point that there was not a single soul at his Wasteland Valley.

This made Xiao Budian, excited and high-spirited previously, rather displeased. Depressed and sitting at the entrance of the Wasteland Valley, he gazed at the disciples walking towards the other Abodes plaintively.

Yang Qing's Nirvana World was similarly deserted. Formerly, Yang Qing and those second-generation disciples participated in the Sect-Opening Ceremony and were inducted together; in the end, he rose meteorically to become Lin Feng's Immediate Disciple. Even though they knew that Yang Qing was already at Foundation Establishment stage then, those young men were still too proud to go to him and become his disciple.

With his Awareness, Lin Feng found Yang Qing emotionally stable, and even somewhat relieved.

He also felt that it would be rather awkward to take on those disciples that were inducted at the same time as he. This way, on the contrary, it allowed him to relax.

"Unambitious brat!" Lin Feng's lips curved upwards. "To teach you...I have much to go!"

Meanwhile, although Yue Hongyan has the same concomitant awkwardness as Yang Qing, but because she was the only female among the six, there were still disciples attracted to her.

Apart from Xiao Huanzi, who has always been close to her, there was one more female second-generation disciple that chose Blizzard Valley.

Lin Feng gazed at that gentle, frail-looking girl with some amusement and shook his head continuously. "You were wrong this time. That fierce, aggressive style of Hongyan's...most females wouldn't be able to learn that."

At this instant, the four most outstanding ones among the second-generation disciples, Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha, Li Xingfei, and Liu Xiafeng, made their respective choices as well.

Chapter 366: The Second-Generation Disciples Choose Their Masters

Being the one of the four most outstanding four second-generation disciples, Liu Xiafeng chose Xiao Yan's Inferno Precipice.

His close friend Fatty completed the Purple Clouds Maze at the last minute and similarly met the criteria to proceed to the second round of the assessment. He mulled over the options behind Liu Xiafeng and asked, "Brother Feng, which one do you think I should pick?"

Liu Xiafeng stopped in his tracks and glanced at him oddly. "This is a decision that you need to make yourself."

Fatty laughed in embarrassment, but still gazed at Liu Xiafeng with eyes that were seemingly begging him for help.

Liu Xiafeng replied lazily, "Elder Zhu is our Chief Instructor, and inculcates the foundational skills to new disciples like us under the Grandmaster's orders. I reckon that Elder Zhu would still serve as the Chief Instructor for future recruits if nothing unexpected happens."

"There will be even more new disciples in the future, and Elder Zhu may only conduct occasional spell lessons to clarify the freshmen's doubts like the Grandmaster. If this happens, the responsibility of educating the disciples on a day-to-day basis would perhaps be handed over to Elder Zhu's official disciples."

Fatty asked hesitatingly, "Brother Feng, you mean to say ..."

Liu Xiafeng pressed against the centre of his palm and commented nonchalantly, "Yes. Ignoring all other considerations, Elder Zhu's extensive social network would come in handy next time if we have him as our Master. Most of the newly inducted disciples would forge sentimental bonds with him. And even those

who subsequently choose to train under other elders would still bear gratitude for Elder Zhu for being their very first teacher."

"Brother Feng, since you're so informed about this, why didn't you become a disciple of Elder Zhu's Heavenly Temple?" Fatty asked out of curiosity.

Liu Xiaofeng chuckled casually, "I feel more comfortable and carefree under Elder Xiao's wing, so I chose Elder Xiao. There's nothing more to it. I don't have any wild ambitions, so being comfortable and carefree would be best for me."

Fatty then came to a decision. "I'll go with Brother Feng."

Liu Xiaofeng chuckled. "I already told you, this is something that you must decide for yourself."

"I've already considered this very carefully." Fatty answered in a very serious tone, "Training under Elder Zhu may be beneficial for me, but Elder Zhu's expectations are too strict. I ... I'm not suited for it."

Liu Xiaofeng shrugged his shoulders and smiled, "Since you've thought about it thoroughly, let's go then. I'm quite glad we can still train together as brothers."

Both looked at each other and laughed, then walked towards Xiao Yan's Inferno Precipice together.

Just as Liu Xiaofeng said, a large proportion of disciples chose Zhu Yi as their Master, among them being Xu Yunsheng.

"Elder Zhu has always bore the responsibility of overseeing the new disciples' foundational education. As time goes by, his faction would certainly become the strongest one in the Celestial Sect of Wonders. I wonder if the Grandmaster and the other elders would sit by and allow this to happen."

Xu Yunsheng wondered to himself, "But even without this advantage, I should still go to the Heavenly Temple. Elder Zhu Yi created the Yi Zi's Eight Trigrams Variorum, the mantra learnt

during the Qi Training stage. He is the most well-versed in this mantra, so mastering it under his guidance would give me the greatest advantage, and would allow me to be a step ahead of my peers."

"The Foundation Establishment stage mantras I'll encounter in the future would probably be in the same vein as Yi Zi's Eight Trigrams Variorum. I can achieve double the results with just half the effort that I would need if I was training under another elder's wing, which would once again give me an edge over my peers."

"By accumulating all these advantages bit by bit, I'll eventually create a considerable gap." Xu Yunsheng took a deep breath. "Once I commit to something, I must strive to be the best in it. Choosing Elder Zhu would be the most appropriate option for me."

Xu Yunsheng finally decided on joining the Heavenly Temple as a disciple after much contemplation, while Ying Luozha's concerns were much more straightforward. He would go wherever Xu Yunsheng went, simple as that. This way, he could compete against Xu Yunsheng more frequently to gauge his own strength.

If he had gone to another faction, would it even matter if he emerged as the strongest of that group? He has never won Xu Yunsheng before, so others would assume that he was fearful of Xu Yunsheng and therefore avoided him on purpose.

Lin Feng gazed at Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha as they strode towards the Heavenly Temple, both looking straight ahead without acknowledging each other's presence at all, and he didn't know whether to laugh or cry at this sight. "This is so overdramatic. I have no qualms about the both of you being eternal rivals, but please don't maintain such a love-hate relationship. I'm getting old, and I can't stand all this drama."

Lin Feng then shifted his gaze towards another direction. "But what are you going there for? Out of pity?"

Over there, an elegant and beautiful young lady dressed in purple

was making her way to Wang Lin's Forest Abode. She was also the only disciple that chose Wang Lin as her master.

Her decision came as a shock to many. Second-generation disciples like her wouldn't know the exact mastery levels of Lin Feng's six immediate disciples. Their current impression of Wang Lin was still based on his performance during the battle on the outskirts of Shazhou City, when his mastery level was evidently lower than Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian, and the abilities he showcased were less outstanding than the other three.

Wang Lin was usually busy training, secluding himself and rarely showing his face. He was also the most mysterious of the six immediate disciples, so much so that none of the second-generation disciples have witnessed his capabilities ever since the Sect-Opening Ceremony.

Li Xingfei ignored all the puzzled stares of the onlookers. She had formed her own analysis. "Aside from mantras, resources are also of utmost importance. Elder Xiao is in-charge of the Elixir Chamber, but many disciples have already rushed to his side. Elder Yang controls the Herb Valley, but he joined the sect more recently, and his mastery level is not as advanced as Elder Wang's."

"Elder Wang oversees the Tripitaka Block, hence I stand to gain special advantages that others wouldn't be able to enjoy for mantras and spells."

Lin Feng took a sweeping glance of Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha, Li Xingfei and Liu Xiaofeng. He cracked a smile and commented, "How interesting."

At this moment, the choices of the eleven disciples who have overcome the trial of the Purple Clouds Maze have become clear.

Zhu Yi's faction was the most popular one just as expected, claiming five disciples for himself, taking almost half the total number of people. Among them included Xu Yunsheng and Ying Luozha, the two most accomplished individuals of all the second-

generation disciples.

Among the remaining six people, three chose to go with Xiao Yan, including Liu Xiafeng who could arguably be ranked fourth among his peers. Two disciples chose Yue Hongyan, while only Li Xingfei chose Wang Lin.

Xiao Budian and Yang Qing were left emptyhanded, but both of their reactions were starkly different. Xiao Budian looked dejected, while Yang Qing heaved a sigh of relief.

Upon witnessing this, Kang Nanhua frowned and turned to Lin Feng. "Sect Master, by letting the second-generation disciples choose freely like this, Tianhao and Yang Qing ended up with no one. Wouldn't this hurt their pride?"

Even Miao Shihao who rarely showed much concern also appeared worried. "That's right. Furthermore, this would damage their reputation in the eyes of the junior disciples."

Lin Feng smiled. "There's no harm in giving the second-generation disciples the freedom of choice. Not only is this a privilege bestowed upon them, but isn't this also an indirect test of their judgement?"

"Xiao Budian and Yang Qing already knew about this. Xiao Budian is acting all upset just for the sake of throwing a tantrum. I've already informed them of the purpose of designing this indirect test beforehand."

Kang Nanhua was slightly stunned. Miao Shihao and him looked at each other before gazing at the eleven young men and women who have already arrived at their respective factions and were preparing to take on their subsequent trials. A realization then dawned upon the two Sect Guardian Elders.

Xiao Yan and the others designed their trials with absolutely no intention of going easy on their prospective disciples. They too wished to select the most exceptional talent to become their

official disciples.

Having been nurtured by Lin Feng with utmost care, his six immediate disciples would unknowingly attempt to emulate Lin Feng in some way or another.

Having established a reputable name for himself in the Grand Celestial World, there were two things that Lin Feng was most frequently adulated for. Firstly, his own mastery level was so profoundly high that no one could grasp it, his mantras were extremely intricate, and he ruled over such a blessed and well-endowed Alternate World like Mount Yujing, hence becoming the subject of envy for many.

Secondly, his six immediate disciples spell disaster for any opponent that dares to challenge them. Any one of them would invite immense uncontrollable jealousy from others.

Ever since Wang Lin also proved his worth at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, outsiders have felt that Lin Feng's eye for selecting disciples was so frighteningly sharp that it made their hairs stand.

He has never misjudged anyone, and each one of his immediate disciples was a proud child of God that astounded all of the Divine Lands.

And this unique attribute of his has subtly and inevitably been passed down to his immediate disciples, hence cultivating such a desire in their subconscious minds: "I want to become like Master. I want all my disciples to become exceptionally outstanding, and any one of them would have the ability to shock the world."

As a result, even though Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha, Li Xingfei and Liu Xiaofeng have already demonstrated their capabilities as worthy young talent, they still felt that the trials set by Xiao Yan and the others were incomparably difficult and arduous.

Wang Lin was especially harsh, completely ignoring the fact that

Li Xingfei was the only one who chose to join him as his disciple. He seemed to have forgotten that he would also end up with an empty harvest like Xiao Budian and Yang Qing if he eliminated Li Xingfei.

When everything concluded, almost half of the participating disciples were shockingly eliminated. Only Xu Yunsheng, Ying Luozha, Li Xingfei, Liu Xiafeng, Xiao Huanzi and Fatty passed the final test, and obtained the right to enter their elders' factions.

Xiao Budian sat at the entrance of the Wasteland Valley, with his hand holding up his lower jaw as he shook his head in disappointment. "Why did you all charge forward futilely even when you're obviously not suited for the challenge? What else can I say about all of you?"

After everyone finished the trial, they gathered under the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree again, where Lin Feng announced the official conclusion of this assessment.

When he saw the majority of disciples looking disheartened and frustrated, Zhu Yi approached them personally to speak with them, both to educate them about their areas of improvement and to encourage them to strive harder.

Xu Yunsheng and the other select few who successfully overcame the trial were also comforting the rest repeatedly before bringing everyone back to the Disciples' Abode. They then packed their personal belongings and prepared to move in to the residences of their respective masters.

Lin Feng held Wang Lin back and said with a smile, "Wang Lin, everyone is exhausted. It's your turn to head to the Tripitaka Block."

Wang Lin nodded and replied, "Don't worry, Master. I've actually been condensing and editing my mantra over the past few days, and I've already formed a draft of it in my mind. I'm sure I can produce the complete mantra very soon."

As he watched Wang Lin enter the Tripitaka Block, Lin Feng suddenly slapped his own head. "I almost forgot something."

By convention, Lin Feng would present a Nascent Soul stage magic item to every immediate disciple once they have formed their Aurous Core, and he has yet to give Wang Lin his deserved Nascent Soul item despite him already forming his Aurous Core.

Lin Feng was already holding on to a Nascent Soul stage item that was ready to be presented - the Golden Crown of Angels and Demons. However, Lin Feng has never been flippant about bestowing magic items upon his disciples. He would attempt to tailor it to the disciple's individual circumstances as much as possible. Even though the Golden Crown of Angels and Demons was indeed impressive, it was not exactly compatible with Wang Lin.

Lin Feng pondered for a moment then flipped his hand around. A ball of white light suddenly appeared on his palm.

Chapter 367: Two Sides to Every Coin

A ball of white light appeared on Lin Feng's palm. At the heart of it was an enormous white elephant, which was normally majestic and overpowering but now at its dying gasp.

A young boy, just a few years of age, lay on top of the elephant. It was the Nascent Soul of the Cloud Elephant Grandmaster that Lin Feng previously captured during the Sect-Opening Ceremony at the outskirts of Shazhou City.

The Cloud Elephant Grandmaster was the Sect Master of the Cloud Elephant Sect of the Northern Foothills of Mount Kunlun. He was supposed to attend the Celestial Sect of Wonders' Sect-Opening Ceremony, but was influenced by Pang Jie and Kong Chang to join in on the attack against the Celestial Sect of Wonders, and was ultimately defeated and captured by Lin Feng.

His physical body was instantly blown to smithereens by the Avatar of Ares, and Lin Feng seized his Nascent Soul when he attempted to flee. Ever since then, Lin Feng has not paid him much attention, but was always suppressing his Nascent Soul, which prevented his injuries from healing and kept him in this weak and vulnerable state.

He would have been relieved of his pain if Lin Feng had dealt with him sooner, but he was forced to live the life of a death-row prisoner all this while. It was as though there was a guillotine hanging above his head, with him not knowing when it would finally come slicing down, which was the most excruciating thing for him.

Having lived so long in a constant state of anxiety, not knowing when he would die, the Cloud Elephant Grandmaster's tenacity has weakened severely even though he had already formed his Nascent Soul. The gripping sense of fear that he has not felt since he formed his Aurous Core has now returned to haunt him.

When he saw Lin Feng, the Cloud Elephant Grandmaster was immediately scared stiff. "Please spare me this time, Senior. I'm willing to lead my legions in the Cloud Elephant Sect to pledge loyalty to the Celestial Sect of Wonders ..."

He still wanted to plead more, but Lin Feng already placed his finger on the Cloud Elephant Grandmaster's eyebrows. "You reap what you sow."

"No!" The Cloud Elephant Grandmaster let out an agonising wail, but had no energy left to struggle.

As the long years flowed by, his eyes became increasingly faded and pallid, until he eventually lost all traces of sentience. He just possessed the most primitive, primal form of ignorance. He was truly unintelligible and illiterate, like an infant just born into the world.

The Cloud Elephant Grandmaster's Nascent Soul fused with the giant white elephant beneath him. The entire mass then shrank in size rapidly before finally solidifying as a physical entity, morphing into a jade sculpture in the shape of a little white jade elephant and landing on Lin Feng's palm.

Lin Feng lifted his finger and probed the ridge on the little white jade elephant's back, and the jade sculpture's eyes instantly lit up.

The jade elephant seemingly came to life, and curled up on Lin Feng's palm. Lin Feng flipped it around and carved an archaic pattern on the underside of the jade sculpture. The outlined strokes of the pattern were blood-red, which glowed and dissolved into the jade sculpture.

The pigments of life in the jade elephant's eyes then receded back into its body. Lin Feng grinned, "This treasure would be called the Cloud Elephant Seal, just perfect for Wang Lin to use."

Lin Feng just finished creating the Cloud Elephant Seal, and sensed that Wang Lin has also successfully completed his mantra

inside the Tripitaka Block.

He entered the Tripitaka Block and asked with a smile, "Wang Lin, is everything proceeding smoothly?"

Lin Feng looked up and saw Wang Lin frowning and sitting cross-legged in front of a bookshelf. He was staring at the spell scripture laying before him, deep in thought.

Upon seeing Lin Feng enter the compound, Wang Lin immediately rose to greet him. "Master."

Lin Feng noticed his odd demeanour and felt slightly puzzled, and enquired, "What's wrong? Did you encounter a problem?"

Wang Lin picked up the spell scripture on the shelf and presented it to Lin Feng, looking quite troubled. "I've finished deriving the mantra. Please look through it, Master."

"Although the mantra has been completed, I still feel that it's not perfect enough. It's still an inch away from the ideal state that I conjured in my mind."

Lin Feng's eyes narrowed. "Oh?" He received the spell scripture from Wang Lin and browsed through the entire mantra with one sweep of his supernatural awareness.

The mantra Wang Lin created was named the "Heavenly Extreme Path Sutra", which incorporated Wang Lin's understanding of the laws of Heaven and Earth since the beginning of his cultivation journey. It used the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams as its foundation, while infusing destructive powers to create an environment with two forces on different extremes.

But Lin Feng quickly realized that, just as Wang Lin said, this mantra was still one step away from attaining true perfection.

This was not a problem of whether the mantra scriptures were completed or not. If there existed any gaps in content, the special functions of the Tripitaka Block's first storey would have automatically remedied them.

Wang Lin's Heavenly Extreme Path Sutra was already complete in terms of content. What it lacked, however, was the ideal level of depth.

The mantras that Lin Feng's five other immediate disciples created were actually lacking in depth as well, but to Lin Feng, they could only graze the surface of the mantra due to the limits of their current mastery levels. As they continue further down the path of cultivation, they would surely continue to strengthen and deepen it. However, their mantras have already taken their personal insights on the principles of Heaven and Earth to the extreme, having unearthed and internalized every bit of knowledge as much as possible.

Wang Lin was different. His mantra was named the 'Extreme Path', yet he has yet to unleash the maximum level of his current potential, resulting in his mantra just missing the mark by an inch.

He was certainly striving for perfection, but he didn't know what to do. The truth is cruel. This caused Wang Lin to be as distressed and vexed as he was.

Lin Feng looked at the Heavenly Extreme Path Sutra on his hand and a thought flashed through his mind. "Wang Lin, enter the state of the Destructive Stage of the River Styx now," Lin Feng instructed.

Wang Lin did as he was told. The Aurous Core within his body vibrated, and excessive amounts of black Destructive Qi flushed out from his body, resembling the Lord of the River Styx Palace.

"Master, I was also in the state of the Destructive Stage of the River Styx when I derived the mantra previously."

Lin Feng nodded and said patiently, "I know." He gazed at Wang Lin and sighed to himself, "So that was indeed the case."

"I didn't notice this when you demonstrated the Destructive Stage of the River Styx previously during the time you just formed

your Aurous Core." A sudden realization dawned upon Lin Feng. "But now, after observing it more closely to confirm my suspicions, I can instantly identify the hints pointing to the problem."

Many years of arduous training finally propelled Wang Lin from the beginner Foundation Establishment stage all the way up to the beginner Aurous Core stage with all his accumulated strength. The sheer escalation in his power was certainly earth-shattering, and the dark haze that shrouded his heart for many years dissipated completely. His entire disposition became a lot more carefree and he even started to smile more, compared to the stone-cold face that he wore for a very long time.

Satisfied and exalted. These words perfectly encapsulated Wang Lin's current state of mind.

However, there are always two sides to every coin. Having undergone a revolutionary leap in strength, his mood improved and he no longer felt aggrieved or suppressed. There was only one direct drawback - his mastery level of the Destructive Stage of the River Styx went down!

It did not mean that Wang Lin's strength decreased. As a comparison, he could still defeat over twenty of his old selves without taking a scratch.

Instead, it meant that Wang Lin could not revert to the suppressed and depressed state of mind that he was in previously.

Wang Lin's Destructive Stage of the River Styx is an extreme technique that transforms one's mana completely into monstrous powers of destruction. The more extreme the transformation, the greater the strength.

Wang Lin comprehended the principles behind the forces of destruction and creation, which diametrically opposed each other on two extreme ends of the spectrum.

Mastering this type of Abhijina previously had a direct link with

the immense pressure that Wang Lin was facing then.

As his seniors and juniors got stronger and stronger, the gap between them and himself grew larger and larger, and he even had to endure the mocking, judgemental stares of outsiders.

But thanks to his unbending mental fortitude, Wang Lin's heart did not falter and instead converted all the negativity into the motivation to excel, which indirectly aided him in actualizing the Abhijina and mana of the Destructive Stage of the River Styx.

"Your Destructive Stage of the River Styx is the hybridized product from the combination of your soul's will and mana." Lin Feng thought to himself, "The further the cultivator's emotions go towards a certain extreme, the more complete the transformation of his mana would be into destructive powers."

On a whole, Wang Lin's current emotional state was a form of relaxation and an improvement for his cultivation. Managing and residing in the Forest Abode also allowed him to embrace nature, which influenced the style of his mantra and allowed Zhu Yi and the others to benefit greatly from his insights.

However, such a state of mind was undoubtedly counter-productive and damaging for one's mastery of the Destructive Stage of the River Styx.

In the process of deriving the Heavenly Extreme Path Sutra, Wang Lin could not avoid incorporating the principles and qualities of the Destructive Stage of the River Styx that he had previously mastered. Unfortunately, since his emotional state had changed considerably, it was no longer favourable for siding either extreme.

After hearing Lin Feng's explanation, Wang Lin finally understood what was going on and laughed at himself. "Am I like a bucket of water that is just half-full?"

"You're not entirely to blame." Lin Feng shook his head and

chuckled, "Your ideas are good, and the direction you're heading in is correct. You're just not emotionally prepared now, that's all."

Wang Lin nodded. "I shall continue to delve deeper into the mantra."

"There's no rush for that." Lin Feng pondered for a moment then asked abruptly, "Speaking of which, do you have any plans to visit your relatives back home?"

Upon hearing this, Wang Lin was momentarily taken aback and left speechless.

According to real time in the Greater World, he has only left home for about two years, but because Wang Lin was training in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World all this while, countless years have already flown by for his own clock.

In the past, he was focused solely on cultivation, and invested all his energy in training himself, unaware of the cycle of day and night continuing outside the mountain. Now that Lin Feng brought the topic up, he was suddenly overwhelmed by his thoughts and feelings for his family, which instantly flooded his heart.

Since he has already formed his Aurous Core, if he does return home, he would be doing so gloriously after accomplishing a grand feat, and become the pride of his parents.

Wang Lin regained his composure and calmed himself down, then replied slowly, "I'm not in a hurry to do so. I shall perfect my mantra and teach it to my disciple first. It's still not too late to return home after Li Xingfei's training has proceeded well on the right track."

"You shall decide for yourself." Lin Feng continued, "As the saying goes, the threads in a loving mother's hand patches up the holes of her wandering son's clothes. Most parents still miss their children dearly, however short a time their children may be away

for."

Wang Lin nodded in succession. He gazed at Lin Feng and felt a certain warmth surge through his heart.

After bidding Wang Lin farewell, Lin Feng proceeded up to the third storey of the Tripitaka Block alone and gazed at the space outside the window, entranced. Then, a Voice-Projecting Crystal shattered, delivering a message to Lin Feng. He received it and heard Song Fu's voice, the manager of the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade opposite him.

After hearing Song Fu's message, Lin Feng twitched his eyebrows. "Liang Gan, the fourth prince of the Great Zhou Empire, would like to pay my Celestial Sect of Wonders a visit?"

"Hold on for a moment, Sect Master Lin." Song Fu's voice faded out and in came a youthful voice. It carried the innate grace of one of dignity and nobility, but it still greeted Lin Feng humbly and sincerely.

Liang Gan mentioned that he was going to travel through the vicinity of Mount Kunlun, and since the Celestial Sect of Wonders is the indisputable ruler of Mount Kunlun's Northern Foothills, he naturally wished to pay a visit and hoped to receive advice and guidance from its leader, Lin Feng.

"The Great Zhou Empire ..." Lin Feng was convinced and promptly agreed to the request, then summoned Zhu Yi with his mana.

Chapter 368: A Strange Young Man

Ever since its Sect-Opening Ceremony outside Shazhou City, the Celestial Sect of Wonders has been publicly hailed as the strongest sect in the Northern Foothills of Mount Kunlun.

During the battle that day, almost every sect in the northern regions of Mount Kunlun, large and small, attended the ceremony. The Cloud Elephant Sect, originally considered to be one of the more formidable and influential sects in the area, schemed to ride on the coattails of the Great Void Sect and the Mount Shu Sword Sect in an attack on Lin Feng. In the end, its sect leader, the Cloud Elephant Grandmaster, was effortlessly captured alive by Lin Feng, which astounded everyone there.

Furthermore, the repute of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was rising so aggressively throughout Mount Kunlun, that the strongest sect of its Southern Foothills and previous well-established ruler of Mount Kunlun, the Aeolus Sect, was severely overshadowed by them.

The Aeolus Sect suffered a tremendous loss there. Their Nascent Soul Grandmaster, Master Cyclone, was mercilessly crushed to death by Mount Yujing, but they have never dared to confront Lin Feng for revenge. This was partially due to Mount Yujing's ability to escape into virtual space, but to outsiders, this was a sign of them admitting defeat and swallowing their pride.

Liang Gan was a prince of the Great Zhou Empire, with an honourable position and a respectable status in the kingdom. But precisely because of this, his expedition to Mount Kunlun, especially to its Northern Foothills, required him to pay a visit to the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Regardless of what his personal intentions were, he did not just represent himself, but the entire Great Zhou Empire as well.

When Lin Feng first received the news, the pieces of information

that Yan Mingyue provided regarding the members of the Great Zhou Empire that he should take note of flashed through his mind.

"The four sons of the Zhou Emperor Liang Pan are all intelligent, generous, and strong-willed. All of them possess mastery at the peak of the advanced Aurous Core stage, and all of them show immense interest in claiming the spot of the Great Zhou Empire's Crown Prince ..."

After pondering for a bit, Lin Feng agreed to Liang Gan's visit and ordered Zhu Yi to take charge of hosting him.

After being informed of the visitor's identity, Zhu Yi cracked a smile. "Don't worry, Master. I'm on it."

Both master and disciple looked at each other and laughed. Lin Feng then asked, "How does it feel to officially become another person's master?"

Zhu Yi replied with a grin, "I've coached many people before, so I don't actually feel anything starkly different now having this appointment."

Lin Feng nodded and used his mana telepathy to convey something to Zhu Yi, which he also transmitted to his five other immediate disciples simultaneously.

"What?" All of them were taken aback. Zhu Yi looked at Lin Feng in astonishment and stammered, "Master, if that's the case, then why ..."

Lin Feng smiled and replied, "There's no harm. Keeping them around would still be of use."

Zhu Yi contemplated the issue and nodded slowly, "I understand. Don't worry, Master, I know what to do. Big Senior and the rest would also take note of this problem."

Lin Feng nodded with a grin in acknowledgement, and Zhu Yi took his leave. Lin Feng then used his Supernatural Awareness to scan through the Disciples' Abode and discovered many of them

hard at work, training diligently.

These disciples failed the previous trial and could only watch as their former playmates became official disciples, which greatly provoked and motivated many of them. After all, these disciples all possessed considerable talent to have entered through the gates of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Those that were eliminated right at the doorsteps of the Six Abodes were training especially hard. Stopping right before the finish line would be a difficult result to accept for anyone.

When Liu Xiafeng and Fatty ran back to console their close companions, it reinvigorated the drive and ambition in many of them.

Ying Luozha was a lone wolf and was used to being solitary, hence had no friends here. Xu Yunsheng and Li Xingfei, on the other hand, had other considerations. They were worried that their former companions might view them as wanting to show off, so they had no intentions of returning to visit for the time being.

Only Liu Xiafeng and Fatty did not bear such concerns and ran back unhesitatingly to find their friends.

Birds of a feather flock together. Having played together in the past, these friends remained cheerful and open-minded, and did not feel that Liu Xiafeng and Fatty were returning to boast. They were in fact glad that these two haven't forgotten about their old friends even after attaining success.

A boy grabbed Fatty's sleeve and scrutinized the flame pattern on the cuff. "There's an additional emblem on Brother Feng's clothes and yours."

Fatty swung his head around snobbishly. "That's the unique symbol of the Inferno Precipice."

After entering the sect, all the second-generation disciples wore a standardized costume that Zhu Yi designed based on his own outfit

by collecting the surrounding purple clouds. It was a purple robe with a Taichi symbol sewn on the hem.

After Liu Xiafeng and Fatty entered Xiao Yan's wing, their outfits remained purple, but the design of their robes changed to the formal, dignified one donned by Xiao Yan, with an additional flame pattern placed on the hem.

Even though it only contained a few strokes, it adequately depicted the strength of roaring, dancing flames.

Lin Feng smiled at this sight. After a sweeping glance with his Supernatural Awareness, he already noticed that besides Xiao Yan's Inferno Precipice, the others who have taken in immediate disciples have also added their respective unique insignias on the disciples' robes.

Upon seeing Fatty acting so arrogantly, his friends began jeering. "You're just a blind cat that caught a dead rat. It was sheer dumb luck that let you stumble your way into the Inferno Precipice with Brother Feng!"

"That's ... that's nonsense!" Fatty leaned back, exposing a hint of guilt and shame. He did complete Lin Feng's Purple Clouds Maze with a considerable amount of luck, spinning around the maze like a headless chicken before finally locating the exit. He could not figure out the solution to the puzzle no matter how many times he scratched his head, and even knocked his head against the walls in frustration. No one expected him to blunder upon the secret of the maze by pure luck.

He also scraped through his subsequent challenge in the Inferno Precipice barely with the help of Liu Xiafeng. Fatty felt even guiltier after he recalled the forced smile Xiao Yan gave him as he stared at him after he passed the trial.

The young man who participated in the Inferno Precipice trial alongside Liu Xiafeng and Fatty but sadly failed to make the cut, was Xu Yunsheng's acquaintance. When he saw the two of them,

his eyes burned with uncontrollable grief and anguish.

Liu Xiafeng watched in amusement as the other disciples chided Fatty repeatedly. Then, someone shoved his way to Liu Xiafeng and asked curiously, "Brother Feng, Grandmaster mentioned that those who were successfully inducted as official disciples would receive a reward. What reward did the both of you get?"

Liu Xiafeng made no effort to conceal his reward, and extended his right hand out generously in full view of everyone. He was wearing a ring with a tiny piece of crystal white jade embedded inside.

"This is the Storage Ring that he just gave us. It has over ten times the capacity of the original Storage Pouch, making it extremely handy."

The other disciples crowded around him, their faces brimming with envy. Fatty also followed suit, flashing his right hand out haughtily like a proud rooster.

"What else is there, what else is there?" Everyone pestered them continuously.

Fatty cleared his throat and said, "We've also been rewarded with numerous elixirs. The common ones like the Energy Gathering Pill and the Energy Cultivation Pill aren't worth mentioning. The most impressive ones are the Thunderous Echo Elixir pill and the Barrier-Breaking Elixir pill."

"One has amazing healing properties, boasting miraculous effectiveness in remedying physical injuries. It's capable of curing the wounded victim as long as he's not on the brink of death." Fatty spouted in an unceasing flow, "The Barrier-Breaking Pill, on the other hand, helps to overcome bottlenecks encountered during cultivation. Both are incredibly useful elixirs."

Fatty then paused. His face lit up with a conceited smirk while his left hand fondled with the Storage Ring on his right hand. With

a "swoosh", he took a few talismans. Horrifying mana waves rippled forth from the ring, frightening everyone on-site.

Among those was one particular vermilion talisman with intense energy levels that struck fear in their hearts.

"These are the talismans that we received. I wouldn't bother talking about the five Foundation Establishment stage talismans that we all received, but check this out, this is an Arous Core stage talisman!" Fatty jumped about joyfully and blurted, "We're only in the Qi Training stage and every one of us is already given an Arous Core stage talisman. And Master said that there would have been even better goodies in store for us if our mastery levels weren't so low."

One young man exclaimed in awe, "I heard at home that many large sects would never give Arous Core stage talismans to disciples in the Qi Training stage. Among those who do possess an Arous Core stage talisman during the Qi Training stage, a small percentage of them picked one up by chance during their travels, while most them have high-level cultivators in their family who gave them a talisman for protection."

Fatty raised his head. "Well apparently, that's not the case. When we just entered the sect, everyone was issued with three Foundation Establishment stage talismans for protection even though none of us could even summon our Qi back then. And now we've received Arous Core stage talismans after we just became immediate disciples. I even heard Master say that this is just the beginning. My Master is definitely better than ..."

Before he could complete his sentence, Liu Xiafeng cut him off abruptly and pacified the others with a smile, saying, "All in all, work hard everyone. Master said that there will still be tests in the future, so there might even be one coming up soon."

Everyone agreed peppily in unison. Liu Xiafeng turned around and shot Fatty a menacing glare when no one was looking.

Fatty grinned sheepishly. Staying close to Xiao Yan indeed grants them greater access to various elixirs as compared to other factions.

Xiao Yan actually did not mind them telling others about this. Zhu Yi and the others could already guess, but Liu Xiaofeng still instructed Fatty not to reveal this privilege to anyone else. However, Fatty almost let slip the news on the spur of the moment.

Lin Feng watched the drama unfold in amusement. "This Fatty has one of the best fortunes of all the second-generation disciples. Well, having good luck is also an advantage."

With Liu Xiaofeng and Fatty personally sharing their achievements, the other disciples' passion and drive for training have surged once again. Such is the value of providing good role models to look towards, which made Lin Feng nod in satisfaction.

"Master, we're back." Lin Feng heard Zhu Yi's voice and drew a line across the air with his hand. A gap cracked through space, and a group of people filed out from the slit. Leading the pack was Zhu Yi, and half a step behind him was a young man who wore a golden crown and jade-green robes, holding a silk fan in his hand.

The young man promptly bowed to greet Lin Feng. "I'm Liang Gan from the Great Zhou Empire. I pay my respects to Senior Lin, the Sect Master."

He used the most appropriate method for a junior in the cultivation world to greet a high-level senior - proper, moderate, respectful, yet not compromising one's esteemed status.

Lin Feng nodded in acknowledgement. "The Fourth Prince is too kind. I've communicated telepathically with the Zhou Emperor for a long time but I've never had the fortune of meeting him. Meeting you today really reminds me of the Emperor himself."

Liang Gan hastily added, "How can I dare compare myself to

Father? But Father did mention that he wanted to meet Senior Lin."

"There will come a chance." Lin Feng smiled as his gaze landed on the people standing behind Liang Gan. Two cultivators in the advanced Nascent Soul stage flanked Liang Gan like bodyguards on either side.

Besides them, there was a middle-aged Aurous Core cultivator with the look of a scholar. But what surprised Lin Feng the most was that the final accompanying cultivator was actually a teenager only in the Qi Training stage. He fixed his eyes on the teenager as Liang Gan's other escorts bowed in respect.

Liang Gan probably had plenty of available escorts and squires, and the ones he selected to accompany him up Mount Yujing must have been his most trusted advisors. So, what was so special about this fifteen or sixteen-year-old teenager only in the Qi Training stage?

"He did a self-introduction just now. I believe he said his name was Chu Yang?"

Chapter 369: Is it a Dream or the Reality of the Future?

After all, Liang Gan was only a prince in the Great Zhou Empire and not a Crown Prince. He was incomparable to Prince Chongyun from the Great Qin Empire, who had a personal assistant in the Stellar Holy Man. But with the protection of two Grandmasters in the Nascent Soul Stage, it was still very luxurious.

The middle-aged man in the Aurous Core Stage looked bold and intelligent. This was normal. It did not mean that a higher level of cultivation meant that one was more scheming. Especially for Liang Gan, who was coveting the position of the Crown Prince. He had to possess the necessary intelligence.

Compared to these people, this youth, Chu Yang, was a little different.

Although he was simply dressed, the way he carried himself was different.

In particular, he revealed a depressing feeling in his eyes that was different from people his age.

Lin Feng communicated with Zhu Yi, "Zhu Yi, when you saw Chu Yang, was he like this too?"

"Master, when I met him for the first time, he covered himself up very well. It was as if he was Liang Gan's follower." Lin Feng replied Lin Feng using his mana. "Initially, when Liang Gan brought him up to the mountains, I did not notice. I only thought that he was Liang Gan's useful assistant."

"But after separating from their big group and embarking on the journey, when the six of us were left, he became like that."

Zhu Yi scanned Chu Yang, "He does not seem to want to cover up anything. He even greeted me specially. I can see that this greeting was only a respect of my cultivation and power, and had nothing to

do with my status."

Liang Gan naturally noticed Lin Feng's gaze landing on Chu Yang. He hesitated for a while and said, "Comrade Chu is my friend and have helped me a lot. For convenience sake and protection purposes, he is dressing very simply."

Chu Yang smiled slightly and greeted Lin Feng, "Don't be alarmed Elder, the Fourth Prince and I have no choice."

He mocked himself, "My cultivation is too low. If an assassin comes, my life is gone."

"Oh? Don't be too hard on yourself." Lin Feng replied.

After hearing this, Liang Gan and the three people around him creased their brows. They were ready to make a move but they saw that Chu Yang looked even more serious.

Chu Yang's gaze flashed and he lifted his head to look at Lin Feng. Although it was for a moment, this action was quite rude.

During this moment, Lin Feng could also feel that Chu Yang was very hard-edged.

It was as if he wanted to tear apart the Nine Heavens and refused to yield to anything. Although he was only in the Qi Cultivation Stage, Lin Feng could clearly feel it.

It was not because of him, but because Lin Feng was very familiar with such an aura. He could see it all the time and was always surrounded by it.

Wasn't it the domineering aura of a destined person?

Although the details were different, the underlying, domineering aura was the same for all.

"I am surrounded by such an aura every day, especially this kind of domineering aura." Lin Feng laughed in his head and communicated it with Zhu Yi. "Zhu Yi, what is your feel about Chu Yang?"

"I am asking for your first feeling about him."

Zhu Yi raised his brows, "The initial impression? It is not easy to describe. It's a little awkward, some sympathy and also a bit of dislike."

"Dislike is accurate." Lin Feng thought in his heart. "People of the same character will clash. All of you are destined, thus it is normal to dislike one another."

Even if it was between Xiao Yan and the rest, the initial feeling was also the same. As time went by and they had more interaction, they developed a closer bond.

Lin Feng looked at the youth with a smiling intent. Chu Yang laughed bitterly in his heart and bowed, "Elder, don't mock me anymore."

He was a little uncomfortable, "Don't tell me he has found out my secret? The elders were right. He is really profound. I must be careful and reduce my interaction with him"

"He fits the bill but he already has a master. Only when he cuts their ties can he become my Immediate Disciple."

Lin Feng used the Talent Analysis Device to test Chu Yang, which left him regretful.

He did not continue making things difficult for Chu Yang. Chu Yang was hiding things from him. Whatever he said just now was enough to make Chu Yang petrified. He must think of how to relieve the suspicion of Liang Gan and the rest.

As Lin Feng greeted Liang Gan, he used his mana to communicate with Chu Yang, "May I know where your master is?"

Chu Yang did not move and heaved a sigh of relief in his heart, "Don't tell me he can only tell my background?"

He replied Lin Feng, "My master is Meng Chaoran. He met you before. He always mentions you in front of me and posits you as a

role model."

Lin Feng's head was filled with a tranquil middle-aged man.

"So he is an Ethereal Mountain Sect disciple." Lin Feng was a little regretful. Although Wu Yunliang and Meng Chaoran only looked out for their own benefits at the Sect-Opening Ceremony at Shazhou County, Lin Feng did not blame them since he did not bring them any benefits. What right did he have to ask them to risk their lives?

Of course, they did not make any contributions then. When they asked Lin Feng for help after that, Lin Feng naturally did not bother about them.

On the whole, Lin Feng had a pretty good impression of Wu Yunliang and Meng Chaoran, especially Meng Chaoran.

"Looking at Meng Chaoran, he has a pretty good relationship with his master." Lin Feng shook his head while laughing. "I shall not brood over this anymore. I hope that both him and his master can create their own history together."

The hosts sat at the Grand Heavens Pavilion, as Lin Feng took the master seat. Liang Gan and the rest sat around him. Zhu Yi was accompanying them at one side, as the parties enjoyed as they conversed.

Chu Yang sat at the furthest seat quietly. He listened more than he spoke. Liang Gan and the rest knew this look of his. They knew that Chu Yang was an observant and quiet person.

However, Chu Yang was distracted now.

"Is that a dream and I am in reality now, or is that actually the reality and I am in a dream now?"

Chu Yang recalled that not long ago, he and his own sect juniors went unconscious as they were not careful. During that period of time, they seemed to have gone through a lot and felt that time had passed very long.

That felt like a real experience, as things turned out the way they should be. Chu Yang stood over there and seemed to witness his future path. Everything seemed to be detailed and every person he met seemed to be real.

But that was a tragedy.

Chu Yang saw the downfall of the Ethereal Mountain Sect and the place was turned to ashes. The corpses of his sect members were everywhere while his master, Meng Chaoran, had perished along with the Ethereal Mountain Sect.

Before that, he was protected by Meng Chaoran, but he did not know what caused the disaster.

After that, he risked his life to investigate the reason for the disaster. He finally found out that the Ethereal Mountains was a sacrificial pawn in the dispute between the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Great Zhou Empire.

The Ethereal Mountains depended on the Mount Shu Sword Sect and Liang Gan planned to visit the Mount Shu Sword Sect. He was traveling around Mount Kunlun and the Mount Shu Sword Sect arranged for the Ethereal Mountains to host him as a gesture.

Initially, everything was fine. Eventually, Liang Gan met with an assassination attempt at the north foot of Mount Kunlun. Upon investigation, he was betrayed and therefore he was compromised. The mole implicated the Ethereal Mountains.

The Ethereal Mountains incurred the wrath of the Great Zhou Empire that led to its downfall. This matter was just the start. After that, there were a series of conflicts that caused the relationship between the Great Zhou Empire and the Mount Shu Sword Sect to worsen.

Facing the Great Zhou Empire, Chu Yang did not back down. He got what he was meant to have and focused on cultivating, hoping to rise up again someday.

During the cultivation process, he went to the Ancient Yuantian World, where he matured rapidly.

It was also at the Ancient Yuantian World that he met his greatest love. But eventually, he lost her too.

That experience was so real that made Chu Yang heartbroken when he thought about it, "If this is a dream, I hope that I will never wake up. If that is a dream that predicts my future, I will not let the tragedy repeat!"

In that world, Chu Yang died for a cause. It was also during that moment of death that his awareness seemed to return to this world and to the moment where he and sect members awoke.

To prevent the tragedy from repeating, Chu Yang started to prepare from the moment he awoke.

He displayed a talent and intelligence far beyond what he had before and gained the recognition of his own sect elder, Wu Yunliang.

From Wu Yunliang's words and what he knew, he realized the truth about the downfall of the Ethereal Mountains in that world.

His own Second Elder Uncle, a pertinent figure in the Ethereal Mountains, had long been bribed by Wu Qingrou. The Ethereal Mountains depended on the Mount Shu Sword Sect was also planned by Wu Qingrou. After that, when Liang Gan was ambushed, it was also her doing.

Her goal was to cause tension between the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Great Zhou Empire, so that they will put their attention on each other and not care about anyone else.

And during this period of time, Wu Qingrou commanded the cleansing of the powers of the Great Qin aristocratic families.

Such internal disputes were easily exploited by others. Wu Qingrou successfully caused these two enemies to face off, relieving her future worries and exploited it to resolve the root

problem that led to the weakness of the Great Qin Empire.

But it was a pity for the Ethereal Mountains. It was just a pawn that could be used when needed, while Wu Qingrou was the strategist and both the Great Zhou Empire and Mount Shu Sword Sect were the players.

After clearing everything up, Chu Yang naturally wanted to stop it from happening. But he was afraid when he looked at Lin Feng. The fear was even clearer.

"Can my knowledge of the future path in the dream be my support? If it can, why does the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders not exist in my dream?"

Chapter 370: Instinctive Urge to Resist

Chu Yang's eyelids were drooping and his vision was focused on the bricks in front of him. However, all his attention was still on Lin Feng.

That was because he felt extremely frightened. The source of this fear was the fact that his direction in life did not seem so clear anymore and was not one that he could rely on anymore. However, it was his biggest chip at turning his life around.

If it was only Lin Feng, Chu Yang could still comfort himself. Maybe he had been cultivating behind closed doors and communication between him and the outside world was scarce. After that, he continued to stay at the Grand Celestial World. All these explained why he had not heard of Lin Feng before.

Besides Lin Feng and the Celestial Sect of Wonders, there were differences in other things too.

In that era, Wu Qingrou managed to remove the powers of the aristocratic families, which were the oppositions to the Great Qin Empire. During that period, he was on the side of the royal family.

But from what he observed now, Wu Qingrou seemed to be very close to the aristocratic families and was allying with them to keep the Great Qin royal family in check.

Even if Wu Qingrou was colluding with the aristocratic families, regardless of any reason, all this was different from Chu Yang's experience.

If one thing was different, there was a huge possibility that everything else could be different. For Chu Yang, who was walking on a thin rope, a minor error would cause him to fail terribly and perhaps even not recover from it.

Chu Yang sometimes wished this was a dream and everything was only a figment of his imagination.

However, it was a pity that aside from a few discrepancies, the prophecies from his past memories convinced Chu Yang that a lot of things were bound to happen.

For instance, Liang Gan really wanted to pay a visit to the Mount Shu Sword Sect. Before he went to Mount Shu, he also really came to Mount Kunlun.

"I remembered she mentioned that she met with a serious injury during her childhood and that injury changed her destiny." Chu Yang was horrified, "Although she does not want to tell me the concrete details, I remembered that she mentioned that it was at Mount Kunlun."

"Mount Kunlun, Mount Kunlun, the cursed Mount Kunlun, why does everything happen there?" Chu Yang turned his body around suddenly and looked at the rooftop of the Grand Heavens Pavilion, "But Mount Kunlun is so big, I do not even know its exact location."

"Comrade Chu, what is it?"

Chu Yang was slightly shocked. After regaining his awareness, he saw a middle-aged scribe in the Aurous Core Stage looking at him quietly, but his eyes revealed his curiosity.

Liang Gan looked over with concern too. Chu Yang coughed slightly and nodded at Liang Gan and the middle-aged scribe separately. After that, he saluted Lin Feng with his hands and said, "I have witnessed the magnificence of the Grand Heavens Pavilion and was momentarily out of spirits. If I have offended you, please forgive me for it."

Lin Feng answered, "No worries."

He turned his head to look at Liang Gan, "Since you have the intention of traveling around Mount Kunlun, I am happy to hear about it. Please help me pay my respects to your father."

Liang Gan knew that this was Lin Feng's way of bidding goodbye.

He stood up immediately, "Sorry to have disturbed."

Lin Feng watched as Zhu Yi guided them out of the Grand Heavens Pavilion.

After the crowd left the pavilion, everyone turned back to look at the pavilion and expressed their awe.

Chu Yang was also looking at the pavilion and many thoughts flashed across his mind, "Regardless of whether it is Liang Gan or the Ethereal Mountain Sect, this leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is the best help to engage in order to break a stalemate. But..but I do not wish to interact with him much."

"He is too mysterious. Especially in my past era, I have not heard anything about him." Chu Yang sighed, "I hope that this is due to the fact that I am too ignorant in that past era."

Unlike Chu Yang who was confused, Liang Gan was only feeling a little regretful. Although he clearly knew that on his first visit, Lin Feng's extended welcome was a huge showing of his courtesy, he could also feel that Lin Feng was indifferent towards the disputes between the princes in the Great Zhou Empire.

In the internal court of the Great Zhou Empire, the Marquis of Xuanji, Zhu Hongwu, had the greatest power and he was a supporter of the crown prince. It was not due to selfish benefits, but the scientifically inclined Zhu Hongwu was very concerned about name and reputation.

With Zhu Hongwu's influence over there, unless Liang Pan changed his mind, the position of the crown prince was very stable.

After Zhu Yi sent them off from Mount Yujing, Liang Gan sighed, "Zhu Yi is the brightest heir of the Marquis of Xuanji. The leader of the Celestial Sect is indeed brilliant."

The middle-aged scribe beside him stared at the spot which Zhu Yi disappeared from and said suddenly, "My Lord, the leader of the

Celestial Sect of Wonders seems aloof. I fear that he will not be proactive in interfering in this dispute."

"On the other hand, it may be helpful to make friends with Zhu Yi. If we can gain his trust, the effect may not be worse off than with Lin Feng."

Everyone knew what he meant. Zhu Yi was Lin Feng's Immediate Disciple. If he met with any difficulties, Lin Feng would interfere. In a short span of time, Lin Feng's reputation for protecting his disciples had already spread across the entire Grand Celestial World.

Besides, forgetting Lin Feng, Zhu Yi was Zhu Hongwu's biological son. If Zhu Hongwu supported the crown prince and his son supported Liang Gan, it would be a hit on the reputation of the crown prince and Zhu Hongwu.

Chu Yang said, "This idea is good and there is time to make it happen."

"Zhu Yi has confirmed that he will return to the Great Zhou for the examination. His main purpose is to safeguard his mother's reputation. If someone was to create an opening for him, things may go on smoother and both sides will benefit from each other."

Chu Yang said, "Especially the fact that Zhu Yi and the Marquee of Xuanji always conflict with each other. All these are in place, but..."

"Whatever that we can think about, the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders and Zhu Yi can also think about it too." Chu Yang changed his subject, "That is why you have to be sincere and honest in carrying this out. If you do this with a scheming mind, the effect will not be good."

The middle-aged scribe smiled slightly, "My Lord does things with sincerity and honesty."

Chu Yang smiled and was silent. He also agreed with the view of

the scribe. He was willing to be Liang Gan's doorkeeper. Besides the fact that Liang Gan needed protection, he was also a very wise and steady person.

But with regards to the interaction with Lin Feng, Chu Yang developed an instinctive urge to resist it. Although he could control it logically, it was impossible for him to approach him with enthusiasm.

Furthermore, he had other yearnings in his heart, "How is she now? From what she says, she was injured during summer when she was nine years old. Isn't it somewhere at this time? Where exactly at Mount Kunlun is it?"

On Mount Yujing, after Zhu Yi sent Liang Gan, Chu Yang and the rest off, Lin Feng did not think about the matter anymore.

Although he could not see the detailed statistics of Chu Yang, it seemed like it was unbelievably good. But at the moment, this had nothing to do with Lin Feng, thus he did not think about it much anymore.

Lin Feng returned to the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World and pondered, "To increase my abilities now, there are three paths for me to take."

"Firstly, think of a way to contain that sword. I can feel that the power of one-third this sword is even higher than that of the Hidden Dragon Gorge, Six Appearances Sword and the Evil Shadows Sword. If I can control the entire sword and pair it up with the Sky-Shielding Umbrella as an attack and defense combination, they will complement each other."

"Secondly, I can further reinforce the power of the Two Elements of Creation Formation. Out of the Six Forms of Creation and Destruction, only the Heaven and Earth Change is complete and can unleash its full potential. The rest of the forms still have potential to be unearthed."

Lin Feng sat on top of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and looked at the space above him, "Thirdly, there is also another reliable method. I can break through my own realm and increase my powers without relying on other materials."

As he let out his breath lightly, Lin Feng used his palm to slap his head and a bright radiance appeared above it. A light figure of an infant with a similar appearance to Lin Feng rose from his head. It was his Nascent Soul.

Looking at the appearance of the infant, it was already at least three or four years old. This meant that Lin Feng was at the peak of the beginner stage of the Nascent Soul Stage.

Lin Feng slightly felt that his Nascent Soul had infused with the way of the Heaven and Earth, and there seemed to be an unlimited power from the Heaven and Earth feeding his Nascent Soul.

But this feeding was on and off. Lin Feng knew that the accumulation was sufficient, but his state of mind still lacked something

If this feeding was able to achieve some form of consistency, then he knew that he was ready to absorb the Nine Heavens Clear Air into his body and allow his mana to reach a higher level.

"Sitting and waiting will not solve anything." Lin Feng recognized this point immediately. He pondered about it for a moment and his original self continued to remain unmoved in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World. Whereas his Steel Tree Avatar left the place and even Mount Yujing, landing at Mount Kunlun.

His Steel Tree Avatar was slowly exploring Mount Kunlun.

The abundance of flora, ancient trees, grand canyons, overlapping mountain peaks, waves and the sea of clouds...

Lin Feng was trying to fathom every one of these scenes and feel the magnificence of the creation of the Heaven and Earth.

Just as Lin Feng was busking in the miraculous view using his

Steel Tree Avatar, his original self in Mount Yujing was lifeless like a sculpture. Its sign of life was gradually disappearing.

Lin Feng did not transfer all his energy to his Steel Tree Avatar. He was separating his body on purpose and creating a form of opposing condition between them – active and inactive.

Above his original self, the light figure of the infant sat on his knees. Above him, a streak of clear air became more and more obvious. A huge amount of the Nine Heavens Clear Air entered his body, nourishing his flesh and soul.

Under the effect of the clear air, Lin Feng's Nascent Soul continued to grow stronger. Its appearance changed from a three, four year old to a seven, eight year old.

Suddenly, his Steel Tree Avatar stopped moving, as if his body became a rigid Steel Tree.

Whereas his original self on Mount Yujing gained some signs of life and his eyes opened wide suddenly.

The Nascent Soul slowly returned into Lin Feng's head. Lin Feng revealed a smile on his face. He stood up and the Steel Tree Avatar regained some signs of life too. It was ready to return to Mount Yujing.

At this point, Lin Feng's Steel Tree Avatar felt a sudden vibration of mana, as if a battle was ensuing inside of it.

"Mediocre cultivation, but something special in the mantra." Lin Feng smiled. He did not seem to mind as the north foot of Mount Kunlun was like a backyard to him. But he would not draw up any restrictions to prevent anyone from entering.

Until there was a voice in Lin Feng's ears that left him excited, "Oh, someone from the Grand Celestial World?"

Chapter 371: A Visitor in the Ancient World

Lin Feng's Steel Tree Avatar travelled between the mountains and he soon arrived at a mountain valley. The valley flashed a bright radiance instantaneously.

"Oh?" Lin Feng touched his brows slightly. The magic item that was causing the radiance should be an Aurous Core Stage item. There was nothing special about it.

What left Lin Feng surprised was that it seemed like a Qi Cultivation Stage cultivator was using this magic item.

Normally, including Lin Feng's Celestial Sect of Wonders, all the sects would only give a magic item that was at most one realm above a disciple's cultivation.

Lin Feng was already very generous with his own disciples. He was so generous that it left the other sects envious. Xiao Yan, Xiao Budian and the rest of the Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators held a piece of Aurous Core Stage magic item.

Once they form the Aurous Core, they would be given a Nascent Soul Stage item. Some other time when they formed the Nascent Soul, Lin Feng would fight to give each and every one of them a magic treasure. Of course, this was a long shot. Lin Feng was also not confident that he could do it.

But besides the special circumstance in which Xiao Yan battled Shi Chongyun, Lin Feng would not give his disciples too many magic treasures that were above their cultivation. It was not that he was unwilling, but the fact that they would be of little use to them. As their cultivation was lacking, they could not unleash the potential of the magic treasure.

Previously at Xingyun Peak, after the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor was given to Xiao Yan, it was no longer a battle between Xiao Yan and Shi Chongyun. To a certain extent, it was more of a

battle between the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor and the Evil Shadow Sword.

It was a waste to let a Qi Cultivation Stage cultivator use an Aurous Core Stage magic item, just as it was before Lin Feng.

If he did not pick it up by coincidence, then it must be someone pampering him too much.

If it was to provide sufficient protection strength to an elder, then the Aurous Core Stage Talisman would be a more appropriate choice.

When Lin Feng entered the mountain valley, he saw a 12 or 13 year old girl being surrounded by three Foundation Establishment Stage opponents. From what it seemed, without the Aurous Core Stage magic item, she would have been defeated.

But she would lose sooner or later. If her opponents did not want her alive, she would be dead by now.

"Trying to start a war with the Jun Family and the Luo Family, isn't your Yang Family trying to gain a foothold in the Ancient Yuantian World?"

The girl snapped and released a streak of sword radiance, forcing the opponents to retreat.

The Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators looked at the sword item in the hands of the young girl and their gaze was filled with caution and greed. After hearing her, they laughed, "Starting a war with both families is obviously tough, but we will not let the news spread."

"We do not want to put you in a spot. As long as you bring us to find the little wretch from the Luo Family, we can let you off."

The girl looked at them with contempt, "Do you think I am so gullible?"

The cultivators laughed, "Jun Zining, believe it or not, but we

have to find out the whereabouts of the little wretch from the Luo Family from you today."

The girl was bitter and angry and tightly grabbed onto her Liyuan Sword.

"My carelessness is to be blame. I actually lost the Voice-Projecting Crystal." Jun Zining cursed in her heart. "Otherwise, even if I cannot seek help from home, I can still ask for reinforcements from the Purple Clouds Sect."

She calmed her nerves and swallowed two pieces of elixir that helped to replenish her mana. She swayed the Liyuan Sword once again to force her enemies to back off. She started to observe the mountain valley and looked for an opportunity to escape. "Not sure how Qingwu is doing now. She was hurt previously. Is she seriously injured?"

Just as Jun Zining was scanning the mountain valley, she saw a tall and bronze-faced youth standing on a mountain ridge, who was looking at the fight with interest.

Jun Zining was stunned, "When did this person arrive? I did not notice him earlier. Even the Liyuan Sword did not tell me."

Noticing that Jun Zining looked confused, the cultivators were wary of any schemes. Only one of them followed her gaze and looked towards the young man. As he looked over, he was also shocked.

The opponent might come up with schemes, but their own comrade would not. The two other cultivators also looked over cautiously and saw Lin Feng's Steel Tree Avatar. They were all shocked, "This person had actually arrived without us realizing?"

Lin Feng did not even bother to hide his tracks. He just stood on the mountain ridge openly and watched the battle that was ensuing.

He was feeling very good at this moment. "Oh, it seems that the

inheritance of mantra within a family is not considered to be discipleship? In this way, if I want to accept any disciples in the future, I can consider these few talents from those cultivation families."

"As long as I can eliminate those with harmful intent, the pool of talent will still be very big. Not bad, not bad."

Lin Feng smiled while looking at the Talent Analysis Device, "The system has processed finish. The information is as follows."

"Innate Ability – 8; Intelligence – 7; Determination – 6; Fortune – 7."

"Conclusion: The target's talent is slightly on the higher end. It fits the criteria for a core disciple. Please consider accepting this individual as a disciple."

Lin Feng nodded his head, "The total is 28. It is not yet 30, hence does not fit the criteria of being my Immediate Disciple. But it is enough to be Xiao Budian's disciple."

"To reach 30 is no mean feat." Lin Feng thought about it and observed the vibration of Jun Zining's mana carefully. He recorded a few points in his head.

On Mount Yujing, Lin Feng's original body left the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World. He summoned the Black Dragon Jieyu. As Jieyu came in front of him, he bowed, "Master, are there any instructions for me?"

Lin Feng asked, "Jieyu, if I am not wrong, I recall you saying that the Ancient Yuantian World is divided among the 7 Aristocratic Families. And these 7 families represent the 7 powers in the Divine Lands."

Jieyu nodded and answered, "This is the case. Behind one of the families is the figure of the Great Void Sect. I had once followed a Great Void Sect member to the Ancient Yuantian World, thus I know a lot of insider news."

"The Purple Clouds Sect is at the Ancient Yuantian World too. Does it have its own representative too?" Lin Feng asked. Jieyu nodded his head, "That is right. The representative of the Purple Clouds Sect is the Jun Family."

Lin Feng understood everything and thought for a moment, "Does the Ancient Yuantian World have a Yang Family?"

Jieyu answered with certainty, "Yes, the Yang Family is also one of the 7 families. Behind the Yang Family is the Samsara Sect."

"Samsara Sect?" Lin Feng thought for a moment. He had heard of this sect, but it was only restricted to rumors. He had not interacted with them at all.

The Samsara Sect was a powerful sect in the south region of the Divine Lands. It was separated from the Great Zhou Empire by the Great Swamps of the Ancient Region. Further south was a great spatial gap that connected the Barren Lands of the demonic clan.

The common view of the human cultivation realm was to classify the Samsara Sect along with the Purple Clouds Sect, Heaven Lake Sect and the Heavenly Master Sword Sect as great powers. But they were weaker than the ancient Three Great Holy Ground, Great Qin and Great Zhou Empire.

But in fact, according to what Lin Feng had understand, the Samsara Sect was a very strong sect. The only reason why it dropped by one level was because there was a huge internal war within the sect, which was more serious than that of the internal squabbles of the Great Qin Empire.

The central powers and the aristocratic families in the Great Qin Empire internal court might have issues with each other, but everything was still in stable condition. Both parties could still control themselves.

Whereas for the Samsara Sect, many hundred thousand years ago, its internal department was already in disagreement. There

were even many cracks within according to history.

According to legends, the Samsara cultivators understood the Six Paths of Samsara many years ago and used it as a foundation to build up the Samsara Sect. It was an extremely powerful sect along with the Three Great Holy Grounds.

However, following that, in the war within the demonic world, the Samsara cultivators experienced a huge defeat. After the war, the Samsara Sect was divided into the Six Paths – Heavens, Asura, Mortal, Beast, Hell and Hungry Ghoul. There were many internal squabbles between one another, which affected the influence of the Samsara Sect.

It was also during this period that many elders left and set up their own sects elsewhere.

Among them, one of the elders eventually created the Huo Family, one of the big four families in the Great Qin Empire.

In the past, Lin Feng helped Wang Lin to remove Sikong Nan from the Million Wraith Sect. It was the Hungry Ghoul Path of the Samsara Sect.

From here, it was obvious how prosperous the Samsara Sect used to be in the past.

The internal battle in the Samsara Sect has continued to this day, but there has been no resolution as of yet. The disagreements between the Six Paths had caused much unhappiness.

"The Yang Family is the archenemy of the Luo Family in the Ancient Yuantian World. The territories of the two families are tightly linked. They have been fighting for thousands of years." Jieyu then introduced, "The Luo Family is the representative of the Great Zhou Empire in the Ancient Yuantian World."

After hearing this, Lin Feng slightly creased his brows, "I have not heard of any dispute between the Great Zhou Empire and the Samsara Sect."

Jieyu nodded his head, "You are right, Master. This is only a dispute between the Yang and the Luo Family. As long as it does not affect their reaping of generous benefits and precious resources of the Divine Lands to the Samsara Sect and the Great Zhou Empire, then the Samsara Sect and the Great Zhou Empire will turn a blind eye to this."

After hearing what Jieyu said, Lin Feng understood that the dispute between the great powers in the Divine Lands does not completely extend to the Ancient Yuantian World. Although the 7 families are restricted by their backers, they still maintain some level of freedom in their decision-making.

For instance, the Great Zhou Empire and the Great Qin Empire do not share a cordial relationship. But it does not mean that the Luo Family and the Tan family, supported by the Great Zhou Empire and Great Qin Empire respectively, have an opposing relationship.

Vice versa, tense relationships between two families in the Ancient Yuantian World may also mean that their backers do share an alliance.

Lin Feng laughed, "Interesting."

On Mount Kunlun, his Steel Tree Avatar laughed while watching Jun Zining and the Yang Family cultivators fight. With him around, although both sides were fighting, half their minds were on Lin Feng.

Lin Feng's sudden appearance left everyone on tenterhooks as it was not obvious whose side he was taking.

Jun Zining glanced at Lin Feng and her eyes suddenly became brighter, "The way this person is standing seems like he is standing in his own backyard, don't tell me..."

Chapter 372: Tearing it Apart

For an average person, his attitude in his own turf and someone else's turf would be different. It was not due to fear or prudence. On the contrary, it was due to an innate self-defense mechanism.

As Lin Feng stood on the mountain ridge and looked at Jun Zining and the Yang Family cultivators, it was as if a house owner was looking amusedly at a few kids who had trespassed into his house for fun.

His attitude made Jun Zining ponder over things, "The north foot of Mount Kunlun has seen the rise of a great power in this new era, named the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Is he a disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

As she thought of this point, a glimmer of hope arose in her mind. "I heard my father said before that the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Purple Clouds Sect share a cordial relationship. Although our Jun Family has no ties with the Celestial Sect of Wonders, it is still possible to form some ties with them. He might be my savior."

After struggling to dodge another one of the attacks, Jun Zining shouted at Lin Feng, "Are you a senior from the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

As her words reverberated, the three Yang Family Cultivators who were surrounding her were shocked. As they looked at Lin Feng, they were a little more wary and cautious.

Although they came from the Ancient Yuantian World and knew little about the rising Celestial Sect of Wonders in the Divine Lands, they still had to know more about the north foot of Mount Kunlun since they were on the move.

If this was a person from another sect, then forget it. But if he was a Celestial Sect disciple, then he must be treated with caution.

If one was not cautious enough, he might land into big trouble.

Lin Feng looked at Jun Zining curiously. Although she was only 11 or 12 years old, Lin Feng could tell that she was a cunning person. She was like Xiao Budian.

But Xiao Budian was clever. If Lin Feng did not know that he was actually a cunning person, he might only have thought that Xiao Budian liked to act cute.

Jun Zining said hurriedly, "Senior, I am a successor of the Purple Clouds Sect. On the account that our families have close ties, please lend me a hand."

The Yang Family cultivators were shocked. They did not know what to say.

Although the Jun Family was the representative of the Purple Clouds Sect in the Ancient Yuantian World and they also received advice on mantras and abhijna from the Purple Clouds Sect, they could not be truly considered as a sub-branch of the Purple Clouds Sect.

But it was true that Jun Zining had a long history with the Purple Clouds Sect. The Yang Family cultivators looked at Lin Feng and were worried, "If this person does not recognize the difference between the Purple Clouds Sect and the Jun Family, then he might be fooled by Jun Zining."

One of them even stepped out and waved his hand at Lin Feng, "My friend, we have a personal vendetta with her. We hope you do not interfere."

Lin Feng smiled slightly, "If the three of you leave now, then we shall let this matter rest."

The Yang Family cultivators looked ghastly, "We are on opposite sides then." The three of them looked at one another and nodded their heads in unison. They each drew out a small flag. The black flag moved with the wind and was converted to a huge flag a few

feet high rapidly. As the flag flew, there were gusts of wind that blew from the Nine Netherworld Hell.

The three Yang Family cultivators started to read out incantations together. A huge triangular formation map pattern appeared on the ground and covered the entire mountain valley.

The complex patterns flashed a bright purple radiance. This left Jun Zining looking ghastly, "The Lightning Purgatory Formation!"

The three corners of the formation each shot out a light beam. They intersected in space and condensed to form a huge transparent light ball. This light ball resonated a muffled, rumbling sound, like a dark lightning cloud that never rained.

The light ball was suspended above Lin Feng and Jun Zining. It emanated a frightening aura and the vibration of its mana was petrifying.

Lin Feng was in awe as he looked at this scene, "Oh? What a wonderful formation. So, it seems that the Yang Family is close to the Netherworld Sect?"

After the three Yang Family cultivators heard Lin Feng, they were despondent. He had discovered their identities and even knew that behind the Yang Family was the Samsara Sect. Amidst all these, he was not even bothered about it.

This person was either too powerful or a lunatic.

But the three of them were still confident of their combined power that had produced the Lightning Purgatory Formation.

In fact, the cultivations of these three Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators were insufficient to control this formation. Even for Aurous Core Stage cultivators, they were also unable to control it themselves.

But with the three flags with them, they could realize all of this.

These three flags were Foundation Establishment Stage magic

items. Each of these flags were useless by themselves.

Their purposes were the same. It was to form the Lightning Purgatory Formation.

And the power of the Lightning Purgatory Formation was enough to make one pleased. Lin Feng could feel the ferocious and vast lightning-type spiritual power contained within the light ball. It was as if a ceiling of lightning had engulfed the place.

But to Lin Feng, he was unbothered, since it was only his avatar on this mountain valley.

Lin Feng was more interested as he looked at the formation. He had words of praise for it, "The mantras of the Samsara Sect are indeed special."

Following hundred thousand years of development, besides the magnificence of the Six Paths of Samsara, there had also been a huge progress and change in the practicality of the mantras and abhijna.

Among the Six Paths of Samsara, the physical martial arts and the killer mantras of the Asura Form cultivators were the most brutal.

The Beast Form was renowned for rearing spiritual beasts and commanding these beasts to go into battle. The powers of the cultivators themselves were not as outstanding.

The Hungry Ghoul Path specialized in rearing all types of spiritual ghosts. The abilities of their cultivators were like the Beast Form. They were personally not as powerful as their spiritual ghosts.

But for the cultivators in the Beast Path and the Hungry Ghoul Path, due to the spiritual beasts and the spiritual ghosts, they were likely to supersede the battling powers of cultivators in the same realm.

The human cultivation relies on emotions and desires. All forms

of abhijna can be birthed from there. There were mantras, illusions and many others. But then their battling powers were the weakest.

But after the human cultivators experience their cultivation in terms of their emotions and desires, their mind would be upgraded rapidly. They would also experience lesser bottlenecks in their cultivation process too. That was why it was easier for them to cultivate compared to the other mantras of the Samsara Sect. The cultivators relied on a higher form of cultivation to compensate for the shortcomings in their own mantras and powers.

The Heaven Form was always touted as the top out of the Six Paths of Samsara. In the internal dispute of the Samsara Sect, it was always the other sects who colluded to deal with the Heaven Form.

Whereas for the Netherworld Path, their main abhijna was their formations. There were many types of formations – quick but weak, slow but powerful, fixed, flexible, controlled by one person...it was like a boundless netherworld.

Lin Feng shook his head in laughter, "The various mantras and abhijnas were eclectic and flourished. However, they were used to deal with its own sect members. If the deceased elders of the Samsara Sect were to know, how will they react?"

"The Six Paths of the Samsara Sect has experienced huge progress. If the Six Paths were to combine into one, they can replace the empty seat left by the Great Thunderclap Temple after it was destroyed. Along with the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Great Void Sect, they can be termed the new Three Great Holy Grounds."

Jun Zining shouted at Lin Feng anxiously, "Why are you still laughing. If you have an idea quickly think of it. If you do not have, then let us run!"

She felt a little regretful now for bringing Lin Feng into this

mess.

To capture her alive, her opponents did not unleash all their powers. If they had used the Lightning Purgatory Formation earlier, the Liyuan Sword would also be unable to stop her. After all, the Liyuan Sword was a sword item and defending was not its strong suit.

Lin Feng smiled a little and shook his head, "No worries."

As he was saying, the purple light from the light ball above his head started to shine in a tilted direction. However, there was no sound. In the silence contained a destructive power.

Lin Feng did not even look and punched his fist forward. He directly punctured the air in the space above him. This let out a huge roaring sound.

This explosive power immediately dissipated the purple light.

The three Yang Family cultivators were stunned, "Surely not?!"

"So powerful?" Jun Zining consolidated her feelings and shouted hurriedly, "The flag, the flag is the key to breaking their formation! If you destroy one side of the flag, the entire formation will..."

Before she finished speaking, Jun Zining's voice was jammed. She opened her eyes wide and just look at Lin Feng in a daze.

She saw Lin Feng standing still suddenly. The mountain ridge below seemed to have been crushed by someone. He flew up and grabbed the light ball.

"No!" Jun Zining was so anxious until she almost went mad. She knew that the attack of the formation did not just come in one wave. This was a formation that attacked its opponents continuously until the opponents were destroyed.

Inside the light ball contained an unlimited amount of lightning spiritual energy. It was much stronger than the attacking power of

just one wave of lightning.

The three Yang Family cultivators were delighted. Their moods now were in complete reverse with Jun Zining's mood. "How dare you. If you had really attacked the flag, you might have really broken the formation."

"But now, you are courting death!"

The three of them revealed a creepy laughter at the same time. Jun Zining commanded the Liyuan Sword and wanted to help Lin Feng. But following that, they saw a shocking scene.

In the air, Lin Feng's hands became claws and he directly grabbed hold of the light ball and then tore it apart!

The light ball was exploded apart and the unlimited lightning spiritual energy was dissipated and converted to streaks of lightning. But before they could react, it had already dissipated.

Lin Feng's claws destroyed the source of the Lightning Purgatory Formation in the light ball. As the light ball was destroyed, the triangular formation map pattern had also disappeared.

The three black flags on the ground were torn apart with a big hole.

The cultivators were extremely shocked and looked at Lin Feng fearfully, "Who is this guy? An Aurous Core Stage cultivator cannot destroy the Lightning Purgatory Formation so easily!"

Lin Feng looked down at Jun Zining, "Why do we have to go to so much trouble?"

Jun Zining was speechless. But following that, her expression changed. "Shit, these three flags are definitely not created by this three Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators. It must be their elders. Now that it has been destroyed, they will be informed."

Lin Feng laughed, "They are here."

Before he even finished speaking, the horizon in the distance

appeared a spatial crack. A figure emerged from within.

The despondent cultivators were now excited, "The grandmaster is here!"

It was a middle-aged man with a long beard. He looked at Lin Feng coldly, "So what if you are from the Celestial Sect of Wonders? I will teach you a lesson today for your seniors and elders. How dare you mess with the Yang Family? Regardless of who you are, you have to die."

As he said, he pointed a finger at Lin Feng and a formation appeared on Lin Feng's leg suddenly.

Chapter 373: Who's Teaching Who?

The radiance of the formation flashed, but Lin Feng did not think much about it. Jun Zining had already felt a chill down her spine. Her entire body was numb and the blood in her body was almost going to be solidified by the fear.

She screamed in her heart, "An elder in the Nascent Soul Stage! It is the Nascent Soul Stage elder from the Yang Family, Yang Xu!"

Yang Xu did not even bother about Jun Zining. All his attention was focused on Lin Feng.

The three flags were given to the younger generation of disciples by him. Lin Feng had just torn apart the power of the Lightning Purgatory Formation and the person most affected by it was Yang Xu.

"Cultivation in the Aurous Core Stage? But your powers are strong. The Celestial Sect of Wonders is weird, as they say." Yang Xu looked at Lin Feng unhappily and said coldly, "But don't think that you can do whatever you want just because you are from the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

"If it was your leader present, I might still give him some face. But you are just a small fry in the Aurous Core Stage. I am going to teach you a lesson today."

As he said, Yang Xu clasped his hands together and the Icy Netherworld Formation was threatening to freeze Lin Feng to death.

He stared at Lin Feng's line of vision and unleashed a fierce expression. He unveiled his intention to kill Lin Feng. Since he had already made his move, he might as well finish Lin Feng here and not give him any chance to report any news to his sect.

But following that, everyone was stunned.

As he faced Yang Xu's powerful formation, Lin Feng smiled, "Let

me teach you a lesson on behalf of your Yang Family elders."

As he said, Lin Feng lifted his fist and exhibited the Heavenly Hammer of the Eight Trigrams.

In a split second, the heavenly spiritual energy around Lin Feng was being annihilated.

The image of the Eight Trigrams – Heaven, Earth, Wind, Thunder, Water, Fire, Mountain and Pond were converted to light figures. According to the position of the Eight Trigrams, they surfaced around Lin Feng's fist.

The Heavens and Earth matched together, Wind and Thunder rose to life, Fire and Water blended together and the Mountain and Pond became reliant on each other.

The eight different power concepts combined in pairs and infused their powers with each other. An immense momentum was created and kept on increasing.

Following that, a tremendous power led to collapse and disintegration.

In this process of increment and endless disintegration, the power of Lin Feng's fist reached a level that left Yang Xu and the rest shocked. Although the Steel Tree Avatar only had the cultivation in the Aurous Core Stage, Lin Feng's Heavenly Hammer of the Eight Trigrams totally destroyed Yang Xu's Icy Netherworld Formation.

Jun Zining and the three Yang Family cultivators were stunned.

To them, the scene in front of them had subverted their past experience and knowledge.

Although Yang Xu had not make use of geography or any magic treasures and used only his pure powers, the creation of his formation unleashed powers that were awe-inspiring. As it tapped on heavenly powers, a rare and outstanding mantra and abhijna was formed.

Yang Xu was an elder in the Nascent Soul Stage. His opponent now was obviously in the Aurous Core Stage. Following Jun Zining's and the rest of the cultivator's predictions, this battle was finished even before it started.

But who knew that the final result was Lin Feng destroying Yang Xu's formation. This was indeed a shocking result.

Even Yang Xu was stunned himself. As he looked at Lin Feng again, his expression became more serious than before. "Who are you exactly? There have been rumors that the Celestial Sect of Wonders had a lot of freaks and that they were invincible in their same realm. Furthermore, there were also rumors that their Aurous Core Stage cultivators can defeat a Nascent Soul Stage Cultivator."

"I had initially thought it was a rumor. Who knew that it was actually real?"

Lin Feng looked at Yang Xu and thought, "Who knew that you can still act like you are inexperienced till this day."

Yang Xu became fully serious now. He scanned the surroundings, "The geographical conditions are not prime, thus the full effect of the formation could not be achieved. But at least eighty percent of its power should have been unleashed."

He swiped his hand suddenly and a streak of white light appeared in space. It was then converted to a huge door made up entirely of ice.

At the same time, the spell in Yang Xu's hand converted his mana to heavy snow and caused Mount Kunlun and its surroundings to be covered in ice. A huge and extreme formation map surfaced on the ground.

"Hell of Ice Formation, the Door of the Hell of Ice, open!"

In space, Yang Xu's Door of the Hell of Ice started to open slowly. From within, gusts of chilly wind started to blow out from it. On

the other side of the door, there was a hell that looked to be made entirely out of ice and snow. It exuded a deathly aura.

Looking in from outside, it was very dark. There was only a flickering dark light, that seemed to be bits and pieces of an ice sculpture.

Whoever stepped into this hell only ended up with one result. It was that their flesh to their soul would be frozen and they were converted to ice sculptures. They were unable to reincarnate and they would sleep in the depths of the Hell of Ice.

When the door opened, Lin Feng felt that the space covered by the formation was being twisted. The door and the formation seemed to combine into one entity and wanted to drag everyone within the boundary into the Hell of Ice.

Yang Xu had also disappeared, as if his entire body had blended in to the formation.

"This formation looks more powerful." Lin Feng laughed. "But it is a pity that I have no patience to watch anymore."

Lin Feng lifted his hand and released a streak of Purple Clouds. It was converted to a Celestial Small World and masked Jun Zining within it. Otherwise, she would have been frozen to death.

After Jun Zining was masked by the Purple Clouds, she was worried initially, "The Hell of Ice Formation is one of the powerful formations of the Yang Family. Although it is not used in an icy environment, Yang Xu exhibited the formation with his Nascent Soul Stage cultivation. Furthermore, with the assistance of his Nascent Soul Stage magic item, he has the ability to descend this place into a hell of ice."

"This person seems to have created a small world, but how is it able to resist the Hell of Ice?"

She was worried, but after a few moments, she realized the stability of the Celestial Small Worlds had not changed. It was not

even affected by the Hell of Ice. This left Jun Zining shocked, "Was everyone wrong? Is this person not of an Aurous Core Stage cultivation?"

Lin Feng's Steel Tree Avatar was indeed in the cultivation of the Aurous Core Stage. But by the virtue of his mantras and abhijna, his Nascent Soul Stage opponent was nothing to be worried about.

But his Steel Tree Avatar and his Avatar of Ares was the same. Their strengths did not lie in their mantras. If he purely used that to fight Yang Xu, he would be fighting Yang Xu's strengths with his weaknesses.

Although Lin Feng's Steel of Tree Avatar could inherit the comprehension of the wondrousness of time and space, it still lacked the practical experience of the Void Lightning Tribulations. Therefore, the comprehension was still incomplete.

Furthermore, the strength of the Steel of Tree Avatar was the strength and toughness of its flesh. Without using his flesh to resist the Lightning Tribulations would signify the lack of an experience.

"I could use you to test the new abhijna that I have just comprehended."

Lin Feng laughed in his heart. The entire body of his Steel Tree Avatar was surging with energy and all his acupoints began to tremble. His entire body was flashing with a layer of dark radiance.

As Yang Xu watched this scene, he was a little terrified. He felt a sense of danger rushing up his head.

Before he could even react, Lin Feng's figure flashed across and his entire body disappeared into space.

"Boom!"

When Lin Feng appeared again, a thunderous sound echoed in space. Following that, a bright and scorching sun rose again!

As if it was dawn, all darkness was immediately removed. However, it gave little hope to everyone. But all the fear and desolation had disappeared.

Disaster, Bad Omen, Destruction, Death!

The scorching sun left everyone shunning away from it. It was as if taking a look at it directly would cause one to be blinded.

Only Yang Xu could clearly see the appearance of the sun. It was a human fist, an iron fist that was burning with a golden flame!

Lin Feng was standing at the side of the Hell of Ice and his right hand made a fist in a weird position.

The closer it was from the Hell of Ice, the colder it was. Lin Feng was almost frozen by the frost, but before it could get nearer to him, it was already melted by Lin Feng's fist.

"Four Appearances Heaven Cleaving Script. Fire. Fist of the Great Heavenly Sun!"

As Yang Xu looked over, Lin Feng used his fist to punch the door of the Hell of Ice. It was immediately broken into many pieces and was descending on the ground.

But before the broken ice pieces could even land on the ground, they were melted by the ferocious heat in mid-space. Rain was descending in the mountain valley instead.

The Hell of Ice was destroyed by Lin Feng's fist!

Lin Feng remained in space and his fist was lifted up. The darkness in the place was replaced by light and the surrounding air was steaming. The place seemed to transformed into a desert instantaneously.

Lin Feng did not stop. After clenching his Fist of the Great Heavenly Sun, he continued to batter the remaining sections of the Hell of Ice without mercy.

Yang Xu screamed in horror and the radiance above his head

flickered. Ever since he reached the Nascent Soul Stage, he never thought that he would actually be forced into such a stage by an Aurous Core Stage cultivator.

The essence of his Nascent Soul was invested into the Hell of Ice. With a boom, the half-remaining door of the Hell of Ice opened and destructive gas along with gusts of chilly wind surged out from it.

For a moment, it was as if the hell and the mortal world was connected.

The sun that Lin Feng was holding in his hand collided with the power of the Hell of Ice that was twisting time and space, causing both of them to be dissipated.

The place was filled with the fragmented pieces of ice, converting it to a snowy land.

And the scorching sun was finally destroyed in this battle and was converted to a boundless sea of fire. It engulfed the entire horizon.

Mount Kunlun was converted into a weird place at this moment. The upper half of it was filled with golden fire while the lower half was snowy white. The two sides were clearly separated and it seemed as if the end of the world had arrived.

As Yang Xu grimaced, his Nascent Soul was sent flying out of the Hell of Ice. He did not even hesitate and quickly retrieved it back into his body. He looked in the sky while opening his mouth wide, swallowing the battered Hell of Ice into his mouth. He wanted to escape without even looking back.

Under the protection of the Celestial Small Worlds, Jun Zining was able to avoid the dangers. But the repercussions of the collision that happened previously caused the Celestial Small Worlds to be damaged a little.

She looked at the sky in a daze. The sea of fire separated and a

figure emerged from within. It was Lin Feng's Steel Tree Avatar.

Lin Feng looked at Yang Xu escaping and laughed, "It is too late to leave."

Chapter 374: I Have Seen the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders!

As Lin Feng looked at Yang Xu who was trying to escape, he laughed slightly and clenched his right fist to form the Fist of the Great Heavenly Sun. Scorching flames began to arise from his fist and they were converted to a bright sun that rose again. The radiance was blinding.

In the next moment, Lin Feng punched his fist into space. Space was twisted and Yang Xu was stuck in the gap between two worlds. He spat out blood and was thrown back into this world. He looked at Lin Feng with an aghast expression.

"Not only is his power strong, he has also comprehended the secret of time and space fully. Are the people who come from the Celestial Sect of Wonders all freaks?"

Yang Xu opened his mouth wide and spat out the battered Hell of Ice. After that, he continued to spit out blood. However, he spat it at the Hell of Ice this time.

At the same time, his Nascent Soul emerged and released a gas of essence which landed on the door of the Hell of Ice. Under this multi-pronged approach, the Hell of Ice regained its radiance and some life.

But this scene was forever etched in Jun Zining's mind, as she became more shocked by Lin Feng's powers.

"Yang Xu is fighting his life out." Jun Zining's mouth opened slightly and she revealed a shocked expression, "Someone in the Aurous Core Stage can force a Nascent Soul Stage elder into such a predicament. Furthermore, he himself seems to be having fun!"

Yang Xu looked at Lin Feng desolately, "Who are you? With your cultivation, you can't be a nobody. Among the six disciples of the leader, which one are you?"

Lin Feng continued to look at Yang Xu curiously. He laughed suddenly, "For a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator like yourself, you will not waste so much time on gibberish when battling someone. For you to be speaking so much, you must be delaying time and waiting for someone to reinforce you?"

Although Yang Xu's expression did not change, he became silent and did not open his mouth. His ploy was uncovered by Lin Feng.

Jun Zining was stunned and shouted at Lin Feng anxiously, "There are two Nascent Soul Stage elders from the Yang Family coming to Mount Kunlun. He must be waiting for the other elder!"

"Don't worry, he can't wait anymore." Lin Feng shook his head and lifted his hand to draw a light circle. Inside the circle, there was a small glimpse of light and the image became an illusion.

After the image in the light circle stabilized, Yang Xu saw it and he turned even more ghastly.

Jun Zining looked over curiously and screamed in shock suddenly.

In the image, the sky was filled with sand, causing that world to be dyed black and yellow.

An elder in a black robe and a fierce look was sitting on his knees in front of a huge door. Above his head was a light figure of an infant. The Nascent Soul had been formed and was emerging.

From behind the doors, unlimited black sand started to fly out. Each and every grain of sand contained a frightening destructive power. For a normal person, one grain of sand was enough to kill them through its destructive powers.

One's soul would also be restricted by the black sand and followed by a burial in the boundless hell behind the doors.

It was different from Yang Xu's Hell of Ice. The formation of this elder in black was the Black Sand Hell.

He used his Nascent Soul Stage item, Door of the Sand Hell, to partner with the Black Sand Hell formation. He wanted to drag time and space into the Black Sand Hell.

...At least he wanted to do that initially.

But now, he could only watch in frustration. The black sand surging out from the Sand Hell was unable to be spread and they were knocked back into the door immediately.

Yellow sand was floating in mid-space and caused the elder in black and the Black Sand Hell to be surrounded. Not only was it indestructible, the yellow sand continued to shrink towards the center, causing pressure. No matter how ferocious the black sand was, it could only retreat now.

A youth in white robe sat on his knees above the clouds quietly. It was a breezy weather up there, but below him was a patch of yellow. The elder in black was struggling in this world.

Yang Xu could only watch as the yellow sand surrounded him even tighter, while his compatriots could only retreat.

The youth in white looked below him calmly. He lifted the both of his hands and used them to conjure two spells.

The two spells combined in front of his chest. Although it looked thin and small, a highly cultivated current was descending on the patch of yellow sand.

The cultivated water and the boundless sand combined, causing the yellow sand to become extremely heavy, converting it into a boundless sea of sand. It continued to put pressure on the elder in black.

The elder in black was like a little boat in a huge tsunami. He wanted to struggle but was easily overcame.

Yang Xu and Jun Zining looked at this scene in a daze. They witnessed the elder in black and his Sand of Hell being devoured by the boundless sea of sand. Nothing could emerge out from it.

After a long while, the sand stopped its movement and was converted into a huge sand ball in mid-space.

There was a frightening vibration of mana coming from the sand ball, as if it wanted to escape from there.

Jun Zining could not help but feel worried. Yang Xu felt extremely disappointed as he could see that the elder in black was unable to escape and was trying to destroy his own Nascent Soul instead of being captured alive.

The youth in white looked at the turbulent sand ball and extended his hand to conjure a spell. After that, he used it to shake the sand ball.

There was a sudden movement of the sand ball and the frightening power burst out. It was exerting pressure towards the internal section of the sand ball.

This pressure would render the destruction of the other party's Nascent Soul to no avail. The power released from the destruction would be crushed by the immense power within the sand ball.

"I have no intention to kill you. My master would decide what to do with you." The youth in the white robe was Kang Nanhua. He said, "The destruction of your Nascent Soul would not help to defeat me but only lead to your own death."

The resistance within the sand ball became weaker and weaker and revealed a slump in energy.

Yang Xu's energy had also plummeted and he had lost all mind to resist. A charming but reckless youth in a purple robe appeared beside Lin Feng.

After handing the two Nascent Soul Stage elders to Kang Nanhua and Miao Shihao to settle, Lin Feng's attention returned to Jun Zining.

"Did you say that you are from the Purple Clouds Sect?"

After hearing Lin Feng's question, Jun Zining's body trembled. As she looked at Lin Feng, she was a little fearful.

"If he knows that I used him as a shield, he might be angry and I might get into big trouble." Jun Zining rolled her eyes and coughed, "Senior...No, elder, I am not the Immediate Disciple of the Purple Clouds Sect, but the cultivation methods of my family follow a long history with the Purple Clouds Sect. I can...erm, be considered half a disciple of the Purple Clouds Sect."

She waved her hands at Lin Feng, "This elder looks very unfamiliar. I have not seen you at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai."

Lin Feng looked at her, "You went to the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai?"

She did not participate in the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, but she was very familiar with Li Kuiyin, a disciple of the Purple Clouds Sect. Li Kuiyin dotes on her quite a fair bit. When they met some time ago, she had mentioned about the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai.

She calmed her nerves and answered, "I have participated before. But since my cultivation is low, I have always been a spectator. But the grace of the various elders of the Celestial Sect is fresh in my memory."

She was trying to recall every single detail that Li Kuiyin mentioned to her. From Yue Hongyan's duel with the dual pairing of the Sun Moon Sword to Wang Lin's close battle with Dao Yuting to the fight between Zhu Yi and Jiao Junchen to Xiao Budian's charge towards the final, she was trying to remember all that she was told.

Finally, she could not forget the epic duel between Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian.

"The more I say, the more I feel that the Celestial Sect of

Wonders is powerful." Jun Zining said and started to drift off. At the end, she was very excited.

"I had also followed Li Kuiyin to pay my respects to the various Celestial Sect of Wonders' elders." At the end, Jun Zining could not help but say, "I have even met the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders!"

After she said it, she was a little regretful, "Oh no, I think I have boasted too much."

She stole a glance at Lin Feng, "He had just defeated Yang Xu and seemed to infuse the power concept of the Grand Sun Primordial Fire, only that it was more powerful and that all the fire in the world seemed to be under his control."

"During the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, the only disciple that did not participate was the most senior disciple, Xiao Yan. I heard that Xiao Yan is also in the Aurous Core Stage and he holds the power of two Primordial Fires. Is he Xiao Yan?"

Jun Zining asked carefully, "I have not enquired your name. Are you Xiao Yan?"

Before she even finished speaking, there was a sudden image change in the light figure. She felt giddy and when she regained her stability, she was already inside a grand pavilion.

On the main seat in the pavilion, there was a youth in a purple robe seated on it. He seemed to be one with the pavilion, which was broad and vast like the universe.

Just as Jun Zining was confused, the youth in purple robe laughed slightly, "Besides my Celestial Sect of Wonders that participated in the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, there were a total of 487 people, regardless of their cultivation. Why do I not remember you being there?"

Jun Zining opened her mouth wide and looked at the youth in purple robe in a daze. After a few moments, she regained her

awareness and stammered, "You...you are..."

He laughed, "I am the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Lin Feng."

Jun Zining looked at Lin Feng and could not speak. She trembled and wanted to say something, but she fainted suddenly.

Lin Feng laughed, "You are really a kid. Trying to act like you fainted?"

A streak of Purple Clouds supported Jun Zining. Before she could even react, her body turned numb, as if there were many thin needles poking her.

She was shocked and quickly stood upright. Her face revealed a guilty expression and she begged for forgiveness, "Please forgive me."

She wanted to slap herself, "Fool, when can you control what you say? I am in deep trouble now, goodness!"

Chapter 375: Self-Invitation

Lin Feng looked at Jun Zining calmly, "Are you from the Jun Family in the Ancient Yuantian World?"

Jun Zining nodded her head and looked at Lin Feng cautiously. After seeing that Lin Feng was not angry and was friendly, she heaved a sigh of relief.

"My name is Jun Zining. I am from the Jun Family." Jun Zining answered truthfully. "But I can also really be considered half a Purple Clouds Sect disciple. I am different from the rest in my family. I once trained at the Purple Clouds Sect for a year."

Lin Feng looked at her and asked slowly, "From what I know, the Yang Family and the Luo Family are arch-enemies. Although they are not friendly with the Jun Family, they do not bother you normally. But why were they giving you problems just now?"

Jun Zining replied hurriedly, "And I had to ask you for help."

"I came with a companion to the Divine Lands for leisure purposes. On the way, we met with an attack from the Yang Family cultivators and we got lost from each other. She is now seriously injured now and her life is in danger. Please take mercy on her and save her."

Lin Feng asked, "She is from the Luo Family?"

Jun Zining nodded her head repeatedly, "Yes, her name is Luo Qingwu. I have known her since I was young. Oh, talking about that, she followed me for a stroll this time but did not want to be attacked by the Yang Family."

Lin Feng nodded his head. If she did not follow Jun Zining to the Divine Lands, Luo Qingwu would not have met with such a difficulty. And if Luo Qingwu did not draw the attention of the Yang Family, Jun Zining would not have been attacked too. It was unclear who had burdened who.

From Jun Zining's description, Lin Feng knew that although the Luo Family had the protection of a Nascent Soul Stage elder, he was unable to resist the attack of two Nascent Soul Stage elders from the Yang Family. Because of his carelessness, Yang Xu could hurt Luo Qingwu.

After the both of them had lost contact, Jun Zining relied on the Great Teleportation Talisman to escape. But she was eventually hunted down by the Yang Family, as she had set a rendezvous point with Luo Qingwu before they lost contact with each other.

Lin Feng raised his brows and thought, "From what she says about Luo Qingwu being close to her since young, I can tell that she treats her as her younger sister. Luo Qingwu must be younger than her."

"Why is the Yang Family so concerned about such a small girl? Furthermore, for a small girl like her, why is she fine after fighting Yang Xu? With his prowess, he could have easily crushed her. There are a lot of suspicious points here."

Lin Feng looked at Jun Zining and asked, "For Luo Qingwu, the Yang Family activated two Nascent Soul Stage elders to kill her?"

Jun Zining shook her head, "Qingwu is only part of the reason. The other part of the reason was because they wanted to kill the Sixth Grandmaster of the Luo Family, who was protecting us."

"This is more credible." Lin Feng nodded his head slightly. From what he learnt from Jieyu, the 7 families in the Ancient Yuantian World were highly skilled. All of them had a Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster to hold the fort.

But for a Middle World such as the Ancient Yuantian World, there was a big problem. There were no Void Lightning Tribulations. As a result, when the Aurous Core Stage cultivators were about to form the Nascent Soul, they would meet with an obstacle. They had no choice but to travel across the time tunnel into the Divine Lands to overcome the Lightning Tribulations.

This was also a main method used by the great powers in the Divine Lands to restrict the Ancient Yuantian World.

The direct result was that the number of Nascent Soul Stage cultivators in the Ancient Yuantian World was very little. Regardless of whatever aristocratic family, losing a Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster was a very disastrous thing.

For the Yang Family, it was the perfect opportunity to kill Luo Dan, the Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster that was escorting Luo Qingwu and Jun Zining.

However, Luo Qingwu was also a main target.

"It's also a widely known matter in the Ancient Yuantain World, it should be fine to say it out, shouldn't it?" Jun Zining hesitated for a moment and said, "They wanted to kill the Sixth Grandmaster of the Luo Family and use the chance to get rid of Qingwu. She has an innate talent. Since she was born, her body contained a piece of the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl."

Lin Feng was really curious now, "Oh? The Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl?"

After checking with the system, Lin Feng found out that the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl was like Xiao Budian's Supreme Spiritual Altar. It was birthed and bred in the Heavens and was a spiritual item that was innate within a human's body.

This pearl naturally gathered the purest Xuanyin air around its owner's surroundings to nourish the owner. This enabled the owner to cultivate Yin type mantras very easily and with higher efficiency than a normal person. It was only second to a pure Yin body and was the second most powerful substance to cultivate Yin type mantras.

Although a person who possessed the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl was not innately in the intermediate stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage like Xiao Budian's Supreme Spiritual Altar, he

could use the pearl as its core to form the spiritual altar in the future when he was trying to create an aura sea. A first-grade spiritual altar would be formed with hundred percent certainty.

From previous accounts of the accumulation of Xuanyin air by the pearl and the owner's Determination and Intelligence, there was a possibility to even reach a Supreme Spiritual Altar.

With such an Innate Ability, it was unbelievable.

A hundred percent first-grade spiritual altar signified a hundred percent first-grade crucible. In the future, with the support of the elders and with nothing going wrong, it was almost certain to form a Purple Pill.

Forming a Purple Pill from the Aurous Core was succeeded by the Tribulations of the Yin Fire and the Yin Wind and then the Void Lightning Tribulations. If one's Determination and Intelligence could follow with the cultivation and there was support from the elders, Luo Qingwu would reach the Nascent Soul Stage.

The stronger the foundation, the smoother the path in the future. With Luo Qingwu's talent, she would be well taken care by the Luo Family. Every step she took would be stable. After she forms the Nascent Soul, she would still have unlimited potential to be unearthed.

Although she was a girl, she would become the future pillar of the Luo Family if she did not die early.

And if the Yang Family had such an opportunity to kill her, they would not let it go.

Lin Feng nodded his head slightly and thought of something suddenly. He asked Jun Zining unintentionally, "To survive under the hands of a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator, what is the cultivation of Luo Qingwu now?"

Jun Zining was worried and only hoped that Lin Feng would save her now. Whatever Lin Feng asked her, she replied immediately,

"She is only 9 years old now and she is in the 8th level in the Qi Cultivation Stage."

Lin Feng followed with, "How long has she cultivated for? What about you?"

Jun Zining gave Lin Feng a weird look, but still answered honestly, "She has cultivated for 2 years. I started a little late. I am only in my 3rd year."

Lin Feng calculated quickly. From this, he could tell that Luo Qingwu's other talents were not lacking compared to her Innate Talent.

It was obvious from a parallel comparison. Xiao Yan started when he was 8. At 12, he finished the Qi Cultivation Stage, causing a huge uproar, even catching the attention of the Great Void Sect.

Jun Zining was in the 11th level of the Qi Cultivation Stage. To reach there in 3 years meant that she was not that far from Xiao Yan.

She was not as talented as him, but the material treatments she had received and the quality of her cultivation was much better than Xiao Yan. Hence, their speed was nearly the same.

When the material conditions were different, there was bound to be a huge influence. Xiao Zhener had already reached the Foundation Establishment Stage at this age.

Whereas for Luo Qingwu, to reach the 8th level of the Qi Cultivation Stage in 2 years, it meant that she was faster than Jun Zining and Xiao Yan by a little.

From Jun Zining's tone, Lin Feng could tell that she was very pampered in the Jun Family. She was even sent to the Purple Clouds Sect for a year. It meant that the resources she possessed was roughly the same as Luo Qingwu.

From this perspective, Luo Qingwu's talent was above Jun Zining.

The total score of Jun Zining's four statistics were 28. Luo Qingwu's statistics were bound to be even higher.

"Will it reach 30?" Lin Feng thought in his head. If it reaches 30, she fulfils the criteria to be his Immediate Disciple.

It was rare to reach 30 and one could be considered a freak to be that standard. Even in the Great Void Sect, where the talents gathered, it was a rare sight.

In a normal sect or family, for someone to reach that standard, he would be touted as their future pillar. They could even enable them to achieve significant progress and find their footing in a greater stage.

At this point, Lin Feng decided. He could not let this person go easily. Furthermore, she was in trouble. There was no better opportunity.

But she was from the Luo Family, a distinguished family in the field of cultivation. She was pampered since young, hence she would be extremely attached to her family. Even if he accepted her as a disciple, it would be difficult to keep her here.

If someone exerted his influence on her through the Luo Family, it would be disadvantageous to the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Lin Feng would be shooting his own foot then.

Lin Feng would not ask her to betray her family to be with the Celestial Sect of Wonders. But he would at least want her to be neutral in her support towards both sides.

"There are still many things to be planned." Lin Feng thought. "After meeting her, let me assess the situation before making a decision."

Jun Zining looked at Lin Feng uncomfortably, as if she was waiting on her fate. She did not dare to rush or plead anymore, as she did not want him to feel annoyed.

"If it was not possible, try contacting the elders of the Purple

Clouds Sect. But I am afraid this will delay the time."

Jun Zining was thinking of what to do until she saw Lin Feng looking over.

Lin Feng said, "Forget it, since we are destined to meet, let me give you a hand."

Jun Zining was elated and wanted to tell Lin Feng about the destination hurriedly. Lin Feng laughed while shaking his head, "There is no need to."

He expanded his supernatural awareness to the extremes and crossed time and space to examine the mountains within Mount Kunlun.

After doing a vast search across the area, he did not find anything. He then controlled Mount Yujing to shift time and space again and did a blanket search. After searching a few areas, he made a discovery.

It was a gravely injured Nascent Soul Stage cultivator who was moving with a lady in red with difficulty. The lady was also gravely injured and her life was on the line.

Lin Feng was a little surprised that Liang Gan and Chu Yang was also in the area. Compared to when he was at Mount Yujing, Liang Gan's entourage was now much larger than before.

They were resting at the moment and Chu Yang drifted from the big group for some reason. He was finding something worriedly.

Chapter 376: An Irresponsible Pedophile

Lin Feng used his supernatural awareness to scan the surroundings and discovered that the lady in red was gravely injured.

But he could confirm that this lady was Luo Qingwu. Lin Feng could feel the presence of the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl in her body.

It was just that the pearl was on the verge of being crushed, which left Lin Feng worried. The surface of the pearl was filled with cracks and it was very dim. The Xuanyin spiritual energy inside it was almost all dissipated.

Furthermore, due to the damaged pearl, Luo Qingwu's mana was also slowly depleting.

"It seems like this is the effect of the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl. It helped her to counter Yang Xu's powers, otherwise she would have been dead by now." Lin Feng sighed and whipped out his Talent Analysis Device to find out Luo Qingwu's four statistics.

"Innate Ability – 9; Intelligence – 8; Determination – 7; Fortune – 6."

Lin Feng nodded his head, "As expected, the total is 30. If she did not meet with such a disaster, she will be extraordinary. It is a pity that only a living talent is a real talent and who is able to turn potential into real power."

On the Talent Analysis Device, Luo Qingwu's Innate Ability started to flash continuously. For a moment, it became 5 points. In the next moment, it became 9 points.

Lin Feng knew that if the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl was crushed, Luo Qingwu's Innate Ability would drop significantly.

This was different from when Xiao Budian unearthed the Supreme Spiritual Altar. Without it, he was still able to form the

first-grade spiritual altar with his own cultivation. Eventually, he managed to cultivate the first-grade crucible and form the Purple Pill.

Without the Supreme Spiritual Altar, Xiao Budian's Innate Ability was unbelievably high.

"But it was his destiny. Not many people will experience that." Lin Feng shook his head and his brows creased, "If it was just a physical injury or a damaged soul, it is still manageable. But the pearl is almost crushed now. It will be very difficult to overcome this problem."

Besides Luo Qingwu and the injured Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster, Lin Feng also realized that Chu Yang had drift off from Liang Gan's group and he was finding something.

The current Chu Yang was different from the one at Mount Yujing.

In the past, although he looked very naïve, his gaze seemed to reveal the vicissitudes of life. When Lin Feng looked into his eyes, it was as if he saw a person who had experienced all the ups and downs in life.

But the current Chu Yang looked very anxious. His worried psychological state carried a hint of expectations and happiness.

Lin Feng could even tell that he was blaming himself, regretful and angry from his eyes.

Such a confused psychological state, coupled with Chu Yang's lost behavior, made Lin Feng extremely curious.

He also realized that Chu Yang was chanting something. As he listened more carefully, it was all broken intermittent phrases.

"Must not get into trouble...must not...must not get into trouble, Qingwu, Qingwu, Qingwu..." Chu Yang was walking along the mountain and looking in all directions, "The red cloth material that I saw earlier can only be found in the Ancient Yuantian

World."

"That is her favorite color. I will never forget, never forget!" Chu Yang was extremely worried at this point. "Qingwu, Qingwu, my greatest love, where are you? You must not get into any trouble!"

Lin Feng was shocked.

"Don't tell me...he is referring to the same person?" Lin Feng was in a daze and his vision shifted between Chu Yang and Luo Qingwu.

As he looked at Chu Yang who seemed to be searching for his wife and then the lady in red who had not even fully matured, Lin Feng felt uncomfortable.

"Looking at your decent appearance, although you are not old, but you are at least a man. Turns out you are actually a weird uncle, a pedophile?" Lin Feng breathed in and stared at Chu Yang. "Why did I not tell that you have such a preference previously?"

"Yes, I admit that she may not be very old and she may not have matured fully, but she is already a beauty. However, aren't you too desperate already?"

Chu Yang did not even know that he was being cursed by Lin Feng.

When he was moving with Liang Gan and his subordinates, he found the red cloth material in the mountains. At that point, it was as if he was struck by lightning, as he knew that the cloth material was a specialty from the Ancient Yuantian World. Furthermore, the color was the favorite of his crush.

For the past few days, all he could dream about was the unforgettable figure in red.

For Chu Yang, everything could be unreal, but that unforgettable feeling that he had supported him and let him believe that that was the future reality and not just an illusion.

"It must be Qingwu. The time and place matches. I have been trying to figure out the specific location, but it seems like she is very near to me. I must find her, help her and save her."

As he heard Chu Yang's words, Lin Feng was worried. "This does not seem right. From what he said, I can tell that he knows that Qingwu had been attacked. Unless they knew each other from before?"

Lin Feng observed Chu Yang carefully and realized the passion in his eyes. It looked very real and could only be felt by someone who had really experienced a tough relationship.

"But, there is a strong feeling of regret and desire to atone for his mistakes?" Lin Feng pondered, "Damn it, not only is he a pedophile, don't tell me he had hurt her before?"

"You dare to lay your hands on a little girl and even shirk responsibility for your actions. Are you even a person?"

Lin Feng looked at Chu Yang in contempt, before his gaze shifted to Luo Qingwu. He felt pitiful for her, "Nowadays, do young girls have such rich relationship experiences?"

"Lucky you have not been violated by that pedophile, otherwise you will suffer from psychological hurt."

Lin Feng sighed and swiped his hand. A streak of Purple Clouds descended, causing Luo Qingwu and the Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster to be engulfed.

The Luo Family Sixth Grandmaster was an elder with white hair. Although he was injured, he was still very alert. When he was engulfed by Lin Feng's mana, he tried to resist although he was not in the shape to.

"I am the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Lin Feng. I am helping a comrade, Jun Zining, to come and assist the both of you." Lin Feng said softly. The elder did not become less wary as he did not know whether Lin Feng was a friend or a foe.

But he had heard of Lin Feng's name and knew that resisting it was not a good option. He just hugged Luo Qingwu tight and was silent.

Lin Feng did not intend to separate him and Luo Qingwu. He just escorted the both of them to Mount Yujing.

Before he left, he turned around and looked at Chu Yang. He continued to sigh. He then consolidated his mana and drew a Great Teleportation Talisman in space before exploding it.

After finishing all these, Lin Feng disappeared into space.

After feeling the effects of the Great Teleportation Talisman, a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator beside Liang Gan rushed over and found Chu Yang.

Chu Yang calmed his nerves and came up with a rhetoric. The Nascent Soul Stage cultivator brought him to the scene quickly.

"In the end...did I miss her by a bit?" Chu Yang was a little regretful, but he felt relieved. "For the Great Teleportation Talisman to be used, does it mean that she is safe?"

Luo Qingwu was indeed safe. Although she was gravely injured, Lin Feng's protection of her using his mana meant that she was fine for now.

What gave Lin Feng a headache was the damaged Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl in Luo Qingwu's body. It was very difficult to fix it.

It was different from a broken Aurous Core. The Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl was birthed from the heavens. Although the Heavens-Patching Vine was useful in mending all sorts of flaws, it was useless for such a heavenly item.

After seeing that Lin Feng saved Luo Qingwu and Jun Zining on Mount Yujing, the white-haired elder was relieved.

As he relaxed, the injury that he had been repressing started to act up. Fortunately, Lin Feng was beside him. Lin Feng used his

fingers to summon the Purple Clouds to engulf the elder. There was a jade-green radiance flashing inside the Purple Clouds. Under the influence of the Purple Clouds, the Grand Moon Primordial Water was treating the elder's flesh and soul.

After a while, the condition of the elder stabilized. Although he was in the Nascent Soul Stage, the ambush and subsequent care for Luo Qingwu caused his body to become extremely weak.

The elder bowed towards Lin Feng, "Luo Chi from the Luo Family thank you for your benefaction."

Lin Feng waved his hands, "Please stand on ceremony."

Luo Chi looked at Luo Qingwu worryingly and asked, "Master Lin, how is my grandniece?"

Luo Chi did not have any male descendants. Among all the descendants in the family, he doted on Luo Qingwu the most, although she was a little weird.

Logically speaking, if Yang Xu and the other Nascent Soul Stage cultivator attacked him, Luo Chi might be unable to cope with them. But if he wanted to escape, he was still able to.

But things happened too quickly. When he was ambushed, he was not with Luo Qingwu or Jun Zining. To save the two ladies, he was compromised and was hurt in the first instance.

When he escaped danger, the first thing he was worried about was Luo Qingwu's condition and safety.

Lin Feng looked at him before looking at Jun Zining. He then asked appropriately, "Both your body and soul were compromised, but with my treatment, there shouldn't be much problem anymore."

"However, the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl in her body is on the verge of crushing."

After hearing this, both Luo Chi and Jun Zining were stunned.

Luo Chi screamed in horror. He did not even care Lin Feng was beside him and leaped towards Luo Qingwu hurriedly to check on her.

Lin Feng retracted his mana to allow Luo Chi to check on her. After a few moments, Luo Chi revealed a ghastly expression, "Oh no, it is going to be crushed..."

Jun Zining's lips were shivering and she was on the brink of tears.

Chapter 377: Solution

Both Luo Chi and Jun Zining were extremely down, as they knew what losing the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl meant for Luo Qingwu.

Especially Jun Zining, as she held her head with her arms and a voice screamed in her head. "I am the one who caused Qingwu to be in this state. If she did not follow me out, she will not have met with such a disaster. Without the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl, will she in the same situation as me?"

As Lin Feng looked at Jun Zining and Luo Chi, he knew why they were so desolate.

In a cultivation family, the disciples enjoy the resources and benefits brought about by a family environment. They had to accept the responsibility, for instance, their marriage would often be for some kind of benefit.

In terms of this, it was the same for both males and females. Although the freedom of choice was higher for men, it was also limited.

In a world of cultivation where power was the most important, the higher one power was, the more freedom of choice he had.

For example, if Xiao Yan was returned to the Xiao Family in Wuzhou County, no one dared to touch him in terms of marriage.

It was fine if one was not powerful yet. If they possessed sufficient potential, there would be a similar effect. Luo Qingwu was one of them.

But now that the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl was about to be crushed and the light circle above her head had disappeared, she was unsure of what was going to happen to her.

Although Luo Chi, her parents and her close relatives were still going to dote on her, she might still receive pressure from the rest

of the family to observe the rules.

On the contrary, this was rare in a sect, although it still existed. Murong Yanran was an example.

Lin Feng was neither agreeable or disagreeable with this form of practice. There was no right or wrong in this instance. It was only which side one stood on.

He was pondering over how he could preserve Luo Qingwu's Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl and prevent it from being damaged.

Lin Feng felt that it was a pity for someone of such a high potential to lose her abilities just like that.

"The Heavens-Patching Vine and the Grand Moon Primordial Water was useless. Even the Purple Clouds was useless..." Lin Feng kept on thinking and he had an idea suddenly, but it was unclear.

Lin Feng thought, "Is there anything useful in the system?"

"Oh? Wait, the system...the system!" An idea flashed across his head. "How could I forget this?"

Lin Feng whipped out a greyish-white spiritual stone that was three inches in diameter and one inch thick.

From its outer appearance, it looked normal. From within, it did not have a strong spiritual energy vibration. It seemed like a very ordinary stone.

In truth, this was an embryo of a magic treasure that Lin Feng had won in a lucky draw from the system. Its name was the Soul Creator Seal.

Its appearance was very smooth and there seemed to be no flaws. But there were also no patterns or maps on it. The greyish-white appearance revealed a purple radiance. There was nothing attention-seeking about it.

But if one looked into it using his supernatural awareness, he could immediately feel boundless life within it, as if a new universe

was being nurtured.

It was the power concept of life.

Lin Feng looked at the Soul Creator Seal and entered into deep thought, "The power concept of this item includes both the image of afterlife and the power of creation. If I can summon its inner power, I can heal Luo Qingwu's Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl.

The problem of this embryo was that its miraculous effects could only be enjoyed if it was cultivated into a magic treasure.

After pondering for a moment, he reasoned it out.

"I wanted to cultivate this magic treasure and used it within the Two Elements of Creation Formation as one of the two cores of the 'Changes of Life and Death'. Now it seems like I can expedite this plan."

Although it cannot be cultivated into a magic treasure and its potential fully realized, I still believe it can bring about a huge impact.

The Dual Polarity Flower that Lin Feng won from Cao Wei was not only used for helping his disciples cultivate, but he was also planning to use it to cultivate the Soul Creator Seal.

With the help of the Dual Polarity Flower, along with the 'Changes of Life and Death' of the Two Elements of Creation Formation, it was possible to extract a part of the power of the Soul Creator Seal.

In this way, the pearl in Luo Qingwu's could be stabilized and even be mended.

If the Soul Creator Seal could be cultivated into a magic treasure, then he was confident in restoring the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl.

But a lot of preparation and practice had to be in place. Was Luo Qingwu able to wait?

Under the care of Lin Feng and Luo Chi, she had woken up. As she saw Luo Chi and Jun Zining, her lips shivered and she started to tear.

"Sixth Grandmaster, Sister Zining..."

Luo Chi and Jun Zining surrounded her. They both had a heavy heart, but they forced themselves to smile.

"Qingwu, this is the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Master Lin. He was the one who helped us. Thank him for his graciousness." As Luo Chi saw her condition stabilizing, he urged her to thank Lin Feng.

Under Lin Feng's treatment, Luo Qingwu's external wounds had stabilized. She stood up and bowed towards Lin Feng, "Qingwu is grateful towards Uncle Lin."

Luo Chi was laughing and crying, and he corrected her, "Call... call him Elder Lin."

He was also put in a spot. To the outside world, Lin Feng's age was a big mystery. Although he looked young, who knows how long he had lived?

Luo Chi and Jun Zining heaved a sigh of relief as they saw that Lin Feng was not unhappy.

Luo Qingwu raised her nose and looked at Lin Feng. After thinking for a moment, she knew that many highly cultivated individuals did not look their age.

As a result, Luo Qingwu calmed herself and greeted Lin Feng again. "Qingwu is grateful for Elder Lin's graciousness."

Lin Feng looked at her and waved his hands, "You are welcomed."

He looked at Luo Chi, "Your injuries will heal very soon and you will also get back half your powers. What are your future plans?"

Luo Chi sighed, "If I get back half of my powers, I can bring Qingwu back to the Ancient Yuantian World. With her current

condition, I need the entire family to think of a way to solve the problem. Haiz, if the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl is gone, she..."

Luo Chi did not dare to think any further. At this point, Luo Qingwu grabbed his sleeves and said pitifully, "Sixth Grandmaster, I want to go home to find my parents."

Luo Chi looked at Luo Qingwu's face and he felt sour. This grandniece of his does not know what she was going to face.

He revealed a warm smile and purposely said, "Why? Do I not treat you well enough? You want to report to your parents?"

Luo Qingwu hugged Luo Chi and laughed, "You dote on me the most. I hope you and my parents are by my side. I also want Eldest Grandmaster, Second Grandmaster, Third Grandmaster, Eldest Uncle, Second Uncle, Fourth Uncle..."

"Okay, okay!" Luo Chi was grinning, "We will all be with you, protecting you."

Luo Qingwu smiled widely, while Jun Zining turned her back around and grimaced.

Lin Feng saw this scene and sighed in his heart. If Luo Qingwu left, then the problem of the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl would still be unresolved. She would be treated very differently from before.

Logically speaking, even if it was like this, she would still be treated well by her parents and Luo Chi. But the change in treatment from the others, would she be able to handle?

Luo Chi coaxed her and his brows creased, "If we were to return to the Ancient Yuantian World, we have to deal with the two pricks from the Yang Family."

Jun Zining interrupted suddenly, "Grandmaster, the two Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters have been captured by Master Lin."

Luo Chi was shocked and his eyes brightened. Although he learnt

from Jun Zining that the two of them were captured but not killed, for the Yang Family to lose two Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters at the Divine Lands, even if Lin Feng was willing to trade them over, it would not be simple.

In this way, not only was it much easier for them to return to the Ancient Yuantian World, the relative influence of the Yang and Luo Family would change.

Jun Zining told Luo Chi everything. Luo Chi wanted to thank Lin Feng, but he did not know what to say.

Yes, Lin Feng had saved them and helped them greatly. But it was difficult to comprehend what Lin Feng was thinking.

If Lin Feng appeared during a battle between Luo Chi and the Yang Family Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters, would he think that they were trespassing and capture all three of them?

Luo Chi did not dare to be reckless. He thanked Lin Feng again and recuperated for awhile. After that, he planned to leave with Luo Qingwu.

As of now, the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl had been stabilized by the Dual Polarity Flower, but she could no longer cultivate any mantras. As long as she sucked in spiritual energy, the pearl would be crushed immediately.

Luo Chi was filled with worries and only hoped that there was a solution back at home. There was someone who possessed the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl before and there was a lot of information left behind, in the hands of the head of the family. That was Luo Chi's last hope.

Lin Feng did not stop them. Although he really wanted Luo Qingwu as his disciple, it was not the right time yet.

Not only for Lin Feng, it was also not the right time for Luo Qingwu and her family.

"Sister Zining, are you not leaving with us?" Luo Qingwu opened

her eyes wide and looked at Jun Zining.

Jun Zining laughed, "I shall not leave first. If I go back now, I will be taught a lesson by my Father."

She stole a glance at Lin Feng and laughed cheekily, "Elder Lin, can I stay here for a few more days. I will not cause any trouble for you."

Chapter 378: The Samsara Sect Visits

Lin Feng saw that Jun Zining was smiling very widely. However, there were many worries hidden underneath that smile.

"Yet another pampered lady that is running away from home." Lin Feng understood. As he looked at Jun Zining, he asked, "It is fine if you remain here. But if your family members come or the Purple Clouds Sect come here to fetch you, I will not stop them."

Jun Zining's smile froze and she became deflated. She looked pitifully at Luo Qingwu and Luo Chi.

When the both of them returned to the Ancient Yuantian World, the Luo Family would know that she had contact with Lin Feng.

When news of Luo Qingwu and her being escorted by Luo Chi to the Divine Lands reached the Ancient Yuantian World, the Jun Family would be able to guess that she was with Lin Feng.

From Lin Feng's words, if the Jun Family did not visit, he would not take the initiative to tell anyone. But if they asked about her, Lin Feng would not hide the truth.

As Jun Zining recall the fiery nature of her father, a chill shivered down her spine. She grabbed Luo Chi's arm and shook it, "Grandmaster Luo, if my father or my grandfather ask about, just say that you lost contact with me okay? Don't tell them I am here."

Luo Qingwu did not need any convincing. As they played from young to now, she understood her meaning. The key laid in Luo Chi's stand in this matter.

"Zining, I have watched you grown up." Luo Chi sighed. "I can hide this matter for you, but you must know that as the daughter of the Luo Family, you must go back eventually."

Luo Chi looked at Jun Zining as if he saw Luo Qingwu's future. He could not help but feel sour in his heart.

Jun Zining sighed slightly and nodded her head, "Grandmaster Luo, I understand. It's just that I...want to move around and relax."

Luo Chi replied, "Forget it, if Master Lin is fine with the idea, it is okay for you to remain here. I will not be worried about your safety too."

As Luo Chi was talking to Jun Zining, Lin Feng was sizing up Luo Qingwu. She had opened her eyes wide too and was looking at Lin Feng too.

Lin Feng was famous in the Divine Lands now. However, in the Ancient Yuantian World, only the higher ups of the various great powers would take note of him and the Celestial Sect of Wonders. For disciples with lower cultivation, there were rare occurrences that they knew about him.

"Elder...Elder Lin. From what Sixth Grandmaster said, I heard that you are especially good, is that the case?" Luo Qingwu saw that Lin Feng was calm and not serious, hence she asked boldly.

Lin Feng smiled slightly, "As long as you work hard in cultivating, you will be good in the future too."

She nodded her head hardly and gestured in space, "When I recover from my injury, I will work hard in my cultivation and become a powerful one day. When the Yang Family comes to bully me again, I will scare them away!"

Lin Feng smiled while nodding his head. Luo Qingwu could tell that even the Sixth Grandmaster was fearful and restrained in front of Lin Feng.

"But I feel that this elder is very nice and caring towards me." Luo Qingwu swayed her head and looked at Lin Feng, asking cheerfully, "Can I come over to play in the future?"

Lin Feng was a little shocked and did not say anything.

As Luo Chi heard it, he was shocked and said hurriedly, "Qingwu,

watch what you say. Do not be rude."

Luo Qingwu flattened her lips and agreed in indignance. However, Lin Feng ignored what Luo Chi had to say and secretly released a streak of Purple Clouds into Luo Qingwu's body. It was infused within the Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl and blended with the spiritual power of the petals of the Dual Polarity Flower.

"Return home with your Sixth Grandmaster. If you are unhappy, you can come over."

As Luo Qingwu received Lin Feng's message through his mana, she smiled widely. But she immediately retracted her smile and continued to show a disgruntled expression.

At this point, she was filled with happiness for getting what she wanted. What was even more satisfying for her was the fact that she had created her own secret.

As Luo Chi's injury recovered, he bid goodbye to Lin Feng and brought Luo Qingwu back to the Ancient Yuantian World. Jun Zining and Luo Qingwu were sad to leave each other.

As she saw Luo Chi and Luo Qingwu being escorted out by Lin Feng, Jun Zining felt empty. After a while, she regained her awareness and stole a glance at Lin Feng. She asked carefully, "Elder, is it never possible for Qingwu's Heavenly Yin Spiritual Pearl to be restored to how it was?"

She was unsettled. On one hand, she was worried about Luo Qingwu. On the other hand, she felt that she might be too reckless and offend Lin Feng.

Lin Feng's expression did not change and he said calmly, "This depends on her destiny. It is still too early to say."

"Oh?" After hearing this, Jun Zining felt a little ignorant. After absorbing what Lin Feng said, she tried to form a conclusion but was unable to.

Lin Feng looked at her and released a streak of Purple Clouds. He

used it to send her to Xiao Budian's Wasteland Valley.

Over there, there was huge growth of plants and the spiritual beasts formed packs. Life there was slowly appearing.

However, there were two figures playing in the valley, disturbing the scenery in the mountain valley. They were making a huge ruckus.

Jun Zining appeared at the mountain valley and looked at this scene. There were 5 or 6 little girls flashing across her like wind. The breeze that they caused almost caused Jun Zining to be swept off her feet.

Behind the little girls, there was an 11 or 12 year old youth chasing them. "You lowly creatures, how dare you steal food again!"

Lin Feng's voice resonated in space, "Tianhao, I am adding a new guest to your cave. Please take care of her."

The youth was naturally Xiao Budian. As he heard that, he stopped in his tracks and looked at Jun Zining.

Jun Zining could see him properly and she complimented him in her heart, "What a handsome young man!"

Who knew Xiao Budian pursed his lips and complained, "Another one. Why are you always stuffing all these little wretches with me?"

Jun Zining's smile froze and she was unhappy, "I take back what I said!"

Tuntun and Zhuge Fengling were also displeased with him. They shouted at him in unison, "You are the rascal, Xiao Budian!"

"I am almost going to be a Master. I am no longer Xiao Budian anymore." Shi Tianhao stood at his spot and placed his hands behind his hips, copying Lin Feng's look. "I will be an adult soon, just like my seniors!"

Tuntun and Zhuge Fengling both shouted in unison, "Who was

drinking breast milk yesterday?"

Shi Tianhao's expression did not change and he answered calmly, "That is just my personal hobby. Just like Elder Miao who likes to drink a little."

"Continue to boast!" Both Tuntun and Zhuge Fengling gave him a thumbs down at the same time.

Jun Zining stared at the three of them in shock and whined, "Elder Lin, what kind of place have you brought me to?"

For Lin Feng, one more person would not influence things much. But the arrival of next person bothered Lin Feng more.

As a huge part of Mount Yujing was concealed in space, it was quite difficult for people to look for Lin Feng.

Lin Feng had established a rather good relationship with the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade of Shazhou County. They both visited each other quite often. Over at the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade, there was a Voice-Projecting Crystal that could connect with the Celestial Sect of Wonders. This connection was mainly handled by Miao Shihao. He had a good personal relationship with the people of the Pavilion of the Heavenly Trade.

"Netherworld Hell Holy Man?" Lin Feng looked at Miao Shihao with a surprised look.

Miao Shihao nodded his head with an awkward smile. "I have heard that the Netherworld Path of the Samsara Sect now have two Immortal Soul Stage Elders. Among them, Ming Zun has a higher cultivation and is the main person of the Netherworld Path. However, he rarely reveals himself. The other person is the Netherworld Hell Holy Man Liu Zhikun. He is the one in charge of matters in the Netherworld Path now.

Lin Feng realized the reason for the visit of Liu Zhikun.

The Nascent Soul Stage Elders from the Yang Family of the Ancient Yuantian world was in Lin Feng's hands. Because of the

special characteristics of the Ancient Yuantian World, both of these elders were of high importance. Since they were not dead, the Yang Family did not care what method was used as long as they were brought back to them.

Only the Yang Family head, who had cultivated the Immortal Soul, was of a respectable status to see Lin Feng. But he did not dare to leave the Ancient Yuantian World recklessly. Luo Qingwu's attack could have enraged the Luo Family and they would be very happy to avenge her.

But they also had to save the two elders. Out of choice, they had to ask the Samsara Sect of the Divine Lands for help.

Lin Feng believed that the Yang Family would not beg the Samsara Sect if there were other plausible methods. The Samsara Sect's assistance now was bound to haunt the Yang Family for ages.

Liu Zhikun looked like a thin and frail middle-aged man and his cheekbones were a little high. His skin was bronze in color and his lips carried a light smile. He did not have the lifeless aura of a Netherworld Path cultivator.

As he saw Liu Zhikun, Lin Feng laughed, "It is an honor for the Netherworld Hell Holy Man to visit Mount Yujing."

"Master Lin, you are too kind." Liu Zhikun waved his hands, "My arrival is too sudden. Sorry for the sudden intrusion."

He did not beat around the bush and asked directly, "The Yang Family of the Ancient Yuantian World has two Nascent Soul Stage cultivators who trespassed into the north foot of Mount Kunlun. It is fine for Master Lin to punish them, but please confer on them mercy."

"My visit here today is to plead for you to release them to me. The Samsara Sect will not forget this favor."

Lin Feng was not bothered by Liu Zhikun's involvement of the

Samsara Sect. He released a streak of Purple Clouds and the two cultivators landed on the ground. Lin Feng laughed slightly, "You are too kind, if they were just causing a ruckus on Mount Kunlun, I will not mind doing you a favor."

Upon hearing his words, Liu Zhikun's expression did not change. But his heart sank as he heard Lin Feng continued speaking, "But after they were discovered, they took the initiative to attack the people of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. I cannot forgive that easily."

This was not something that Liu Zhikun did not know previously. He looked at Lin Feng, "Master Lin..."

At this point, the Steel Tree Avatar appeared beside Lin Feng quietly. It was half-laughing as it looked at Yang Xu.

As they saw this scene, Yang Xu and the other cultivator knew that they could not deny anything. They looked grumpy.

Liu Zhikun's heart sank.

Chapter 379: An Imitator

As he looked at the two of them, Liu Zhikun was furious, "The Ancient Yuantian World always produces such unruly characters!"

As what Lin Feng said, it was a small thing if they had only trespassed and was caught by Lin Feng. The matter would be resolved as Liu Zhikun dropped by himself and ask for Lin Feng's help in the matter.

If they were like little kids who were causing a ruckus at someone else house and were caught by the owners, things would be fine as long as the parents came over to apologize.

But if one trespassed and even hit the owner, that would not be a small thing.

Lin Feng was already very merciful by not killing them.

If Liu Zhikun could get what he wanted just by saying a few words, then Lin Feng's reputation in the north foot of Mount Kunlun would be tarnished.

Even Liu Zhikun had to admit that if someone came to the Samsara Sect, caused trouble and even hit the leader of the Samsara Sect, he would banish them to the lowest end of hell and they would never be reincarnated.

But now that he was the one bailing them out, he was unsure of what to do. He looked at the both of them coldly. After that, he turned to look at Lin Feng and said steadily, "Since things have come to this state, the Samsara Sect is willing to compensate you. But I must take this two with me today."

There were the highs and lows, peaks and off-peaks period in the internal struggles within the Samsara Sect. Recently, the internal fighting between the Six Forms was getting more intense. For the Netherworld Form, the resources of the Yang Family was very precious.

To protect its power and appease the Yang Family, Liu Zhikun did not try to force his way through and was prepared to exchange something for both the cultivators. Since the Yang Family caused the trouble, they had to be willing to pay the price for it.

He was also unafraid that Lin Feng might be too demanding. If Lin Feng was too greedy, then at most the deal was off.

In the cultivation world, good was triumphing while evil was getting weaker. Although the Samsara Sect had changed their old ways of practising evil mantras, but their style of working was still the closest to being a demon style.

To preserve their power, the Netherworld Form would take a step back if needed. But if they could no longer concede anymore, they were willing to enter a full-scale war.

If there was an external enemy, the Six Forms would band together to resist the enemy.

Although Liu Zhikun was calm, he continued to stare at Lin Feng and his eyes were as dark as the Nine Netherworld Hell.

Lin Feng looked at him but he was as calm as ever.

"There is a rare treasure in the Samsara Sect. It is called the Deathly Gas Stone. I have heard about it for very long but have never seen it." Lin Feng looked at Liu Zhikun expressionlessly and stared into his eyes. He said calmly, "I don't mind handing them over, but I will need the Deathly Gas Stone as exchange."

As he said, Lin Feng used his mana to keep the two cultivators again. "After I see the Deathly Gas Stone, these two can leave Mount Yujing.

Liu Zhikun did not move, looked indifferent and his expression did not change.

But in fact, Liu Zhikun had an urge to make a move.

However, he restrained himself from doing so.

The conditions that Lin Feng had proposed made Liu Zhikun uncomfortable. It was difficult for him to fulfill it, but it was not worth to fall out with Lin Feng.

The Deathly Gas Stone was indeed a special and rare treasure of the Samsara Sect, but it was not owned by the Netherworld Form. It was owned by the Asura Form. It combined the purest energy of death and ferocity.

It was not something that an Immortal Soul Stage Elder could consolidate on his own. It was necessary for a group of cultivators who had cultivated deadly mantras like the Asura Mantra to gather together and form it after years of hard work. It infused the determination of countless individuals and the power concept of desperation and escape.

It was rare, but for an Asura Form cultivator, it was not very useful.

If the deathly aura was too pure, it would be too unbearable. Even a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator in the advanced stage could not handle and would not be able to use it to cultivate further.

Even though an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator could handle the deathly aura, it was not very useful to his cultivation.

But if Liu Zhikun just went up to demand it, he would be ruthlessly killed by the Asura Form. Just thinking about it scares him.

After staring at Lin Feng for a while, Liu Zhikun nodded his head and said, "That's a promise."

"I shall wait for your good news." Lin Feng smiled slightly. He used his hands to draw a stroke in space, revealing a spatial gap.

Liu Zhikun stepped into the spatial gap and left Mount Yujing.

Lin Feng stood where he was and ponder for a moment, "This is a delightful surprise. If I can successfully get this Deathly Gas Stone, my powers would be even greater."

"Master, I have something important to report." Suddenly, news from Xiao Budian arrived.

Lin Feng was a little curious as he did not know what he wanted to say. When Xiao Budian approached, Lin Feng noticed immediately that besides Tuntun and Zhuge Fengling, Yang Qing had also tagged along. His expression was very serious.

Xiao Budian was dragging his Nascent Soul Stage item, the Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness. The size of the crucible was very huge at this point. There was someone in the crucible.

It was a youth who was at most 14 or 15 years old. His body was very weak and he was in a coma.

This person was gravely injured but he had undergone treatment already. His life was no longer in danger. He was now in a coma, which was the natural process of recuperation. After a while, he would wake up.

"Well done." Lin Feng praised Yang Qing. Although Xiao Budian could use his mana to restore the person's body, such a meticulous work was bound to be done by Yang Qing.

Yang Qing laughed, but his smile soon vanished. "Master, things do not seem right."

Lin Feng nodded his head and asked calmly, "Okay, tell me what is wrong?"

Xiao Budian placed the crucible down and describe everything to Lin Feng, "Master, I was playing on Mount Kunlun with Tuntun and Fengling. We then discovered this youth who was gravely injured.

"I have used my mana to stabilize his condition. When he awoke, he asked us for help." Shi Tianhao sounded even more serious, "But when he found out that we were from the Celestial Sect, he became more emotional and struggled. He even said..."

Lin Feng pupils shrank, "He even said the person who attacked is

the successor of the Celestial Sect of Wonder?"

Xiao Budian's eyes raised, "Yes, that is it!"

Yang Qing became even more serious while Tuntun and Zhuge Fengling revealed complex looks.

Everyone present were aware that due to Mount Yujing's unique characteristic, there were a lot of restrictions governing the entrance and exit of Mount Yujing. The only person who could enter and leave as he pleases was Lin Feng.

For others to enter or leave, they had to penetrate the illusory flow of space. For Nascent Soul Stage cultivators like Kang Nanhua or Miao Shihao, as long as Lin Feng did not stop them, they were free to leave. But if they wanted to enter, they could not do it.

Besides Lin Feng, for anyone to enter or leave Mount Yujing, they had to use the talisman he created. The talisman was only owned by Lin Feng's 6 Immediate Disciple, Kang Nanhua and Miao Shihao.

The rest of them, such as Tuntun, Zhuge Fengling, Jieyu and Kui Cow King did not possess it.

Whenever Tuntun and Zhuge Fengling wanted to leave, they had to follow Xiao Budian.

The second-generation disciples onwards had not even leave the mountain ever since they came.

And the talismans were created from Lin Feng's mana. Once they were used, Lin Feng would know.

Recently, everyone was on the mountain, except for Xiao Budian and the other two.

The so-called "Celestial Sect disciples" was definitely a scam.

Yang Qing said, "Master, after saving this young man, he woke up for a while. Although he was very wary of us, we still managed to get some information out."

After hearing Yang Qing's description, Lin Feng's brows creased.

According to what the young man said, he was a villager from Mount Kunlun. After inheriting some mantras and independent exploration, he developed some foundation in Qi Cultivation and had always admired the Celestial Sect of Wonders. He hoped to be accepted as a disciple.

He heard about the Sect-Opening Ceremony in Shazhou County and proceeded towards Shazhou County in hope of some opportunity.

In truth, after the Sect-Opening Ceremony, there were many admirers who came to apply as disciples. They could not find Mount Yujing and therefore they went to Shazhou County.

Lin Feng had asked the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade to receive those who wanted to join the Celestial Sect of Wonders over there. Both Kang Nanhua and Miao Shihao rotated to proceed to Shazhou to bring interested individuals to Mount Yujing for Lin Feng's test.

The thing was, no one had passed Lin Feng's test. Those who had higher potential were already accepted at the Sect-Opening Ceremony. At the same time, there were many who were eliminated.

This young man also held the same view and tried his luck at Shazhou County

Who knew he met someone on Mount Kunlun who claimed that he was from the Celestial Sect of Wonders. He displayed one or two skills and could hold this young man down.

The young man had obtained an incomplete mantra by luck, but he had not seen the world before. The person in front of him seemed to be highly skilled, thus he believed that he was from the Celestial Sect and followed him back.

Who knew that the person scammed him and stopped him halfway. He actually wanted him to cultivate some sacrificial spell.

The young man risked his life to escape but was gravely injured. He eventually met Xiao Budian and the rest along the way.

As Yang Qing said till here, he paused for a moment before saying, "Master, I have helped him to treat his injuries. I feel that the mantra used on him is very familiar."

Shi Tianhao nodded in agreement, "You are right."

He laughed, "Hehe, a familiar foe!"

Chapter 380: Familiar Foe

After hearing Xiao Budian claiming that it was someone familiar, Yang Qing eyes brightened. "Does this mean that I did not see things wrongly?"

Lin Feng answered, "You are right, it is indeed someone we know. After the battle at Shazhou County, the other party died down and there was no more movement from them. There was news that their family's Immortal Soul Stage cultivator had retreated behind closed doors."

"Now it seems like they do not dare to exact revenge openly, but carrying out dirty actions in the dark."

Xiao Budian said, "Master, there is another suspicious point."

He pointed at the youth who was in a coma inside the crucible, "From observing the aura of the mana of the other party who attacked him, his cultivation is way above him. If he really wanted to kill him, he could do it easily. There is no way he could have survived."

Yang Qing said, "He let him survive on purpose, so that he can achieve his goal of smearing the name of the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

Shi Tianhao nodded his head repeatedly, "It is very possible that this is their motive."

"I don't think this is all." Lin Feng looked at the youth and said, "Follow me."

Lin Feng's original self continued to hold down Mount Yujing. He used his Steel Tree Avatar to bring Xiao Budian and the rest out of the mountain and landed on Mount Kunlun.

After landing, Lin Feng said quietly, "All spread and use your spiritual awareness to find whether the person from the Aeolus Sect was acting on his own or under a scheme by the Aeolus Sect."

Imitating as a Celestial Sect of Wonders disciple and attacking the youth left an aura behind that revealed it was an Aeolus Sect cultivator.

The place that Lin Feng led to them was the north edge of Mount Kunlun. Further north was a desert region, where Shazhou County could be seen.

The various disciples from the Celestial Sect of Wonders started to proceed in the eastern direction. They expanded their search area gradually and scanned the area.

Lin Feng's original self was the head of the search. His supernatural awareness reached far and wide. After a period of searching, Lin Feng discovered something

"Oh? Although it was not someone from the Aeolus Sect, it was someone familiar. Wasn't it inappropriate for him to appear at such a place?"

Lin Feng laughed. His supernatural awareness did not discover an Aeolus Sect cultivator but a very familiar vibration of mana.

It was the vibration of mana from the Yu Clan, one of the 4 big clans within the Great Qin Empire. There were some disciples cultivating the Mantra of Xuanming inside. Even the lowest in cultivation was a Foundation Establishment Stage cultivator.

Besides the Yu Clan cultivators, there were two other youths in the group who were injured and they looked lost.

Out of these two youths were among the Yu Clan cultivators, one of them said while trembling, "I did not think that the people from the Celestial Sect of Wonders were so brutal. They are no different from monsters!"

The other youth agreed and nodded his head.

Beside them was a young man in white, in the cultivation of Foundation Establishment Stage. He was a descendant disciple of the Yu Clan. As he heard what they were talking about, a smug

look appeared on his face.

As the young man in white looked at the two youths, he said warmly, "The cultivation world has always been a brutal one. It is not as perfect as you all think. Many cultivators are willing to do harmful things to achieve unlimited power."

"We call that going onto the demonic path. There are more of those who die in the hands of such cultivators than in a bloody battle."

Both of them let out a cold breath at the same time and their faces revealed a shocked expression.

The young man in white followed suit before continuing to say, "As a cultivator, although I struggle with life and destiny, I have never tried to implicate others with me. We hate those demons and are fighting them all the time. We hope to destroy them completely."

"After a while, less and less of these demonic paths are taken. Under the pressure that we bring, they have started to learn how to disguise themselves and act like orthodox cultivators like us. But their goal is to lie to everyone and fulfill their selfish desires."

The young man in white continued, "The Celestial Sect of Wonders is such a demonic sect. Their brutality has been experienced first-hand by the both of you."

The two youths were shocked but enraged, and they were filled with hate but were afraid too. "We did not think that they were so brutal. We still wanted to become disciples of the Celestial Sect of Wonders. We were blind!"

The young man in white shook his head and laughed, "You can't be blamed. The both of you have not encountered our world before. There are a lot of things that the both of you won't now."

One of them asked in fear, "I heard that the Celestial Sect of Wonders accepted many disciples at Shazhou County previously."

Those who had entered, have they all become..."

"Maybe it is not everyone. But there are already many of them who should be quite powerful already." The young man in white said with a face of regret. "The so-called Sect Opening Ceremony at Shazhou County is the huge scam designed by the Celestial Sect of Wonders to attract people like the both of you who are unaware."

"That time, many people, including the Yu Clan, went over to stop them. But we did not know that their demonic power was so strong. Out of our expectations, many of the highly-skilled individuals from our clan did not reach in time, which gave the Celestial Sect of Wonders the opportunity to capitalize.

He looked at the two youths and said, "This is also a huge regret for those who believed in good. If we had stopped the Celestial Sect of Wonders, we could have save many people."

As they saw the young man in white revealed a regretful look, the two youths comforted him, "Elder, please do not blame yourselves. We believe you do not want it to happen in this way too."

"That is right, that's why we are doing our best to make up now. Hopefully, we can prevent more losses and stop more people from being tricked by the Celestial Sect of Wonders." The young man in white looked at this two youths and revealed a smile on his face, "At least our efforts are not wasted."

One of the youths revealed a determined expression and bowed towards the young man in white, "Elder, please accept me as your disciple. I want to learn the celestial arts from you. Once I achieve something, I want to follow you to resist the Celestial Sect of Wonders!"

"If you did not save us from the demonic hands of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, we would long be dead." The other youth bowed towards him hurriedly, "Elder, please accept me too. I want to be powerful too and defeat the demons, to save the others from being scammed."

The young man in white laughed. Both of the Innate Abilities of these youths were not bad. He nodded his head hurriedly, "For the both of you to have such a sense of good in you, it is really rare. Even if I am punished, I must teach the both of you well. The two of you will become the pillars of the cultivation world one day and defeat the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

The young man in white was slightly satisfied, "Yet another two talents!"

He was just feeling excited until a voice rang in his ears suddenly, "Are you too engrossed with your show?"

The young man in white was shocked. His expression changed and realized the space above his head started to turn purple.

A group of Yu Clan cultivators were shocked before realizing a few figures appearing in front of them. Firstly, there was a bronze-skinned and a tall man.

"He seems unfamiliar." The young man in white calmed his nerves. He had already memorized the looks of the important characters in the Celestial Sect of Wonders, but he had never seen the Steel Tree Avatar. But he could recognize Xiao Budian.

"Shi Tianhao!"

All the Yu Clan cultivators turned ghastly. Not only in the Shi Clan was Xiao Budian's presence disliked, he was also equally disliked in the Yu Clan. No one would imagine that the infant who almost died had turned the tides on the person who wanted to harm him.

During the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, Shi Tianhao impressed and even Zhu Yi lost to him. His name was becoming more and more famous.

How could the Yu Clan not recognize him, especially when they had been keeping tabs on him?

The young man in white knew that everyone present was not his

match. He secretly crushed a crystal, but who knew that there was no reaction.

"It is the purple fog!" He lifted his head and looked at the surroundings which had been engulfed by Purple Clouds. He bit his teeth and crushed another spiritual talisman. It was converted to a streak of white light, racing towards the sky.

This was the creation of the Yu Clan Nascent Soul Stage Elder. The talisman had no offensive abilities, but it could penetrate through things.

However, as the white light encountered the Purple Clouds, it could not fly out and was trapped.

The young man in white was desperate and groaned, "What a ploy!"

Lin Feng heard it and laughed while shaking his head, "At this time, you still have the mood to act. Your determination is commendable."

His determination had an effect. At least the two youths stared at Lin Feng and the rest with looks of hatred. Although their bodies were shivering and their faces revealed fearful expressions, their gaze was still filled with determination.

Lin Feng did not even look at them, but was only interested in the Yu Clan cultivators. He said, "It seems like this is not a one-person job. The Aeolus Sect has already colluded to carry out this scheme."

"The Aeolus Sect is imitating the Celestial Sect of Wonders to catch and attack people. After that, all of you act as if you are saving them. What a fantastic performance." Lin Feng's expression was calm, "Tarnishing the name of my sect and accepting talented individuals. You are killing two birds with one stone."

After Xiao Budian brought the injured youth back, Lin Feng used his Talent Analysis Device to test his talent. The total score was 23.

Although it was not that high, it was not low either.

The two youths in front of him had talents that were not lacking too, especially their Innate Abilities.

Regardless of whether it was the Aeolus Sect or the Yu Clan, they chose the talented ones to lay a move on. Although they had no Talent Analysis Device like Lin Feng, they could still tell whether the Innate Abilities of such youths were high or low.

Lin Feng laughed, "The Aeolus Sect cannot be working for the Yu Clan. The both of you must be colluding to help each other, right?"

He expanded his supernatural awareness towards the extremes of the four directions. Very soon, he found a bunch of cultivators, who were the successors of the Aeolus Sect.

Chapter 381: Trap

Since the Aeolus Sect and the Yu Clan had colluded together, they must not be far off from each other.

Lin Feng used his supernatural awareness to scan the surroundings and quickly found a bunch of Aeolus Sect disciples. As expected, there were two average youths among them who were injured and lost.

The Yu Clan cultivators acted as the successors of the Celestial Sect of Wonders in front of these two youths, before the Aeolus Sect stepped forward to help them.

At this point, an Aeolus Sect cultivator and another person was having an argument somewhere distant, "You cannot find them and now you are blaming us?"

Lin Feng could tell that the other person was a Yu Clan cultivator from his mana. He looked gloomy, "We waited at the agreed route, but we did not see anyone. Naturally, we came to look for you."

He looked at the Aeolus Sect cultivator in front of him and laughed, "Don't tell me you all botched it up? Don't say that I didn't warn you. If you really want to accept them as disciples, you are bound to let the cat out of the bag when they see their attackers in the same sect."

"We had agreed to collaborate for this reason."

The Aeolus Sect cultivator snorted, "I am not so stupid. Of course, I understand this, that is why I am saying once more. I had chased the kid to your path, but I met you after that. As to where the kid went, I am clueless.

The look of the Yu Clan cultivator became even more gloomy. "If this is as what you said, something unexpected must have happened."

"Are you saying..." The Aeolus Sect cultivator was not dumb

either. As he thought of something, his expression changed, "Did someone save him"

The Yu Clan disciple nodded his head, "That kid only has a foundation in Qi Cultivation. He could not have escaped the search from the two of us who are in the Foundation Establishment Stage. The only explanation is there was a third party."

His face revealed a layer of fear, "The worst that could happen was that a Celestial Sect of Wonders disciples saw him and brought him away..."

As they were saying, the sky above them suddenly turned purple. Purple Clouds surged and engulfed the entire space.

Everyone's expression changed. In the next moment, they saw Lin Feng and his disciples emerging. Lin Feng turned his head towards Xiao Budian and laughed, "The kid that you saved is the one who escaped from them."

Shi Tianhao looked at the bunch of Aeolus Sect cultivators and the Yu Clan cultivator, before saying, "What a coincidence, we bumped into him."

The other party was unable to retaliate and was captured.

The two kids in the group who were coerced felt the same as the kid over with the Yu Clan. Initially, they were unfriendly towards Lin Feng and the rest. But when Lin Feng gathered the two groups of people today, the youths who were scammed changed their expressions.

They could clearly tell that the enemies that had attacked them were in the group.

After a few moments of confusion, these youths recognized what had happened. All of them were furious for being tricked.

They felt feelings of resentment and hate towards the Celestial Sect of Wonders initially because the 'truth' that they witnessed had deviated too much from what they had expected. They

yearned to be accepted as disciples, but found out that the people they idolized were monsters. That was why they were disappointed and furious.

But now that they discovered the truth, they felt even more angry. They shifted their hate from the Celestial Sect of Wonders towards the Aeolus Sect and the Yu Clan.

Everyone was brought back to Mount Yujing and Lin Feng handed the few youths over to Xiao Budian and Yang Qing.

As he looked at the gloomy young man in white, Lin Feng asked, "Confess, I don't wish to search your soul."

The young man in white trembled and answered, "I am Yu Cheng, the descendant of the third wife in the Yu Clan. I have seen you before."

Yu Cheng knew that he could not hide anything in front of Lin Feng, hence he told everything he knew to Lin Feng. He did not plan the scheme and was just someone carrying it out. He believed that Lin Feng would not bother himself with someone like him who was a small fry. Of course, he knew that his future days would not be good.

After hearing Yu Cheng's confession, Lin Feng found out that the Yu Clan and the Aeolus Sect had indeed colluded. Furthermore, it was not only these two bunches of people who were in action.

Besides them there were others spread out across Mount Kunlun. They were there to interrupt those who were traveling to Shazhou County to seek discipleship with the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

For those with lousy potential, they let them off. But for those who had potential, they stopped them.

Every batch of people was a mix between the Aeolus Sect and the Yang Clan. Both parties would keep a gap between themselves and used the Voice-Projecting Crystal to communicate. This was how they colluded.

At times, they would stop those who had lousy potential. They would then put on a show just to smear the name of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

"One Nascent Soul Stage cultivator in the intermediate stage from the Yu Clan entered Mount Kunlun to helm all of this?" Lin Feng nodded his head slightly, "Those who were stopped will be sent to him."

"It was the same for the Aeolus Sect."

After finding out what he wanted to know, Lin Feng called Zhu Yi to bring them away. They were sent for trial and stood under the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree alone, staring into space and were not allowed to speak.

After a while, Zhu Yi returned. Shi Tianhao, Wang Lin and a bunch of disciples came before Lin Feng. Only Xiao Yan had retreated behind closed doors and Lin Feng did not want to disturb him.

Both Kang Nanhua and Miao Shihao also arrived. Kang Nanhua creased his brows but did not speak. Miao Shihua looked at Lin Feng from the corner of his eyes and said, "Master, we cannot sit and doing nothing about this."

Lin Feng smiled slightly, "Relax Shihua, I know what to do."

At this point, Zhu Yi and the rest had already understood everything. Lin Feng also told them everything about Yu Cheng's confession. Everyone was emotional and unhappy.

"Master, I feel that there is something wrong..." Zhu Yi pondered for a moment and said.

Lin Feng heard it and revealed a smile. He used his right hand to point at Zhu Yi, "Zhu Yi, you are very meticulous."

Yang Qing and Yue Hongyan were stunned. Xiao Budian also felt that it was weird. Wang Lin was thinking hard about things.

Kang Nanhua and Miao Shihao looked at each other and pondered.

Lin Feng looked at Xiao Budian and asked, "Tianhao, what is your preferred method of action?"

Shi Tianhao replied, "Find the two Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters of the Yu Clan. They must have the detailed locations of the disciples of the two parties who entered Mount Kunlun. In this way, we can catch all of them at one go."

"Furthermore, for those who were captured, if they did not return to their nest, the two Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters would also know about it.

Lin Feng laughed, "Tell me then, who is the most suitable for catching them?"

Shi Tianhao answered, "Now that things have come to light, you do not have to do it personally. Eldest Senior is still retreating, so we don't count him. Second Senior, Third Senior, Elder Kang, Elder Miao, Jieyu, Kui Cow King, Tuntun and myself makes eight people. Just choose four out of this eight and victory is guaranteed."

"I do want to see that Yu Clan Grandmaster..." As he said till this point, Shi Tianhao suddenly stopped and he was enlightened. He turned his head to look at Zhu Yi and saw him nodding his head.

He looked at Lin Feng again. Lin Feng smiled slightly and Shi Tianhao understood his meaning. He kept quiet, but his gaze became colder and colder and he laughed, "Hey, Yu Clan!"

Everyone recalled slowly and Yue Hongyan snorted, "Trap!"

Yang Qing was also a little enraged, "They are evil. It is a trap for Youngest Junior."

Wang Lin said, "Youngest Junior is the main target, but all of us are involved too. Hmm, besides Master, whom they may not have the confidence to keep him, they will be happy to trap the rest of

us."

Lin Feng's expression did not change and he even wanted to laugh. As he looked at everyone around him, he said, "Our sect has risen in power in the Divine Lands, attracting hatred from other great powers. This is not unexpected."

From interrogating Yu Cheng, Lin Feng already knew that the plan of the Yu Clan and the Aeolus Sect was supposed to be carried out after the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai. It seemed that the brilliant showing of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, especially Xiao Budian, had triggered them.

"Aeolus Sect, Yu Clan...haha!" Lin Feng laughed and sent out a streak of Purple Clouds, bringing Tuntun before himself.

"Lin Feng said, "Tuntun, I need you to liaise with your father, the Taotie Grand Sage."

Tuntun looked at Lin Feng in surprise. After she reformed her body, although she had no intention of returning to the Barren Lands, she remained at Mount Yujing as she wanted to enjoy the delicacies over here.

But Lin Feng helped her to form a connection between her family and herself. What made Tuntun surprised was that her father asked her to stay at the Divine Lands after a period of consideration. She could go back when she wanted to.

Apart from that time, Lin Feng did not have any other contact with the Taotie Grand Sage. Now that he was putting up such a request, Tuntun was a little surprised.

After establishing connection, there was a low voice resonating from outside, "How are you, Master Lin?"

"You are too kind, Grand Sage." Lin Feng answered. "I need your help in contacting someone today."

Taotie Grand Sage replied, "Who?"

Lin Feng said a name and the Taotie Grand Sage went silent immediately. Lin Feng did not rush and waited quietly.

After a while, the Taotie Grand Sage replied, "Okay!" The communication was terminated after that.

Lin Feng turned his head and looked at everyone, "I have always told all of you that we as Celestial Sect of Wonders must never be at a disadvantage!"

"We must know who our enemies and friends are. If our enemies dare to trigger us, we will send them to hell."

He laughed slightly, "The battle at the Sect-Opening Ceremony is the first battle that we used to announce our name. Seems like some people are still itching to be beaten up. Just for this time, let us shed more blood!"

Chapter 382: Time to Settle the Score

After ending his communication with the Taotie Grand Sage, Lin Feng tapped his finger and a light spot flew into space. The light spot was converted to a light figure in space.

The light figure turned into an illusion. It stabilized and projected a golden sea of fire. Everyone felt like they were looking at the Sun.

For it to have such a magnificent fire power of the Grand Sun Primordial Fire, the identity of the other party was known immediately.

Out of the Ten Demonic Saints, it was the Golden Crow Grand Sage

Lin Feng said, "Golden Crow Grand Sage, I haven't heard from you for a long time."

There was only the sound of the explosion of flames from the other side. After a while, there was a rough voice, "Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

Lin Feng laughed. After the Sect-Opening Ceremony at Shazhou County, he released the Fire Crow Demonic Commander along with the Fire Crow Young Master. Before they left, he handed them a ball of Purple Clouds for them to pass to the Golden Crow Grand Sage. At that point, Lin Feng established a connection with the Golden Crow Grand Sage and even formed an indefinite agreement.

"Your idea is, the time has come?" The Golden Crow Grand Sage asked.

Lin Feng laughed, "Right before our eyes. Please prepare. When the time comes, I will inform you."

After remaining silent for a moment, the Golden Crow Grand Sage opened his mouth and said, "That is a deal. I will wait for your

good news."

As the light figure disappeared, Kang Nanhua raised his brows. Using his mana, he passed a message to Lin Feng, "Master, if news of us working with demonic clan spreads, it will not be good for our name."

He was not questioning Lin Feng's decision but was only worried. As of things now, the human and demonic clan were still at odds with each other.

Lin Feng looked at him and looked at the rest. His lips revealed a smile, "When did I say we are collaborating with them?"

Kang Nanhua was shocked and started to ponder. After a while, he was enlightened. "Master, what is your plan?"

Lin Feng smiled, "Our purpose of this battle is to take care of the Aeolus Sect and Yu Clan. But this will be too boring."

"Speaking of this, I must thank them for giving us this opportunity."

Under Lin Feng's command, Xiao Budian and the rest revealed smiles on their faces. They were excited and started to prepare themselves.

"Everything is in place except for one thing." When only Lin Feng was around, he peered far away and started to mumble to himself.

... ..

Around the mountains at the North-South border of the central region of Mount Kunlun, there was a group of cultivators gathering.

They were standing together and among them were many little kids. Although they carried injuries, their emotions were stable. They could even be heard cursing the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Deep within the mountains, four Aurous Core Stage cultivators bowed in unison towards an elder in white. "Third Granduncle, the

total number of talented youths that we have accepted is 16."

The elder in white sat a volcanic rock quietly. From his head to toes, there was no sign of his mana and his entire person seemed to have blended into space. Above his head, there was a breath of clear air from the Nine Heavens that was going straight down.

The elder in white was indeed a Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster in the intermediate stage, who led a group of cultivators into Mount Kunlun. His name was Yu Shiling.

After hearing the report by the four Aurous Core Stage cultivators, Yu Shiling nodded his head, "Well done."

One of the Aurous Core Stage cultivators followed with, "There are still 3 batches of people who are yet to return. I believe that they will have rewards for all of us."

Yu Shiling instructed, "You must ensure that at least one communication must be established per day. Once there are traces that any disciples are missing, report to me immediately."

The four of them nodded and retreated.

All of the Yu Clan disciples kept their distance and did not dare to disturb the Grandmaster's rest. When Yu Shiling was alone, he stood up from the volcanic rock and bowed towards the sky, "Master, everything is going according to plan."

"Those with lower potential have been released. When they get to Shazhou County and spread the news, the Celestial Sect of Wonders will hear of it and will come here to investigate."

In the sky, a water droplet was formed and floated in space.

For a normal person, the water droplet was too small and could not be seen clearly. But when the Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster looked at it, he could feel that the water droplet was covering the entire sky. It was boundless, as if the entire sky was frozen within this water droplet.

There was a deep voice resonating from the water droplet. This voice could not be heard by others except Yu Shiling. The voice sounded very majestic and reverberating towards Yu Shiling.

"If the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders does not appear, everything will be carried out by all of you. There is only one principle. Shi Tianhao must not be spared."

As Yu Shiling heard it, he nodded his head hurriedly, "I will carry out your instructions, Master."

The water droplet in the sky disappeared all of a sudden.

... ..

On Mount Yujing, Lin Feng was seated in the Grand Heavens Pavilion. He sat on his knees on his seat and closed his eyes.

Suddenly, he opened his eyes wide and unleashed a streak of Purple Clouds. He opened a door in space and saw the Netherworld Hell Holy Man, Liu Zhikun, exiting from the door.

Liu Zhikun's thin face revealed a smile, just like the first time they met.

"Master Lin, during the Sect-Opening Ceremony, we did not have a chance to congratulate you. My entire sect feels very regretful about that." Liu Zhikun said. "We hope that this Deathly Gas Stone can help to make amends for that."

As he said, Liu Zhikun retrieved a piece of dark volcanic rock. Although it was only as big as an egg in his hand, Lin Feng knew that that was the case because Liu Zhikun had used his mana to shrink space. The size of the black volcanic rock should be as huge as a small cottage house.

Although it was repressed by Liu Zhikun's mana, Lin Feng could still feel the deathly aura from within it, which was very suffocating.

Lin Feng's mana was threatening to resist it.

"It is indeed very powerful. I did not make a wrong guess. This is something I need!" Lin Feng was thinking and repressed the surge of his own mana. He used the Fences of the Heavens secretly, which made him feel much better.

Lin Feng thought in his heart, "Cultivating The Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtues has allowed my abhijna to be way beyond those in the same realm. But I still feel a little uncomfortable. There are very little people in the Immortal Soul Stage that can resist this Deathly Gas Stone. It is even rarer for one to use it for cultivation."

"But for a normal Immortal Soul Stage cultivator, even for the Asura Path or the Immemorial God Slayer Sect, having this stone would be useless for them. But for me, this is a treasure.

Lin Feng looked at Liu Zhikun and laughed, "You are too kind. I am very thankful towards your sect."

After receiving over the Deathly Gas Stone, Lin Feng waved his hand and a streak of mana brought Yang Xu and the other cultivator to the ground.

Liu Zhikun looked at the both of them, "Act with prudence in the future. Recklessness only leads to your downfall."

As Nascent Soul Stage cultivators, Yang Xu and the elder in black were very domineering in the Ancient Yuantian World. People were always trying to get into their good books. They could not even remember the last time they had been reprimanded so badly.

But in front of Liu Zhikun, the both of them could only lower their heads in embarrassment. They did not even dare to be unhappy, "We will keep in mind your teachings."

The both of them bowed towards Lin Feng too, "Thank you for being gracious and granting us mercy."

Lin Feng nodded his head slightly and did not look at them again. He chatted with Liu Zhikun instead.

After conversing for a while, Liu Zhikun left with the two of them.

Lin Feng smiled while saying, "Take your time, I shall not send you off."

Liu Zhikun replied, "It's okay, we can go off on our own." After he finished speaking, he dragged the two cultivators and left Mount Yujing through a spatial tunnel that Lin Feng set up.

After the three of them left, Lin Feng heaved a sigh of relief, "The item is finally here."

He retrieved the Deathly Gas Stone from a Celestial Small World and found out that it was vibrating non-stop. Black gas was coming out from it and attacked the Purple Clouds that formed the Celestial Small World.

The Purple Clouds embraced the creation and evolution of life, thus it was ostracized by the black gas that was coming out from the Deathly Gas Stone. The collision between both parties caused the Celestial Small World to be on the brink of collapse.

"Slowly, slowly." Lin Feng smiled slightly, "The Purple Clouds is the clear air from the Heavens and Earth, containing the power concepts of creation and evolution. However, it did not originate before Hong Meng opened the skies and was not the most primitive power that created life. That is your opponent."

Lin Feng used his fingers to create a light spot in space. It was converted into a small formation. Although the size of the formation was small, the patterns on it were complicated. It was formed from the accumulation of patterns.

Lin Feng placed the Deathly Gas stone inside it, before putting something else into it. It was the Soul Creator Seal.

The two magic treasures came into contact in the formation. Not only was the Deathly Gas Stone being entirely ferocious, even the normal-looking Soul Creator Seal started to have some weird

movements.

It was as if some noble character that possessed unlimited power had just awoken from its sleep and was stabilizing the universe and opening the Heavens and Earth again.

Lin Feng laughed, "Very good. As expected, with the Deathly Gas Stone, the spiritual power of the Soul Creator Seal is also inspired."

He then added in the flower petal of the Dual Polarity Flower, adding power to the Soul Creator Seal. There was a prosperous life force brewing in the formation.

Whereas the Deathly Gas Stone was pushed to a corner. At the end, it was like an enraged beast and its body revealed pieces and pieces of string-like black entity that was extremely ferocious. The places that it encountered experienced a fall in the power of life.

Not only was the Soul Creator Seal and the Dual Polarity Flower being threatened, even the movement of the formation was in a disarray. It was as if it was influenced by the deathly aura and became weaker, reaching its death.

"Lunar-Destroying Deathly Gas! I have succeeded!" Lin Feng revealed a wide smile on his face, "Now I have everything. It's time to settle the score."

He kept his formation and released the Aeolus Sect Foundation Establishment Stage head cultivator. He said to them calmly, "You can now cut off the connection with the other side."

Chapter 383: The Time is Ripe

Yu Cheng and his group cut off their connection with Yu Shiling. Shiling knew that they were in trouble immediately and that Lin Feng could have caught wind of their actions. The Yu Clan and the Aeolus Sect made preparations to counter the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Lin Feng had already thought of this point. He was not afraid that the Yu Clan and Aeolus Sect knew about him coming. He was deliberately trying to escalate matters.

As he had to wait for Liu Zhikun to deliver the Deathly Gas Stone, Lin Feng could not allow Yu Cheng to cut off their connection with Yu Shiling immediately.

If communication was ceased and the Celestial Sect of Wonders did not arrive, there were only 3 possibilities.

Firstly, Yu Cheng and his group ran into some other trouble that caused them to lose communication. It was easy for Yu Shiling to confirm whether this was the problem.

Secondly, the Celestial Sect of Wonders swallowed this indignance. But with Lin Feng's style, that was impossible.

Then it could only be the third possibility. Lin Feng knew that it was a trap and did not react according to what they had expected. The Yu Clan and Aeolus Sect would have to be wary of whether Lin Feng was pulling any tricks.

Out of the consideration to keep his opponents unaware, Lin Feng allowed Yu Cheng and his group to maintain communication even after they were captured.

Of course, under the control of Lin Feng's mana, Yu Cheng and the rest had no way to resist or come up with any sly tricks.

Right now, the time was ripe and he instructed Yu Cheng to break off contact with them, to alarm Yu Shiling. This would also

increase their belief that Lin Feng would retaliate.

After that, he controlled his Steel Tree Avatar and brought Zhu Yi, Wang Lin, Kang Nanhua, Miao Shihao, Jieyu and the rest to the hiding spot of Yu Shiling.

Besides Xiao Yan, the entire Celestial Sect was in action.

But Lin Feng's original self did not follow and remained at Mount Yujing. He smiled and released a streak of Purple Clouds that was converted to an illusion of a light figure. He reestablished communication with the Golden Crow Grand Sage, "The time is ripe."

"Good!" The Golden Crow Grand Sage replied and the communication was cut.

After ending his conversation with the Golden Crow Grand Sage, Lin Feng released another streak of Purple Clouds, which converted to a new illusion of a light figure.

A voice came from the side, "Is it starting?"

Lin Feng replied, "You all better not arrive later than the Golden Crow."

The other party laughed, "Relax, we will be much earlier."

After ending the communication, Lin Feng smiled, "I should make a move too."

In space, Mount Yujing made a sudden jerk and the leaves of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree started shaking. They were flashing with a rainbow radiance. In the next moment, the huge mountain disappeared in space.

Whereas on Mount Kunlun, Lin Feng's Steel Tree Avatar had led the group, who were riding on Jieyu and the Kui Cow King. Very soon, they had arrived at the hiding spot of Yu Shiling and the Aeolus Sect.

Lin Feng said calmly, "All take care." Everyone acknowledged and

ventured off in different directions.

Kang Nanhua, Kui Cow King, Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and Yang Qing were a group. They went to find the Aeolus Sect.

Miao Shihao, Xiao Budian, Tuntun, Jieyu and Yue Hongyan were a team and they went to find Yu Shiling.

Jieyu revealed his dragon form. He was extremely huge and cruised in the skies. Xiao Budian stood on his head and stared at the mountain valley below him quietly. He said, "Jieyu, let's go down.

Jieyu acknowledged and converted into a beam of black light. He dashed towards the mountain valley like a shooting star.

In the mountain valley, Yu Shiling was waiting. He felt the vibration of mana of Jieyu and immediately clasped his palms together. The Xuanming Primordial Water appeared and converted itself to a huge ice shield.

Jieyu hardly hit the shield like a spear and broke it.

But Jieyu's strength when colliding against the shield was dissipated by the shield too. His momentum was stalled.

"The Xuanming Primordial Water is indeed special. Although it is not as powerful as the Xuanming beast, it was still very rare. Jieyu knew that although he was only in the beginner stage of a demonic lord, the dragon clan was naturally strong. Going against an average Nascent Soul Stage cultivator was nothing difficult.

But for a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator like Yu Shiling who controlled the Xuanming Primordial Water, he had to deal with him carefully.

But someone would not give him the chance to. Xiao Budian flew into the sky and converted himself into a lightning bolt, dashing towards Yu Shiling more ferociously than Jieyu previously.

Yu Shiling snorted, "Let's see how much you can take."

He conjured a spell and a huge amount of Xuanming Primordial Water appeared in space. They gathered together and blocked off Xiao Budian.

Xiao Budian's body was surging with lightning and thunder and his entire body was converted to a 2 meters tall ghost figure. With a ferocious fist, he punched straight at the Xuanming Primordial Water.

The Xuanming Primordial Water was disturbed but it was not broken apart.

Shi Tianhao took in a deep breath and the Nine-Holed Aurous Core in his body shook. The Aurous Core spat and swallowed a huge amount of spiritual energy which was converted to a tremendous power.

Shi Tianhao's power increased as the power of thunder and lightning respawned. Although his ghostly figure did not enlarge, the originally light green figure of his became pitch-black.

The ferocious power was unable to be resisted by the Xuanming Primordial Water. It was destroyed layer by layer.

Yu Shiling was a little fearful now. He had heard of Xiao Budian's powers, that his total mana did not pale in comparison to Nascent Soul Stage cultivators. Yu Shiling had believed that his cultivation was above that of other Nascent Soul Stage cultivators as he guided the Nine Heavens clear air into his body, thus he could at least repress Xiao Budian comfortably.

But after this battle, he found out that although he had an advantage, it was too slim to determine the victor.

As he chanted something, Yu Shiling controlled the Xuanming Primordial Water again, which unveiled a frightening aura. It was as if it had existed since immemorial. It completely froze everything around it, even the space around it.

The ghostly figure that Shi Tianhao converted to had an unclear

facial appearance.

But Yu Shiling felt that Shi Tianhao's face was revealing a smile.

As a light sound was let out, a small crucible appeared on Shi Tianhao's head. As a green radiance flashed, Shi Tianhao's mana was further supplemented. Layers and layers of earth-shaking power was attacking the Xuanming Primordial Water.

Shi Tianhao let out a deep groan and his fist became the Dual Hammers of the Heavenly Hammers of the Eight Trigrams.

A destructive power was continuously being released and destroyed the Xuanming Primordial Water.

Yu Shiling's expression did not change. He clasped his hands and a drop of extremely cultivated Xuanming Primordial Water appeared above his head. It kept on shrinking and eventually became a pure, pitch darkness.

"Immemorial Xuanming Arrow" Yu Shiling conjured her powers and the black droplet was converted to a streak of light, attacking Shi Tianhao like a chord of arrows.

The Immemorial Xuanming Arrow flew across space and left a clear black line. That was not the remnants of his mana, but it was a crack left behind as the Immemorial Xuanming Arrow flew across and cut through space.

Anything that had passed the Immemorial Xuanming Arrow would be crushed.

As Xiao Budian faced this arrow, he lifted his head and shouted, "Uni!"

The 'Uni' word of the Xuanhuang Four-Word Mantra was activated and an extremely tremendous power that filled the skies supported space.

But Yu Shiling's cultivation was way beyond Song Qingyuan at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai. Xiao Budian's cultivation

was only in the Aurous Core Stage, thus he could not completely stop the Immemorial Xuanming Arrow.

However, with the "Uni" word supporting space, even the domineering Immemorial Xuanming Arrow was unable to be unleashed to its full potential. Its movement was slowed down considerably. Initially, it was as fast as lightning, but now it was struggling to proceed.

Shi Tianhao slapped his head and a streak of white light emerged. In space, a circular mirror appeared, which was entirely white and ancient. It was the Aurora Polar Mirror that he won after defeating Song Qingyuan at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai.

With Lin Feng's help, the item was cultivated by Xiao Budian.

The Aurora Polar Mirror aimed at the Immemorial Xuanming Arrow in space. A beam of blue light shot out from it and engulfed the Immemorial Xuanming Arrow.

If only the mirror was used to battle the Xuanming Primordial Water, Yu Shiling's Xuanming Primordial Water was better. But now that the Immemorial Xuanming Arrow was suppressed by Shi Tianhao's "Uni" word, the Aurora Polar Mirror could dismantle and destroy the arrow.

Miao Shihao and Jieyu did not make a move. At this point, Tuntun and Yue Hongyan started to scan the mountain valley for the Yu Clan Aurous Core Stage cultivators and Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators.

But at this point, a tremendous power suddenly came from a distance.

Miao Shihao looked at Jieyu, "As what Master expected, he is not lousy."

The skies in the distance developed a crack. Someone walked out from it. His mana was creepy and above his head was a streak of clear air that shot straight to the Nine Heavens. It was another

Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster from the Yu Clan.

But this person was not attention-seeking. After walking out from the spatial gap, he paved the way for someone behind.

It was an elder in white. He scanned Shi Tianhao, Miao Shihao and the rest, before snorting, "The Celestial Sect of Wonders, hmph!"

There was a figure coming from his head and was converted to a giant that was at least 10 feet tall.

This giant stepped onto space. It only had one arm and its face only had an eye. Its eye was like a water droplet that froze into an ice crystal. There was a strong power emanating from it then threatened to freeze the entire place.

As the giant appeared, the areas around Mount Kunlun were converted to a snow field. It was dark and left one depress

As the Celestial Sect disciples saw this scene, they were fearful.

Miao Shihao said, "Cosmic Form, Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage"

Chapter 384: Consistent Changes in the Battle

In the cultivation world of the Ancient Yuantian World, there was a huge gap between the cultivation realms – Qi Cultivation Stage, Foundation Establishment Stage, Aurous Core Stage, Nascent Soul Stage and Immortal Soul Stage. Many people failed to make the leap between one realm to the other.

Within the same realm, there were even smaller realms that had gaps between the cultivation level. Different realms contained different gaps in cultivation level.

Below the Immortal Soul Stage, the top 3 ranked differences in cultivation between the smaller realms in descending order was as followed – Intermediate and Advanced stage of the Nascent Soul Stage, Intermediate and Beginner Stage of the Aurous Core Stage as well as the 11th level and 12th level of the Qi Cultivation Stage.

The huge difference between the Intermediate and Advanced stage of the Nascent Soul Stage was attributed to the presence of the Cosmic Form.

The Cosmic Form represented the combination and sublimation of the essence of a cultivator's entire life of abhijna and mana. Its power was extremely huge. It was the extreme end that a Nascent Soul had to reached before an Immortal Soul was formed.

During the Sect-Opening Ceremony at Shazhou, Miao Shihao, who was in the beginner stage of the Nascent Soul Stage, faced off with Yu Qianshan, who was in the intermediate stage of the Nascent Soul Stage. Although victory was difficult to secure, he was not fearful.

Now that he was in the intermediate stage, he was bound to win Yu Qianshan if they sparred again.

But if he faced the Yu Clan Grandmaster, Yu Yiluan, who had

cultivated the Cosmic Form, he would be very pressurized.

Ray Reflecting Mirror, Superior Orchid Cacti, Canglang Water Technique were some of the more outstanding spells he could use to put himself on a comparable level with Yu Yiluan. But it was more for his own protection. If the battle prolonged, he would be defeated in the end. Whether he could escape was another thing.

Yu Yiluan stood in the skies quietly. He did not do anything but display his 10 foot tall Cosmic Form. Wherever the lone-eyed giant went, it would be covered in ice. Regardless of whether it was a lively spirit or a rigid mountain peak, everything would be converted to black ice crystals.

Miao Shihao's Ray Reflecting Mirror had the miraculous power of reflection that restricted the spells of others. But when it faced the attack of the Cosmic Form, it was powerless. When the mirror surface encountered the lone-eyed giant's ice-blue gaze, it was immediately frozen into a black crystal.

A gust of cold wind blew and the black ice crystal was crushed into powder, causing it to descend from the skies.

Although the Canglang Water Technique could not be frozen and was able to even break down a part of the blue light, it was useless when the blue light came in beams.

There was only the Superior Orchid Cacti left, which possessed a tremendous explosive strength. It could take a little effect. Every time the blue light threatened to attack its enemy, Miao Shihao would use the Superior Orchid Cacti to counteract it. With its tremendous explosive strength, it could destroy the blue light temporarily.

But using the Superior Orchid Cacti imposed a huge burden on one's mana. Miao Shihao could not use it freely. He could only use it when he was desperate. Even so, he could feel his mana depleting.

Promotion to the Intermediate Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage allowed one to guide the Nine Heavens Clear Air into his body. The cultivator's mana would be replenished. But every use of the Superior Orchid Cacti would deplete a huge portion of Miao Shihao's mana. At this point, his power was dwindling.

"Master, if you don't make a move soon, I will be unable to take it anymore." Miao Shihao thought of it agonizingly. Fortunately, he was resisting Yu Yiluan's attack. Otherwise, with his incessant attacks, someone would fall sooner or later.

Among the rest, Jieyu handled another Yu Clan Grandmaster in the Intermediate Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage. Although he was in a lower realm, he could use his innate dragon power to circumvent that.

Although Yu Yiluan used his powers on Miao Shihao, the shockwaves from his attacks brought a lot of problems to Shi Tianhao, Jieyu and the rest.

Initially, they could match up with their opponents. But now, they were on the losing end.

Although there were only Tuntun and Yue Hongyan, they could defeat the Yu Clan 4 Aurous Core Stage cultivators and a bunch of Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators in the mountain valley.

But Yu Yiluan's appearance brought about a strong repression through his aura that prevented the two of them from exhibiting what they had. They felt that their limbs were very rigid and their mana was very stagnant. Using them was very laborious.

In a split second, Yue Hongyan and Tuntun went from gaining the upper hand to being surrounded and attacked.

Yu Yiluan looked at Miao Shihao and said, "If you are waiting for reinforcements, then forget it. They cannot even protect themselves now."

As if his words were being explained, there were two tremors of mana vibration from a distance. It was as if two huge tornadoes were running riot.

Gusts of squalls were causing havoc and blowing in all directions. It felt as if the skies in the distance would be torn apart into smaller pieces.

The tremors were as powerful as Yu Yiluan.

Over there, there were also 2 supreme cultivators in the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage who had cultivated the Cosmic Form. Just by observing their mana vibration, one could tell that they were from the Aeolus Sect.

Yu Yiluan's voice was not loud, but it resonated, "All of you have been wreaking havoc for too long already. All of you will pay the price for your past actions today."

He looked at everyone from the Celestial Sect of Wonders calmly and his tone was indifferent, as if he was saying something that was normal.

To Yu Yiluan, the Celestial Sect of Wonders had tremendous potential. Lin Feng's cultivation was also very powerful and the disciples were all ridiculously good.

But the Celestial Sect of Wonders was in an awkward period, that was Xiao Yan, Shi Tianhao and the rest were in a shallow period of their cultivation. Although they were powerful, they had their limits.

In the Celestial Sect of Wonders, besides Lin Feng, the next person who was highest in cultivation was only Miao Shihao. The entire structure was composed of a powerful leader and a bunch of disciples who were still far away from him.

As the head of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, his powers were indeed shocking, as evidenced when he resisted the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation at the lakeside of the Sea

of the Northern Winds. His disciples were also invincible in the same realm.

But in the Nascent Soul Stage battling platform, where the core of a sect was important, the Celestial Sect of Wonders seemed very ill-equipped.

In the near future, when Xiao Yan and the rest matured, they could fill the gaps. But now, it was the weakest period of the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Once this period was over and Xiao Yan and the rest matured, with their current potential, the powers of the Celestial Sect of Wonders would improve leaps and bounds.

As they recognized this point, the Yu Clan and the Aeolus Sect acted decisively and make use of this prime opportunity.

In this battle, the goal of the Yu Clan and the Aeolus Sect was to eliminate the 'freaks' of the Celestial Sect of wonders.

Of course, to the Yu Clan, their main goal was Xiao Budian. He was their end goal of this mission.

For this, the two great powers activated 3 Nascent Soul Stage cultivators in the Advanced Stage and 4 in the Intermediate Stage. In terms of abilities, they were well above the Celestial Sect of Wonders, except for Lin Feng.

When Yu Yiluan said that Zhu Yi and the rest over at the other side could not even help themselves, he was not exaggerating. This was because they were about to face 2 Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters in the Advanced Stage and 2 Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters in the Intermediate Stage from the Aeolus Sect. They were under more pressure than Shi Tianhao or Miao Shihao over here.

"The leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders should have gotten wind of what's going on already." Yu Yiluan lifted his head and muttered, "But even if he wants to come over to help them, he will

not be able to do so."

Miao Shihao used the Superior Orchid Cacti to destroy the beam of blue light that was released by Yu Yiluan. He was very fatigued already and this had always been his flaw.

He rolled his eyes at Yu Yiluan, "Don't be too cocky now. You seem to forget how Yu Wanfeng died?"

Yu Yiluan's expression did not change and he nodded his head, "Of course I remember. He was crushed by Mount Yujing. He didn't even have a corpse."

His expression was indifferent. As he looked at Miao Shihao creasing his brows, he felt cold in his heart.

"Since we did not forget how he died, how could we not have taken precautions to prevent the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders from controlling Mount Yujing from descending over here?"

Yu Yiluan looked at Miao Shihao calmly, "Besides the Nine Luminaries Heaven Crushing Formation, there are other strong formations that can be shifted."

After hearing Yu Yiluan's words, Miao Shihao's expression changed. He seemed to have thought of something, "Don't tell me...the Aeolus Sect brought their own Nine Heavens Squall Formation over here?"

Yu Yiluan looked at the sky above him, "That's right. From when I revealed myself, this place has already been covered by the Nine Heavens Squall Formation. Even if the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders brings Mount Yujing over, he will not be able to break it."

He lowered his head and his vision focused on Xiao Budian who was fighting with Yu Shiling, "Even if he breaks it in time, all of you will be dead by then."

Over at the other side, Zhu Yi and the rest already knew about

this. Zhu Yi stared at the Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster from the Aeolus Sect, "Shifting the formation over is a big risk. Are you not scared that others will take the opportunity to attack your sect?"

The Aeolus Sect Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster laughed, "How could you all have predicted our move? I am not afraid to tell you that there is another Nine Heavens Squall Formation at the Holy Wind Mountain for protection."

Zhu Yi's gaze flashed, "Your sect has the power to form two formations?"

"This is none of your business." The Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster laughed coldly, "You just need to know that none of you will leave here alive."

At this point, a voice resonated in the sky. "Oh? I don't think so."

Before he even finished speaking, the entire place started to change. Innumerable streaks of light formed a huge formation in the sky with a weird rhythm and pattern.

Within the formation, various forms of runes and formation maps started to surface. They combined together and slowly formed a huge, black and white pattern, covering the entire place.

Before the Aeolus Sect or the Yu Family cultivators could react, the formation had already sucked in Yu Yiluan and 3 Nascent Soul Stage cultivators in the Advanced Stage.

Lin Feng's Steel Tree Avatar revealed itself in space and watched everything that was going on.

The tides had been turned. Without the repression of Yu Yiluan and the three Nascent Soul Stage Grandmasters, Zhu Yi, Xiao Budian, Miao Shihao and the rest could gain an upper hand against the other 4 Nascent Soul Stage cultivators in the Intermediate Stage.

At this point, there was a water droplet that appeared and slowly floated in front of Lin Feng.

"Your formation is indeed powerful. It can hide you within space and within the internal sections of the Nine Heavens Squall Formation. Even I was tricked." The water droplet gradually grew ten feet high. It was converted to a portal and someone walked out from it.

This person looked at Lin Feng and said, "However, you are just an avatar. You are useless. I will kill your disciples and destroy your avatar today."

Lin Feng looked at the middle-aged man, "Head of the Yu Clan, Xuanming Holy Man, Yu Xintao?"

Chapter 385: Intense Battle with the Immortal Soul Stage Holy Man

The 3 Nascent Soul Stage cultivators in the Intermediate Stage brought about immense pressure to the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

But Lin Feng was prepared. Although his original self wasn't there, the Steel Tree Avatar brought the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

During the battle at Shazhou during the Sect-Opening Ceremony, Pang Jie, the Nascent Soul Stage cultivator in the Advanced stage who cultivated the Cosmic Form, had the Six Appearances Sword with him. Even so, he was unable to escape from the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

The Yu Clan and Aeolus Sect's power were greatly hit as Yu Yiluan and the 3 Nascent Soul Stage cultivators were trapped by Lin Feng's Two Elements of Creation Formation.

The situation was immediately reversed. The momentum was with the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

The head of the Yu Clan, Xuaming Holy Man Yu Xintao, was watching from one side. But now, he was unable to sit and watch anymore and revealed himself.

He watched Lin Feng and his Two Elements of Creation Formation, and was feeling a little fearful, "Just now, before the formation was activated, it was able to infuse itself with the Heavens and Earth without leaving any trace of it being around."

Lin Feng looked at Yu Xintao indifferently. Although it was only his avatar present, he was fearless.

"Xuaming Holy Man, I have heard of you for a long time." Lin Feng said.

Yu Xintao remained calm, "Master Lin, it seems like you have

expected me here. You used your avatar to bring the formation here, are you liaising with your original self that's not here?"

"I will not give you the chance to. The Nine Heavens Squall Formation does not bother about what is happening inside and it will continue to defend against the outside. Over here, I will kill your avatar and your disciples."

Lin Feng laughed and lifted his finger to point at the Two Elements of Creation Formation, "Let's cut the formalities and get into the real thing."

"I agree, we should cut these formalities." Yu Xintao said, "The Yu Family has relied heavily on Shi Tianyi while the Celestial Sect of Wonders has put everything on Shi Tianhao. The battle between us will have a victor."

Lin Feng said, "You are wrong. There is never a winner or loser. Shi Tianhao is my disciple. My role is to guide him. The debt that some people have owed him must be repaid."

Yu Xintao nodded his head, "Not bad, the Celestial Sect of Wonders killed 2 of my Nascent Soul Stage disciples. Today, you will pay the interest first."

As he said, he raised his hand suddenly and his palm enlarged and covered the skies. It grabbed Xiao Budian up.

Lin Feng clasped his hands and conjured a spell, saying calmly, "After today, it will not just be the 2 Nascent Soul Stage cultivators already."

"Two Elements of Creation Formation, open!"

"Six Forms of Creation and Destruction, Heaven and Earth Change, Rise!"

The formation flashed and it appeared above Xiao Budian in the next moment. It blocked the huge palm of Yu Xintao, as if the huge palm was destroyed when it came into contact with the Two Elements of Creation and Destruction.

Unlimited Purple Clouds and Central Wutu Divine Light appeared at the formation. Above the Purple Clouds, a boundless sky emerged. Below the yellow light, the ground became extremely thick.

The Heavens and Earth combined to become a single entity, infusing everyone within the boundary into the formation.

Even Yu Xintao was embroiled within. The vast sky was above while the thick soil was below. Mount Kunlun had disappeared and an entirely new world was left.

"Hearsay that this formation stabilized a few Middle Worlds that were about to collapse. It is indeed extraordinary."

Yu Xintao looked at all this quietly. In a split second, the entire place was in turmoil. The entire world seemed to be twisted.

Lin Feng had already activated the power of the Heaven and Earth change. The defensive mana on Yu Xintao's body was initially cold as ice, but it became extremely hot at this point. It was almost going to be converted into a ferocious flame.

Not only was the world in turmoil, the spiritual forms in this world was also twisting and changing.

Yu Xintao did not move and his eyes turned ice-blue. It was as if unlimited amounts of Xuanming Primordial Water were released

The ice-blue Xuanming Primordial Water quickly gathered and converted to a pure-black ice shield. It emanated an ancient aura, as if it existed for very long and could not be broken down.

It was also the Yu Clan's strongest defensive abhijna in the Mantra of Xuanming, the Xuanming Magic Shield.

Previously, Yu Qianshan had once used this to resist Lin Feng's Heaven and Earth Destroyer. It was fruitless as it was immediately crushed.

But the Xuanming Magic Shield that Yu Xintao was using was

different from that. The Two Elements of Creation Formation was unable to destroy it and it successfully protected Yu Xintao.

However, this was very passive. Yu Xintao was like Pang Jie and the Six Appearances Sword previously, as he was stuck within the formation.

Yu Xintao laughed, "In his Nascent Soul Stage cultivation, Pang Jie cultivated the powerful abhijna of the Great Void Sect. He also had the Six Appearances Sword to protect himself. Even the Immortal Soul Stage cultivator of my generation could do nothing to him."

"But he was not in the Immortal Soul Stage. Although his magic treasure had the original soul, he was not a true Immortal Soul Stage cultivator.

Yu Xintao's eyes became pitch-black, "You can trap them, but not me."

After saying, Yu Xintao's body shape changed suddenly. His entire body unleashed an evil blue light, causing the gaps within the Two Elements of Creation and Destruction to project a sea of blue.

Within the blue light, Yu Xintao disappeared. A dark ice soul slowly surfaced from the blue light.

The size of the ice soul grew bigger and bigger. In the end, its diameter was almost a thousand feet. It existed amongst the blue light.

Unlimited cold air was released by the ice soul. The entire place was almost frozen.

With the black ice soul as the core, transparent snow started to extend rapidly in all directions. Everything in its path was frozen within the snow. From ten miles to hundred miles to a thousand miles, it kept on expanding.

Everything from grass to wood to flowers to trees, rivers, wind

and cosmos were all frozen.

Yu Xintao wanted to use his powers to freeze the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

He wanted to freeze the entire area covered by the formation. In this way, the formation could not function properly.

"Avatar! This is the Immortal Soul Avatar!" As Lin Feng witnessed this scene, he nodded his head repeatedly, "This is the true powers of an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator."

Realm of the Immortal Soul. This was the end goal for many cultivators. It represented immortality to them.

As the Nascent Soul Stage cultivators in the Advanced Stage cultivated the Cosmic Form, their Nascent Soul became extremely strong. It will then combine with the Cosmic Form and integrate the power of the rule of Taoism. If it was successful, they could cultivate the Immortal Soul Avatar.

A Nascent Soul Stage cultivator would not let his Nascent Soul surface easily. While the essence of the Nascent Soul could increase their powers, the Nascent Soul was very fragile. If anything happened, there would be huge trouble and risks.

But the Immortal Soul Avatar was different. It was the foundation of the strength of the Immortal Soul Stage cultivators. Only an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator who could reveal his Immortal Soul Avatar was considered capable and could unleash his most powerful battling powers.

The Immortal Soul Avatar was also the consolidation of an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator's cultivation. It revealed the classic origins of an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator.

During the battle of the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation, Lin Feng had once witnessed many Immortal Soul Stage Elders revealing their Immortal Soul Avatar.

The Asura Holy Man, Huo Xiu, used the Asura Mantra to achieve

the Immortal Soul Avatar. It was a lethal Asura Battle Spear. It was deathly and terrorized people since time immemorial.

The Supreme Radiance Swordmaster's classic origins laid in the Supreme Radiance Sword Technique. His Immortal Soul Avatar did not have a proper entity. From its outer appearance, it looked like a streak of light that flashed in space. It was neither bright nor dark, making its movement unpredictable.

The Sun Radiance Swordmaster's classic origins laid in the Sun Radiance Sword Technique. The Immortal Soul Avatar comprised boundless sword radiance, as if it was a flaming sun.

Right now in front of their eyes, the thousand feet black ice soul was obviously the Immortal Soul Avatar of Yu Xintao.

With the ice soul as the core and unleashing its powers continually, he wanted to destroy Lin Feng's new world that was formed using the Two Elements of Creation and make a new ice-cold world.

Although the situation was critical, Lin Feng did not panic. He looked at the black ice soul and was deep in thought, "When I achieve the Immortal Soul, I wonder what my Immortal Soul Avatar looks like?"

As he thought, Lin Feng did not relax his grip. He used his hands to conjure up powerful spells and eventually his palms clasped.

"Six Forms of Creation and Destruction, Heaven and Earth Change, Rise!"

A huge pattern appeared in the sky and black and white intersected. As the two extremes met, the black and white pattern started to revolve.

As the pattern revolved, the world started to change its look. The spiritual energy continued to surge, as if winter passed and spring approached. Even if Yu Xintao exhibited his Immortal Soul Avatar, he could not prevent the approach of spring.

Countless new life sprung out and the strong life aura could not be repressed.

The black ice soul was still effecting its influence, as unlimited snow continued to expand in all directions. It destroyed life, but could not overcome the speed in which the Two Elements of Creation was creating life.

Although his avatar was a black ice soul, Yu Xintao's feel of the external world was not subjected to any changes. He could tell that the white portion of the black and white pattern contained a greyish-white spiritual stone that was three inch long and one inch thick.

The greyish-white spiritual stone seemed to breed the universe. It was supplying tremendous power to the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

Whereas on the black portion, there was huge black volcanic rock. From within, a thin streak of black gas was released.

The spiritual energy from the formation was getting more and more concentrated. All of a sudden, the two extremes reversed. The huge amount of life power was converted to a deathly aura. The entire world was plunged into darkness.

The boundless deathly aura was converted to a thousand huge swords. Each of these swords' tip was as big as a small mountain peak.

As they took shape, these black swords started to fly towards Yu Xintao's ice soul ferociously.

Chapter 386: Where is Mount Yujing?

Hundreds and thousands of the black sword filled with deathly aura flew towards Yu Xintao's ice soul.

The surrounding snow was torn apart instantaneously as the swords approached the ice soul.

Yu Xintao's black ice soul started to shake tremendously, but after being hit by the swords, it was not destroyed. It was still in perfect condition.

The cold aura was emanated again, causing the swords to be frozen too. All of them were converted into black ice crystals. As it tremored, they were crushed and became powder.

As Lin Feng saw this, he pondered, "Without my original self, the power of the Two Elements of Creation is still not at its peak."

Yu Xintao seemed to understand this point too. The cold aura of the black ice soul became heavier and heavier, disrupting the formation.

As Lin Feng saw this, he laughed, "Killing you is a little hard, but trapping you is good enough already."

He clasped his hands and the Two Elements of Creation Formation developed a change again.

Heaven and Earth Change and the Changes of Life and Death surfaced at this point. They intersected and combined to enable the destructive power of the Two Elements of Creation to reach a new high.

Yu Xintao felt the pressure at this point, "Is this the true power of the formation?"

After combining with the Changes of Life and Death, the original Heaven and Earth Change reached one level higher in terms of its power.

The Two Elements of Creation Formation that Lin Feng possessed was still in an incomplete state. The Six Forms of Creation and Destruction and Six Forms of Change were still needed. When they gathered, the interaction and interchange would make the formation complete.

When the complete Two Elements of Creation Formation was formed, every single change of the Six Forms of Creation and Destruction would be able to unleash its true power.

Before this, even with the Purple Clouds, Heaven and Earth Change from the Central Wutu Divine Light, Soul Creator Seal and the Changes of Life and Death of the Deathly Gas Stone, it could only be said to reveal its potential powers.

Even so, when the two different changes were activated, it was much powerful than the previous Heaven and Earth Change and Changes of Life and Death.

As he faced the ferocious Two Elements of Creation Formation, Yu Xintao's black ice soul jerked tremendously.

The heart of the ice soul revealed an ancient book.

When the book appeared, the entire world seemed to plunge into the Ice Age, when all matter was destroyed and everything was barren.

There was only cold in the mortal world. Most of life was destroyed and there was not a single hint of warmth. It was a depressing sight.

"Theorem of Xuanming!" Lin Feng's eyes lit up and recognized that it was the heirloom of the Yu Clan. The Theorem of Xuanming was an Immortal Soul Stage magic treasure that only the head of the Yu Clan could control and cultivate.

This Theorem of Xuanming was where the Yu Clan's Mantra of Xuanming and the Xuanming Primordial Water originated from.

When the treasure was shown, it helped to stop the various

changes in the Two Elements of Creation Formation. In the hands of an Immortal Soul Stage elder, the magic treasure would unleash its full potential. Boundless cold aura would be released and drag the world within the Two Elements of Creation Formation into the Ice Age.

Lin Feng clasped his hands and conjured a spell. This caused the power of the Two Elements of Creation Formation to be maximized. The Heaven and Earth Change as well as the Changes of Life and Death bred vast changes, causing great turmoil and reversing life and death.

Both parties entered a stalemate.

However, overall, Yu Xintao's Theorem of Xuanming had an upper hand. Following the shift of time, it was able to eventually freeze the changes in the Two Elements of Creation formation. It was just that it took a little longer.

However, this was nothing satisfying for Yu Xintao. This was because his opponent was Lin Feng's Avatar.

The power of the formation was thoroughly shown on this occasion. For such a powerful formation like the Two Elements of Creation Formation to be brought around, it was a frightening sight, especially when it was the kind of formation that stabilized a sect.

Lin Feng tried to figure out in his heart, "If my original self was here, I can take him on for a longer time. To determine a victor, I fear that may take forever."

"Is this the power of an Immortal Soul Stage cultivator in the first level? It's just that everyone is different and thus it is not good to judge what level he is on based on his avatar. I have to spar with him before I can make an accurate judgment."

Lin Feng thought of Shi Zongyue and felt a little pitiful, "I can only observe. It is unclear what the true power of an Immortal

Soul Stage cultivator is in the second level. But I think it should be much better than in the first stage."

Although his situation was becoming more and more precarious, Lin Feng did not panic. He continued to engage Yu Xintao patiently. On the other hand, Yu Xintao became more and more paranoid.

To form the Immortal Soul, one's Determination had to be strong. Furthermore, his sensitivity would be more pronounced. Yu Xintao had an ominous feeling rising from the bottom of his heart.

He could tell that if he was patient, he would eventually defeat Lin Feng. However, Yu Xintao still said decisively, "Comrade, things don't seem right. We have to end this battle."

"I have the same thought." An unclear but sharp voice resonated from outside the formation.

The sky was torn apart without any warning. A young man walked out from the broken sky.

Although it was their first time meeting, Lin Feng could recognize that guy.

He was the Heavenly Wind Holy Man, the Aeolus Sect leader who was rumored to have retreated on the Holy Wind Mountain.

This person had been hiding within the Nine Heavens Squall Formation without making a move. On one hand, he was respecting Yu Xintao. On the other hand, he was trying to support the Nine Heavens Squall Formation, so as to take precautions against Lin Feng commanding Mount Yujing to crush the place.

This time, the Yu Clan and Aeolus Sect were serious. Their elders were activated and the two Immortal Soul Stage Elders combined hands to make sure everything went well.

Lin Feng's Mount Yujing and his showing at the Sea of the Northern Winds where he resisted the Nine Luminaries Heaven-

Crushing Formation caught the attention of the Heavenly Wind Holy Man and the Xuanming Holy Man.

Just now, the Heavenly Wind Holy Man also felt an ominous feeling. His feeling was even more intense than Yu Xintao.

Yu Xintao's willingness to put down his face in this critical moment was matched by the Heavenly Wind Holy Man's intentions. Since Lin Feng's original self and Mount Yujing had disappeared, they would take care of their opponents right before them first.

Xiao Budian, Zhu Yi, Wang Lin and the rest were also part of the target in this operation.

As he saw the Heavenly Wind Holy Man appeared, Lin Feng revealed a smile on his face, "Heavenly Wind Holy Man, I have long heard of you. This is our first time meeting."

As the Heavenly Wind Holy Man raised his hand, the peaceful skies outside the formation started to be twisted.

Gusts and gusts of shapeless and invisible squalls started to appear, causing space to be disrupted. The brutal and violent Nine Heavens Formless Squall seemed very obedient in the Heavenly Wind Holy Man's hand.

But once it was released, it became a savage beast that tore the skies apart.

The entire sky was shaking and the peaks of Mount Kunlun were flattened by the squall. The grooves were converted into grand canyons as the squall hit.

Initially, it was formless and was used to defend against Mount Yujing, but now the Nine Heavens Squall Formation changed its target. It targeted the internal parts of the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man said quietly, "How can I let anyone invade into my territory? Furthermore, you killed my disciples. I

have to destroy the Celestial Sect of Wonders then."

Lin Feng laughed, "What you said is right. It is the same reasoning for me."

"Yes." The Heavenly Wind Holy Man nodded his head and said honestly, "That is why I must gain the upper hand today."

He waved his hand and wanted to command the attack of the Nine Heavens Squall Formation. But before he made the move, the Heavenly Wind Holy Man was stunned.

Following that, his face revealed a hint of shock.

As he noticed that, Yu Xintao's heart sank suddenly. He knew that something grave must have happened, otherwise the Heavenly Wind Holy Man would not have such a reaction.

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man rubbed his hands and a light circle appeared in space. There was an image that made him shocked and furious.

The Holy Wind Mountain was under the attack of a sea of golden fire. Above the sea of fire, there was a blinding sun and a demonic aura filled the skies.

As Lin Feng saw this scene, he pondered, "There are really two sets of the Nine Heavens Squall Formation. From the looks of it, they are equally powerful. This is interesting. How did the Aeolus Sect manage to do it?"

Such a large-scale formation must have required a lot of effort and resources. A large part of the formation was very special and the magic treasures needed in the formation were even more rare. Not to say that it was impossible to form it, but it was too difficult already.

"If there were leftover resources, why did they not strengthen one formation instead?" Lin Feng pondered, "Maybe this is the secret weapon of the Aeolus Sect. The Golden Crow Grand Sage has always missed the Aeolus Sect, don't tell me it's for this reason?"

"Why did that Golden Crow come at this time?" The Heavenly Wind Holy Man turned his head and looked at Lin Feng furiously, "It's you?!"

Lin Feng smiled, "What?"

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man stared at Lin Feng and the deathly aura around him became stronger and stronger. The entire place was filled with the brutal squall.

Lin Feng said calmly, "Without you holding the fort at the Holy Wind Mountain, even with the second Nine Heavens Squall Formation, they can resist an average opponent but not the Golden Crow Grand Sage.

The Nine Heavens Squall Formation was a good formation, but it was not comparable to outstanding formations like the Two Elements of Creation Formation, Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation and the Vairocana Formation.

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man took a deep breath and withheld his anger. He stared at Lin Feng coldly and said, "The Holy Wind Mountain is the foundation of the Aeolus Sect for hundred thousands of years. Even without me, it would not be easily destroyed by that Golden Crow. I will like to challenge you to see whose formation will be destroyed first?"

Lin Feng smiled, "Whether you leave or stay, do as you please."

"However, there is not harm guessing, where is my Mount Yujing?"

As they heard that, the Heavenly Wind Holy Man and Yu Xintao's expression changed. It was crashing down like rain!

Chapter 387: Using the Aurous Core to Kill the Nascent Soul

Where is Mount Yujing?

Besides Lin Feng, no one knew. But it was not difficult to guess. One just had to think about what was the most beneficial to Lin Feng to guess the location of Mount Yujing.

If Lin Feng brought Mount Yujing along with the Golden Crow Grand Sage to destroy the Holy Wind Mountain, then the Aeolus Sect's foundation would be destroyed without a doubt. If the Heavenly Wind Holy Man remained to kill Xiao Budian and the rest with Yu Xintao, then the Celestial Sect of Wonders' foundation would be destroyed too.

But the question was, would Lin Feng attempt such a gamble?

If Mount Yujing was hidden somewhere close, then Lin Feng would be in a winning position.

If the Heavenly Wind Holy Man did not leave, when Mount Yujing crashed down, it would not be good for him and Yu Xintao. The Celestial Sect of Wonders' disciples would not be placed in a precarious situation while the Holy Wind Mountain would continue to be under attack by the Golden Crow Grand Sage. Without the Heavenly Wind Holy Man holding the fort, it would not be able to sustain for long. The Aeolus Sect was in a crisis.

If the Heavenly Wind Holy Man returned to the Holy Wind Mountain, then Lin Feng did not even have to use Mount Yujing. His original self just needed to rush over to make things difficult for Yu Xintao. If he commanded Mount Yujing to crash down, Yu Xintao would most likely perish.

This reasoning was understood by the Heavenly Wind Holy Man and Yu Xintao, which made their expressions change.

"Please understand, Comrade Yu. I have to return." The Heavenly

Wind Holy Man sighed. He looked at the Two Elements of Creation Formation for one last time before disappearing, travelling through space to return to the Holy Wind Mountain.

Since he wanted to go, the Heavenly Wind Holy Man also brought the Nine Heavens Squall Formation along with him. Without him controlling the formation, it would not be able to resist if Mount Yujing crashed down.

Yu Xintao was in low spirits at this point. The Heavenly Holy Man just left, which left him in a disastrous predicament.

The alliance between the Aeolus Sect and the Yu Clan had been cut. Yu Xintao wanted to retreat, but Yu Yiluan and the rest of the Yu Clan Nascent Soul Grandmasters were still stuck in the Two Elements of Creation Formation. If he just left, then all of them would be abandoned there.

For the Heavenly Wind Holy Man, there was a similar problem. Although he returned to the Holy Wind Mountain, all his efforts were wasted, which made him regretful.

Lin Feng looked at Yu Xintao and smiled, "Please try to guess whether you will break through my formation first or will I kill more Yu Clan Nascent Soul Stage cultivator?"

In front of Yu Xintao, a light illusion suddenly appeared. As the final image stabilized, Yu Xintao became even more depressed as he saw it.

The Yu Clan Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster, Yu Shiling, was fighting Xiao Budian. It was just that Shi Tianhao was gaining the upper hand.

The tides changed. Initially, due to Yu Yiluan's Cosmic Form, Shi Tianhao was under a lot of pressure and was on the losing end. But now that they were stuck within the Two Elements of Creation Formation, Yu Shiling was the one who was pressured and was being defeated by Shi Tianhao.

With the help of the two Nascent Soul Stage magic items, Shi Tianhao's power was only slightly below Yu Shiling. With the geographical advantage that he had, Xiao Budian was at an advantage.

Yu Shiling was extremely down now. Although the power of the Two Elements of Creation Formation was mainly used to deal with Yu Xintao, just separating a portion of it was enough to influence the result between him and Shi Tianhao.

Shi Tianhao looked at Yu Shiling, "You can feel angry. Even though I am in the Aurous Core Stage, I can defeat you in the Intermediate Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage.

As he said, Shi Tianhao extended his head. A light golden hammer appeared in his right hand. He grabbed the hammer and knocked it against the Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness.

Golden ripples that looked like water ripples appeared in space, crushing Yu Shiling's Xuanming Primordial Water.

Yu Shiling's expression changed. Who knew Xiao Budian went even further. He stretched his left hand and revealed a piece of golden silk.

Before his opponent could even react, Xiao Budian pasted the piece of golden silk on himself. His entire body flashed with a golden radiance.

He looked in the sky and roared, emanating a ferocious aura.

Normally, many people judged Shi Tianhao to be like a cub of an Immemorial Demon. This was used to describe him having extraordinary abilities even though he was young.

However, now, after Shi Tianhao pasted the golden silk on himself, he was not like a cub of an Immemorial Demon anymore. He was like a live Immemorial Demon descending in the mortal world, who was extremely fierce.

At least towards Yu Shiling, the person standing in front of him

was like a ferocious demon.

During the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, Shi Tianhao shocked everyone. But in truth, because he did not use any magic item and only his own abilities to fight his opponents, that wasn't his or Zhu Yi's strongest self.

This piece of golden silk was obtained when Shi Tianhao, Yue Hongyan, Zhuge Fengling and the rest went to retrieve the Avīci Infernal Gale. Although it looked like a piece of silk, Lin Feng confirmed that it was actually the skin of a Grand Sage in the demonic clan who had an Undying Demon Soul.

It contained a tremendous power as well as deep principles of Taoism. It was only after Xiao Budian promoted to the Intermediate Stage of the Aurous Core Stage did he understand part of the wonders behind it. Now that he put on the skin of the beast, his powers were boosted greatly.

Shi Tianhao's body was converted entirely to a golden color. The surface of his body seemed to carry a continuous movement of runes. He was holding the Hammer of the Yellow Heaven Bell while the Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness was floating beside him. Above him, an ancient, circular mirror that was constructed out of ice soul was floating and the mirror light was pointing towards Yu Shiling.

"Today, I will kill a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator." Xiao Budian said. His tone was calm and he did not seem to hesitate.

Not just killing a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator in the Beginner Stage, but one in the Intermediate Stage!

Yu Shiling took a deep breath and said coldly, "Although it is not worth, I shall exchange my life for your defeat today." As he finished, a huge amount of Xuanming Primordial Water appeared and was converted to countless black water droplets that were extremely cultivated. They circled around him.

They did not continue talking and the battle continued with even more intensity than before.

Yu Xintao saw this scene and had nothing to say. But his black ice soul and Theorem of Xuanming gained even greater powers, sweeping the entire internal world within the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

The Yu Clan was risking their lives. So was the Heavenly Wind Holy Man. His pain was immense at this point in time.

4 Nascent Soul Stage cultivators – 2 in the Intermediate Stage and 2 in the Advanced Stage – were trapped within Lin Feng's formation. If they were all killed, even if the Heavenly Wind Holy Man managed to preserve the Holy Wind Mountain, the Aeolus Sect would also be placed in a precarious position.

Such a large-scale battle had already led to huge losses, and it was not just a simple description of physical injuries or harm towards one's vital energy.

But the Heavenly Wind Holy Man had no other choice. If the Golden Crow Grand Sage destroyed the Nine Heavens Squall Formation of the Holy Wind Mountain, the entire Aeolus Sect would be wiped clean and years of foundation would come to naught.

"If it can hold for some time, then it will be fine." The Heavenly Wind Holy Man bore a hatred in his heart, "Celestial Sect of Wonders! After this is over, the Aeolus Sect will take its revenge!"

As long as the Heavenly Wind Holy Man could protect the Holy Wind Mountain for some time, the other Immortal Soul Stage Elders of the Divine Lands would not watch as a Great Demonic Saint wreak havoc in the mortal world. This had nothing to do with benefits, but the bottomline between both clans.

"Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, you colluded with the demonic clan. Let's see how you can explain that. I want to watch

as your reputation is ruined!"

As he thought of that, the Heavenly Wind Holy Man travelled hundred thousands of miles through space. After a while, he finally arrived at the Holy Wind Mountain.

At this point, the Holy Wind Mountain was covered in a sea of fire. The wave of heat caused the entire world to be razed to the ground.

Only the Holy Wind Mountain that was protected by the Nine Heavens Formless Squall was there and it was attacked continuously by flames.

Above it, there were two suns burning all matter beneath it.

The Golden Crow Grand Sage unleashed all that he had and his entire body seemed to be converted into the Sun. As he burned in the sky, he was like the real Sun.

"Hand it over or the Aeolus Sect would be wiped out today!"

As he saw the Heavenly Wind Holy Man rushing over, the Golden Crow Grand Sage did not bother and laughed loudly.

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man snorted, "Just worry about whether you can even return to the Barren Lands."

His figure flashed and he had already returned to the Holy Wind Mountain to hold the fort.

With the Immortal Soul Stage cultivator around, the power of the Nine Heavens Squall Formation experienced a huge change. The ferocious squall was like thousands of sharp spears, attacking the sea of fire outside it.

The squall collided with the sea of fire, causing a huge explosion.

The flames were extinguished by the squall while the squall was destroyed by the fire.

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man was stationed in the pavilion within the Holy Wind Mountain. He looked at the two Suns in the

sky expressionlessly. He used his hands to conjure a spell.

A loud "boom" rang out. Above the Holy Wind Mountain, a huge gap was formed as space exploded. Over there, there were unlimited squalls blowing.

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man used the Nine Heavens Squall Formation to communicate with the Heavenly Squall Layer in the Nine Heavens. Over there, it was filled with countless and the most primitive Nine Heavens Formless Squall. It was very dangerous there. It was also in the same level as the Void Storm that caused many cultivators to be afraid of. Even if an Immortal Soul Stage Elder could enter, he was not safe.

The formation was so frightening because it tapped on the natural power of the Heavens and Earth to gain an advantage.

The Nine Heavens Squall Formation was like the Two Elements of Creation Formation and Nine Luminaries Heaven Crushing Formation, which could shift their positions. This was because the geographical condition that it relied on was not the Holy Wind Mountain but the Heavenly Squall Layer.

Under the guidance of the Nine Heavens Squall Formation, the brutal, primitive squall descended and destroyed the sea of fire surrounding the Holy Wind Mountain almost immediately. It then targeted the Sun in the sky that the Golden Crow Grand Sage converted to. It was a huge battle.

This was the scary part of the Nine Heavens Squall Formation.

Although the powers of the Golden Crow Grand Sage were above the Heavenly Wind Holy Man by not just a level, the Heavenly Wind Holy Man could resist it as he controlled the Nine Heavens Squall Formation.

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man heaved a sigh of relief, "Good, as long as I protect it for some time, this demon will know when to retreat. Unless it wants to be surrounded and killed."

At this point, the Heavenly Wind Holy Man had a feeling and he turned his head to look in another direction of space.

Over there, the space seemed to be like boiling water, as it started to vibrate vigorously.

A purple mist started to surface in the sky and expanded in all directions. Suddenly, the entire sky was dyed purple.

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man was shocked, "How is this possible?!"

Chapter 388: Mount Yujing Versus Holy Wind Mountain!

Purple mist started to surface in the skies, forming a sea of purple mist.

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man was shocked as he looked at the sea of purple mist. In the center of it, a huge mountain that was like a white jade appeared.

There was a frightening vibration of mana, that was as vast as the skies and as boundless as the oceans.

Above the mountain, there were six bridges of rainbow clouds which connected six oddly-looking caves.

Some of them were burning with flames, some of them were cold and barren while some of them were snowy.

All six of the caves were filled with the squall and thunderous clouds, that surrounded the mountain as a form of protection!

At the peak of the mountain, there was a huge rainbow treasure tree that covered the skies. Its branches extended into many worlds and connected the entire space.

At the top of the tree, there was a man in purple standing. He looked indifferent and he was smiling. He looked at the Heavenly Wind Holy Man. It was Lin Feng's original self.

Lin Feng looked calm and peaceful, as if he came to the Holy Wind Mountain for a vacation. But as the Heavenly Wind Holy Man saw him, he was shocked.

"Are you betting?" The Heavenly Wind Holy Man asked bitterly. Lin Feng heard it and laughed while shaking his head, "Mount Yujing and I were at the central part of the Mount Kunlun just now. I was watching you and the Xuanming Holy Man quietly.

"In fact, I followed you to the Holy Wind Mountain."

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man looked at Lin Feng skeptically. After a while, he snorted, "The leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders really does hold the Aeolus Sect in high regard."

Lin Feng's intention was clear. Wherever the Heavenly Wind Holy Man went, he and Mount Yujing would follow. If he had remained where he was and continued to fight along Yu Xintao, then Lin Feng and Mount Yujing would crash down on them.

But the Heavenly Wind Holy Man decided to return to the Holy Wind Mountain, the crisis experienced by the Steel Tree Avatar and the other disciples were averted. Lin Feng then chased him all the way to the Holy Wind Mountain with Mount Yujing.

"Both our sects are too geopolitically connected. We might have conflicts but we are not arch-enemies." The Heavenly Wind Holy Man looked at Lin Feng weirdly. "But because of Shi Tianhao, the Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Yu Clan are bound to have a battle with that man with polycoria."

"Shouldn't Yu Xintao be your main target? You brought Mount Yujing to deal with me. Even though Yu Xintao cannot do anything about the situation there, but you also can't make him stay with just your avatar."

Lin Feng smiled and said, "I didn't plan on keep him."

"You..." The Heavenly Wind Holy Man had a sudden realization, "You want to leave him for the Great Qin Empire?"

Lin Feng laughed. He did not admit nor deny.

Although he could not tell Wu Qingrou's detailed plan, the signs showed that regardless which side Wu Qingrou stood on, the conflict between the central powers of the Great Qin Empire and the aristocratic families were bound to be set off.

Under such a circumstance, getting rid of Yu Xintao was as good as helping the Great Qin Empire. As a strong neighbor to the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Lin Feng would wish that the Great Qin

Empire would be in as much turmoil as possible. In this way, there was sufficient space for development for the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Don't think that the Great Qin Empire was treating the Celestial Sect of Wonders well by inviting them to the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai. As the Celestial Sect of Wonders grew stronger, this would cause the Great Qin Empire to be warier. They would then change their mind and try to restrict the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

Another reason that was only understood by Lin Feng and could not be told to others was that the Yu Clan was a gift Lin Feng left for Xiao Budian to gain experience.

The right-hand man of his enemy was exactly the stepping stone he needed to rise up. As Xiao Budian achieved success, the Yu Clan would become obsolete. Lin Feng did not need to put in so much effort. He could just wait and watch the show.

Xiao Budian just had to fight his way up level by level. Eventually, he will reach the "boss" level where he would topple the toughest challenger.

What Lin Feng needed was to avoid having the "boss" appearing at the wrong time and finding Xiao Budian, who was not qualified yet.

Whereas getting rid of the Heavenly Wind Holy Man brought about many benefits.

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man used his hands to conjure a different spell. He retrieved the squall back from the fight against the Golden Crow Grand Sage and converted it to a shield of squall, using it to protect the Holy Wind Mountain.

Facing the pressure brought about by the Golden Crow Grand Sage and Lin Feng, the Heavenly Wind Holy Man could only defend.

His entire hope was pinned on the human cultivators who heard

that the Golden Crow Grand Sage came to the Divine Lands.

"Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, you allow a Taotie on your mountain, which is already a mistake. Now you even collude with a Golden Crow. You are finished in the human cultivation word!" The Heavenly Wind Holy Man stared at Lin Feng coldly, "Let's see how you can explain yourself."

Lin Feng looked at the Heavenly Wind Holy Man and revealed a smile on his face. He thought, "Getting rid of you is the first part to my plan. If not, I will really be charged for colluding with a demon."

He stood at the peak of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and clasped his hands together to conjure a spell. He said, "How I explain is none of your concern."

Lin Feng achieved a balance between his state of mind, Mount Yujing, Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and the sea of purple mist. They combined.

The sea of purple mist started to surge and surrounded Mount Yujing. Following that, outside of the purple mist, a colorful and flashing light circle appeared, forming a perfect ball shape. It contained Mount Yujing, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and the sea of purple mist.

As the Heavenly Wind Holy Man saw this scene, his entire face changed. He looked at the light ball and he could clearly feel a miraculous and magnificent concept from within it.

It was as if he faced a perfect world where hundred thousands of power concept banded and combined.

"Boomboomboom!" The surrounding space around the light circle resonated explosion sounds. It was as if the boundaries between worlds rubbed together, causing wear and tear.

Not only was the Heavenly Wind Holy Man shocked, the Golden Crow Grand Sage was also overwhelmed.

Everyone, including the Great Demonic Saints and Demon Lord, knew about Lin Feng's control of Mount Yujing.

Everyone knew that Mount Yujing was the location where the Celestial Sect of Wonders reside and it could shift its position. As a result, Lin Feng was unafraid of entering enemy territories. He could easily command Mount Yujing to remove the geographical advantage his opponents might have.

But nobody knew what kind of power Mount Yujing possessed.

Previously at Shazhou County, Mount Yujing descended suddenly, crushing two Nascent Souk Stage cultivators in the Beginner Stage. It was like crushing two mosquitoes, and did not reveal its true abilities.

Even till now, Mount Yujing had only revealed a small portion of what it was truly capable of.

"I must take caution. If I am not careful, I may be forced to stay here along with the Aeolus Sect."

This was the first thought in the Golden Crow Grand Sage's head.

However, what made the Golden Crow Grand Sage slightly relieved was the fact that even though Mount Yujing demonstrated its intimidating powers now, there was an obvious conflict between its powers and that of the Greater World. Although its powers were great, it was very rigid.

Using it to attack the Holy Wind Mountain was very suitable. But if it was used to attack the Heavenly Wind Holy Man, who was very flexible, then it was unsuitable.

Overcoming it was difficult, but escaping from it was possible.

Although he was trying to comfort himself, the Golden Crow Grand Sage was also fearful as he saw Mount Yujing attacking the Holy Wind Mountain.

"Boom!"

With the light ball covering it, Mount Yujing came crashing down on the Holy Wind Mountain. Space was torn apart as Mount Yujing went past it, as if a broken mirror.

The boundaries within space were torn apart by Mount Yujing!

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man was shocked and he used his hands to conjure spells up continuously. He continued to use the brutal Nine Heavens Formless Squall from the Heavenly Squall Layer to beef up the defense of the Holy Wind Mountain, pushing the powers of the Nine Heavens Squall Formation to the extreme.

He roared and stripped off his humanly figure, converting himself into a formless and powerful squall, infusing himself into the Nine Heavens Squall Formation.

At the same time, a huge fan appeared above the peak of the Holy Wind Mountain. It fanned away from the mountain, causing a huge storm.

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man was putting his entire life on the line. He revealed his Immortal Soul Avatar and whipped out the Heavenly Wind Treasure Fan. All the powers were unleashed at this point.

He knew that if he didn't put everything on the line, he would no longer have the opportunity to.

At this point, the wall of wind outside the Holy Wind Mountain started to be formed by layers and layers of squall. They were forming an entity and lost the trait of formlessness. On the other hand, it became bright and colorful.

The defensive ability was raised to the extreme and the Golden Crow Grand Sage could not break through it. Due to this, he could only look at the Holy Wind Mountain but not get what he wanted.

However, it was useless in front of Mount Yujing.

It was like an all-conquering king and also seemed like the work of the Nine Heavens – that the Celestial Emperor descended.

The entire place was shaking and unlimited spiritual energy was released. The light ball surrounding Mount Yujing crashed hard on the Nine Heavens Squall Formation.

Mount Yujing versus the Holy Wind Mountain!

As the place resonated with a boom, the entire place seemed to descend into chaos. The mountains surrounding the Holy Wind Mountain collapsed and became flat ground!

The vast land was only left with the Holy Wind Mountain. It was the end of the road.

The wall of wind started to flash and it was almost destroyed.

What made the Heavenly Wind Holy Man depressed was that this was only the start of the attack by Mount Yujing.

As the light ball pressed against the wall of wind, an immense power came crashing down hard on the Holy Wind Mountain.

The Holy Wind Mountain was like a grasshopper trying to block a car – failing terribly as it tried to.

The surrounding land started to collapse under the frightening vibration of mana. The resilient ground was converted into powder and dust filled the air. It was as if the place around the Holy Wind Mountain had experienced a sandstorm.

Alas, the light ball surrounding Mount Yujing had retreated and rose to mid-sky.

But before the Holy Wind Mountain could take a break, the light ball came crashing on it again.

Mount Yujing was entirely brutal now. It gathered all its power into doing one thing.

Crash! Crash! Crash!

Chapter 389: From Today Onwards, There is Only One Voice on Mount Kunlun!

The Golden Crow Grand Sage stood at one corner and looked as Mount Yujing threatened to knock a hole in the Greater World of the Divine Lands. He shuddered as he thought of it.

"Let him deal with the Holy Wind Mountain. I shall not rush to make a move. Let's wait for the Holy Wind Mountain to be destroyed first." The Golden Crow Grand Sage thought, "If he can kill the Heavenly Wind Holy Man, that would be great. But I don't think he will do that. He just wants to destroy the Holy Win Mountain."

"When everything is over and I return to the Barren Lands, I must think of something to knock Lin Feng down. This is to repress him. Otherwise, if he works with Mount Yujing, it will be very difficult to deal with."

The Golden Crow Grand Sage thought, "If I publicize the content of my communication with Lin Feng, I can create an upheaval within the human clan. In this way, his situation will not be ideal."

During the Golden Crow Grand Sage's time of consideration, Lin Feng commanded Mount Yujing to crash against the Holy Wind Mountain for a second time.

Lin Feng calculated in his heart, "Mount Yujing, Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and the Purple Clouds are all powerful enough, but my cultivation needs to be increased."

"As long as I rise to the Advanced Stage of the Nascent Soul Stage and develop the Cosmic Form, I can command Mount Yujing to destroy the Nine Heavens Squall Formation in just one try."

The second attack of Mount Yujing was fiercer than the first one.

It was like a king who had been defamed and was looking at his protestor.

But the Holy Wind Mountain was in huge trouble. After being attacked by Mount Yujing, the wall of wind formed by the Nine Heavens Squall Formation had already changed its shape and was on the verge of collapsing.

Now that it suffered an even more powerful attack, the wall was crushed and was converted back to the squall. Under the pressure by Mount Yujing, it dissipated.

A shockwave formed by the squall used the Holy Wind Mountain as its center and it expanded in all directions, like a sharp spear that destroyed everything in its path.

During the first attack, the mountain peaks surrounding the Holy Wind Mountain had been entirely destroyed. Now, the shockwave caused an even greater destruction in mountains further away from the mountain.

The Nine Heavens Squall Formation was destroyed totally. The Immortal Soul Avatar of the Heavenly Wind Holy Man was also forced out of the formation. He was hardly hit at the pavilion on the top of the Holy Wind Mountain and converted back to his human form. He looked extremely embarrassed.

He quickly grabbed the Heavenly Wind Treasure Fan and looked in all directions. His eyes were filled with rage.

In the past, the Holy Wind Mountain was protected by the squall. It was very mysterious and others could hardly see the peak of the mountain clearly.

However, now that the squall was dissipated, the mountain peak was clear. The Holy Wind Mountain was now like someone whose clothing had been stripped off.

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man stared at Mount Yujing, "Lin Feng!"

At the peak of Mount Yujing and at the top of the treasure tree, Lin Feng said calmly, "Since you colluded with the Yu Clan, you

should have expected such a conclusion."

"From now on, there is only one voice on Mount Kunlun."

"The voice of the Celestial Sect of Wonders!"

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man was enraged and almost crushed the Heavenly Wind Treasure Fan in his hands.

Lin Feng did not continue talking nonsense with him, but did not command Mount Yujing to continue attacking. He just remained in space quietly.

The Golden Crow Grand Sage thought that it was a pity. He knew that Lin Feng would not continue attacking, but the Nine Heavens Squall Formation was already broken. Furthermore, the Heavenly Wind Holy Man was also hurt during the process. To the Golden Crow Grand Sage, this was already enough.

Even if he was not hurt, without the Nine Heavens Squall Formation, he was also not as powerful as the Golden Crow Grand Sage. What more now?

As the Heavenly Wind Holy Man was raging in desperation, the Golden Crow Grand Sage used the Grand Sun Primordial Fire to carry away the Holy Wind Mountain.

The Grand Sun Primordial Fire was raging with flames. Under the high temperature, the entire Holy Wind Mountain was slowly being dissolved.

As he watched the entire skies raged with fire, the Heavenly Wind Holy Man almost spat out blood. He knew that the years of foundation of the Aeolus Sect was over!

It was a huge blow to him. As he looked at Mount Yujing, he felt a tinge of regret.

Regret and Hatred. These emotions had not been felt for many years, but at this moment, they had appeared.

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man sighed. He fanned the Heavenly

Wind Treasure Fan to separate the sea of fire created by the Grand Sun Primordial Fire, preparing to break out.

As the foundation had collapsed and the Aeolus Sect was exterminated, the Heavenly Wind Holy Man felt heart pain. But if he continued to dilly-dally, even he would be implicated.

The Golden Crow Grand Sage could not let him escape and chased after him.

Although he left, the Grand Sun Primordial Fire that he left on the Holy Wind Mountain was not extinguished. Lin Feng watched the sea of fire from Mount Yujing and saw a weird beast struggling in the sea fire. It had a body of a deer, head like a sparrow, had horns and a snake tail. Its entire body was also filled with a green essence.

The Aeolus Sect reared spiritual beasts, the most famous being the Feilian. This weird beast that Lin Feng was looking at was the Feilian Demon King that the Aeolus Sect reared. The other cross-bred Feilians were possible only because of it.

The Feilian was a high-quality, wind-type spiritual beast. Lin Feng had always wanted to make a Feilian in the Demon Lord realm. Along with the Kui Cow King, they wanted to unleash the potential of the Wind and Thunder Parturition Talisman Formation to the fullest.

Although this Feilian had already formed the Demon Soul and reached the realm of a Demon Lord, it was still unable to escape from the Grand Sun Primordial Fire caused by the Golden Crow Grand Sage.

Lin Feng used his mana to grab the Feilian and brought it back to Mount Yujing.

He guided Mount Yujing to break through space and flew in the direction that the Golden Crow Grand Sage and the Heavenly Wind Holy Man went.

"Time is running out. The human clan Immortal Soul Stage cultivator sent to deal with the Golden Crow Grand Sage should be reaching soon." Lin Feng calculated in his head. The Golden Crow Grand Sage and the Heavenly Wind Holy Man were battling in front. As they chased and escaped, they became slower, which allowed Lin Feng to catch up.

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man had already been trapped by the Golden Crow Grand Sage's Grand Sun Primordial Fire. He could tap on the Nine Heavens Formless Squall to resist.

If the Golden Crow Grand Sage had not put half his attention on Lin Feng, the Heavenly Wind Holy Man would be defeated sooner.

The Golden Crow Grand Sage stole a glance at Mount Yujing before he looked at the Heavenly Wind Holy Man coldly, "Heavenly Wind, you should know what I want. If you hand it over, I won't make it difficult for you."

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man's gaze flashed. He knew that the Golden Crow Grand Sage was fearful of Lin Feng.

As long as he got what he wanted, the Golden Crow Grand Sage would let things go. He was happy to let the Heavenly Wind Holy Man live and watch as the human cultivators engage in an internal dispute.

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man was decisive and whipped out a round pearl, which flashed with a gentle radiance.

From Lin Feng's perspective, it was only a pearl that was as big as an adult's fist. The pearl was half transparent and it was clear that there were balls of fog within it.

A huge portion of the fog was white and only a small portion was flashing with a golden radiance.

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man was silent and handed over the pearl to the Golden Crow Grand Sage.

The Golden Crow Grand Sage laughed loudly. He was extremely

excited and kept the pearl. He retrieved his Grand Sun Primordial Fire elatedly and let the Heavenly Wind Holy Man off.

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man did not even hesitate and immediately showed his Immortal Soul Avatar. He converted into a formless squall and escaped quickly.

But Lin Feng did not give him an opportunity to. Mount Yujing came crashing down!

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man tried to dodge, but he was unable to.

Mount Yujing used its entire powers, as if it was an independent world. There was great friction between itself and the Greater World's spatial boundaries.

Although this did not influence its powers, it caused its flexibilities to greatly decrease. It was useful in dealing with an immobile Holy Wind Mountain. But against the Golden Crow Grand Sage and the Heavenly Wind Holy Man, it was less effective.

This was a problem that Lin Feng was also aware of. He wanted to solve it, but it needed him to increase his level of cultivation. After that, he had to be tightly linked to Mount Yujing, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and the Purple Clouds and his understanding of the way of Taoism had to be deeper.

But the Heavenly Wind Holy Man was greatly hurt in the previous incident and was also given a good beating by the Golden Crow Grand Sage. As he was gravely injured, he could not dodge Mount Yujing.

As the Heavenly Wind Holy Man saw that he was unable to escape, he could only use his Immortal Soul Stage Avatar to command the Heavenly Wind Treasure Fan to resist the pressure by Mount Yujing.

But even when he was in his peak condition with the Nine Heavens Squall Formation, he could not overcome Mount Yujing.

How could he resist it now?

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man's attack landed in front of Mount Yujing with little impact.

As an Immortal Soul Stage Elder, he could only watch as he was destroyed by Mount Yujing.

His Immortal Soul Stage Avatar was a formless squall, but was torn apart by Mount Yujing's brutal force.

The squall was torn into various streaks of gaseous flow and shot in all directions. But each and every streak was further broken down by Mount Yujing. From thick to thin, from thin to even thinner, it was eventually broken down until it did not exist.

The Heavenly Wind Holy Man was getting crushed alive by Mount Yujing!

As the Golden Crow Grand Sage watched this scene, his eyes twitched, "This person is brutal! An Immortal Soul Stage cultivator is killed just like that."

After that, he realized that Mount Yujing was coming in his direction!

The Golden Crow Grand Sage laughed coldly, "You want to leave me here too. You are too greedy. I shall let you run riot today. Some other day, I will teach you a lesson."

After finished speaking, the Golden Crow Grand Sage caused a streak of golden light to appear and caused a hole in the heavens. This opened a spatial door. This was a demonic method, where he received himself from the Barren Lands. Once his mind wavered, he could deliver himself back to the Barren Lands. He did not need a tunnel between the two worlds.

Although this brought about serious consequences, the Golden Crow Grand Sage felt that it was worth it as he thought of his pearl.

Chapter 390: Repressing the Grand Sage

As he faced Lin Feng's attack using Mount Yujing, the Golden Crow Grand Sage had to escape.

He had already gotten what he wanted. Since he had fulfilled his goal, the Golden Crow Grand Sage was ready to return to the Barren Lands. He was also secretly calculating how long it would take for the human reinforcements to arrive.

As for his backup plan, the Golden Crow Grand Sage had already prepared beforehand. He set up a receiving spell from his nest at the Barren Lands. As long as his mind wavered, he could return to the Barren Lands through a spatial tunnel that he opened between here and his nest.

The price to pay for setting up this spell was great. Furthermore, it was only one directional. It could only send the Golden Crow Grand Sage back to his nest. After one use, it would be useless.

But the effect was great. It allowed the Golden Crow Grand Sage to leave the Divine Lands anytime he wanted. He did not need to make use of the spatial gap between the two worlds to leave.

As long as he wavered his mind, there would be a golden light appearing above his head. It would open the tunnel and allow him to fly back under the guidance of the golden light.

The Golden Crow Grand Sage was rapid. In just a split second, he had disappeared.

Lin Feng guided Mount Yujing to follow him.

"You will never catch up!" The Golden Crow Grand Sage laughed, "After today, just wait for the internal dispute within the human clan, something that all of you specialize in."

As he said, the Golden Crow Grand Sage's expression changed.

He looked at the opening of the spatial tunnel that the golden

light had provided and saw a hand extending in from the opposite side.

The hand did not have a detailed color and it was very chaotic. It was huge, which well beyond a size anyone could imagine. It was so huge that one suspected that it could crush cosmos.

"Heavenly Charms!"

The Golden Crow Grand Sage roared furiously and did not even hesitate. He summoned his entire demonic powers and unleashed all of it.

Even when he was capturing the Heavenly Wind Holy Man and fighting against the Nine Heavens Squall Formation, he did not display such formidable strength.

This was because the Golden Crow Grand Sage was no longer worried about Lin Feng's scheme anymore. Not that he did not want to, but he could not.

The huge hand in front of him was a formidable opponent. If he was distracted, he would be dead.

He released the Grand Sun Primordial Fire which gathered to form a huge golden sun. Under the rays of the golden sun, a three-legged Golden Crow rose.

As the sun was too close, its radiance was even more blinding than the real Sun. It was even burning!

But the hand did not even bother. It just slapped the flaming sun, as if it was hitting a fly.

The hand and the sun collided, releasing a shockwave that was comparable to the time when Mount Yujing crashed upon the Nine Heavens Squall Formation. It caused the surrounding spiritual energy to be dissipated and the entire space collapsed.

The flames in the sky descended from as if they were torrential rain.

The hand trembled for a moment and shrank backwards rapidly. It was as if it was burnt by a flame and the center of the palm was flashing with a golden light.

The Golden Crow Grand Sage was in trouble. He was thrown back by the huge hand and his entire body of Grand Sun Primordial Fire was extinguished. His Golden Crow original self was revealed and his black feathers that were flashing with golden light came off.

Before the Golden Crow Grand Sage could regain his awareness, an immense pressure came over his head, triggering further tearing of his feathers. As he turned his head around, he saw Mount Yujing right in front of him!

After he was blocked by the huge hand, not only was the Golden Crow Grand Sage gravely hurt, his receiving spell was also disrupted and allowed Mount Yujing to catch up to him.

The Golden Crow Grand Sage was depressed. He felt what the Heavenly Wind Holy Man felt previously. He wanted to resist but he was powerless to. He wanted to hide but he was seriously injured.

Especially the fact that his present self was thrown backwards by the huge hand meant that it was almost like him knocking straight towards Mount Yujing.

Lin Feng was pleased to receive such a nice "gift". He did not stand on ceremony and unleash the full power of Mount Yujing, which destroyed everything in its way.

A huge shockwave was felt due to the collision. As a boom resonated out, it was as if a ceramic item had knocked against a hard rock.

The skies were filled with blood and dancing with feathers.

As a Grand Sage who had formed the indestructible soul, his actual body was crushed by Mount Yujing and his flesh was torn

apart!

And this was just only a beginning. As his actual body was crushed, the Golden Crow Grand Sage's Demon Soul was also battered and slowly collapsed.

The Great Demonic Saints and the Human Clan Holy Man were all almost immortal. But it was still possible for them to be killed by a strong outer force.

It was the case with the Heavenly Wind Holy Man. Now it was the Golden Crow Grand Sage's turn!

The golden light that was attacked by Mount Yujing finally dissipated and was converted into a radiance.

After the huge hand struck, it did not make any more moves. It just blocked off the escape route of the Golden Crow Grand Sage. At this point, it crushed off the remaining speck of golden light that it spotted in the radiance after the Golden Crow Grand Sage's Demon Soul was battered. After that, it retreated.

Lin Feng did not bother as that was part of the agreement.

After all, the Golden Crow Grand Sage was a supreme demon that had an indestructible soul in the second level. He was much stronger than the Heavenly Wind Holy Man and could not be crushed to death so easily.

But he was absolutely depressed now. This was because when the huge hand retreated from the spatial tunnel, it destroyed the tunnel that was opened by the Golden Crow Grand Sage's receiving spell.

As the receiving spell was broken, the spatial tunnel was closed.

It left the Golden Crow Grand Sage's broken Demon Soul drifting in the mortal world. Mount Yujing was eyeing a second attack.

"Heavenly Charms!" The Golden Crow Grand Sage yelled indignantly, as Mount Yujing came crashing down on him.

As a loud boom resonated, the entire place became dusty and caused a sandstorm. As Mount Yujing landed on the ground, a strong power repressed the battered soul of the Golden Crow Grand Sage underneath the mountain.

After a while, everything seemed to settle and became peaceful.

But looking afar, the surroundings of Mount Kunlun had been destroyed.

Lin Feng stood peacefully on the top of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. In front of him, a light figure surfaced and was moving slightly.

It was a barefooted young lady dressed in white. She looked charming as she smiled.

It was Long Ye, a talented demon that Lin Feng had met before.

Lin Feng saw her and asked, "I must address you as Long Ye Grand Sage now."

Long Ye laughed lightly and her voice was as nasal as ever, but revealed a different charm, "You are too kind, Master Lin. In front of you, I don't dare to be boastful."

Although she sounded very ceremonious, Lin Feng did not dare to look down on her. She was in the same rank as Yan Mingyue.

Although they were gravely injured previously, they were able to recover in such a short period of time. Furthermore, they became even more powerful. This made Lin Feng suspect that they had something in mind during the battle then.

It seemed as if they both perished, but they both had gained something out of it. They managed to attain a breakthrough.

However, compared to Long Ye, what made Lin Feng more bothered was her master, the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage.

Regarding this demon, Lin Feng's thoughts can be summarized into a word.

Frightening!

It was absolutely frightening. Even the Grand Crow Grand Sage was not his match. Even if it was not an ambush, the Golden Crow Grand Sage would be killed if he faced the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage.

The Grand Crow Grand Sage was fearful of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage normally. He dared not bump into him. This time, he was tempted by a magic treasure and attacked the Holy Wind Mountain. Eventually, news spread and he was nabbed by the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage. The result was horrifying.

His name as the best among the Ten Demonic Saints was not for show!

Lin Feng guessed that his indestructible soul was in the third level. Fighting the Golden Crow Grand Sage was like fighting a little kid. In the past, he was afraid of the other Great Demonic Saints' reactions and the entire situation in the Barren Lands, otherwise he would have killed the Golden Crow Grand Sage.

This time, the Golden Crow Grand Sage came to the Divine Lands, giving him an excuse to wipe him out. Eventually, he was wiped out.

After cutting off Lin Feng's communication, Long Ye was stunned.

"Are you regretting this after seeing Mount Yujing?" A lady walked towards Long Ye slowly. Her entire body seemed to be covered by a layer of mist, making it difficult for others to see her. It was Long Ye's master, the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage.

Above her head, there was a golden light, as if it was a firefly flying around in space.

Long Ye regained her awareness as she heard it. She smiled as she leaped over to hug her master's arm, shaking it, "Master, you know that I am already regretting it so much, please stop laughing at me.

I did not know Mount Yujing was so miraculous previously."

"However, I am curious what kind of heads this leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders will turn in the Divine Lands." Long Ye's gaze flashed, "Our efforts were not wasted, since the Golden Crow Grand Sage was eliminated."

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage replied, "He brought it upon himself. He was too greedy and ambitious."

Long Ye asked curiously, "Master, what treasure was the Golden Crow Grand Sage getting from the Holy Wind Mountain. I only saw that you retrieve the divine prints from the Golden Crow Grand Sage and nothing else."

"That treasure is useless to us. But it is different for others." The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage revealed a smile. "I shall leave it for the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, let's see what he does with it."

Lin Feng was holding a piece of treasure pearl the size of a fist on the top of Mount Yujing, observing it carefully.

Since the Golden Crow Grand Sage was repressed, his treasure would naturally land in Lin Feng's hands. As to the item he was so interested in stealing from the Holy Wind Mountain, Lin Feng was naturally very interested.

"It feels like the original white fog is slowly turning golden?"

After looking at it for a moment, Lin Feng kept the pearl as a guest had arrived.

Because the Golden Crow Grand Sage had trespassed, the human clan Immortal Soul Stage cultivators were here.

Chapter 391: The Heavenly Oyster Golden Pearl

Lin Feng sat on top of Mount Yujing as he felt strong, uncontrolled ripples of mana coming straight towards him from the horizon.

Soon, however, the ripple of mana stopped. It appeared to keep its distance from Mount Yujing. They could all feel that the demonic aura of the Golden Crow Grand Sage disappearing.

From the void, a voice came, "Are you the master of the Celestial Sect?"

Lin Feng replied calmly, "No, that's me."

"My fellow Taoist, are you here for the Golden Crow Grand Sage? I had already vanquished him. He is no longer able to continue his evil-doing ways in the Divine Lands. There's nothing to be worried about."

The ripples of mana all halted in that instant neatly and a calm resumed.

Lin Feng could feel many psychic consciousnesses gauging Mount Yujing, but they were unable to penetrate its defences.

Calmly, he released the restraints he had placed on the soul carcass of the Golden Crow Grand Sage and in that instant, a giant violent and oppressive force burst forth.

The group of Nascent Soul cultivators who had come to help nodded their heads in unison. They could ascertain that the Golden Crow Grand Sage had been severely wounded and was indeed being suppressed by Lin Feng and Mount Yujing.

They too saw Mount Yujing in real life for the first time and their emotions were highly complex. They heard tales of its powers, but only today did they witness these powers in action.

While the power of the Golden Crow Grand Sage ranked last amongst the Ten Demonic Saints, he was still one of the great demons that had wrecked havoc across the lands for eons. He had formed his Undying Demonic Soul and controlled the Grand Sun Primordial Flame. His actual battling abilities surpassed many other demonic saints. Who could have predicted that he would now be trapped within the Kunlun Mountains?

Someone asked suddenly, "When I came, the Holy Wind Mountain had already been destroyed. May I ask the master of the Celestial Sect where is the Heavenly Wind Holy Man?"

While they did not see it personally, they could more or less derive from the remnant mana as well as the flow of the Cosmic Vital Spirit what had happened. While the Holy Wind Mountain had been destroyed by the Golden Crow Grand Sage's Grand Sun Primordial Flame, the Nine Heavens Squall Formation had clashed intensely with Mount Yujing.

However, the Nine Heavens Squall Formation was ultimately destroyed by Mount Yujing.

At this point, they knew that the Heavenly Wind Holy Man had been defeated. Before his defeat, he had clashed intensely with Lin Feng and Mount Yujing.

Lin Feng said, "The Heavenly Wind Holy Man tried to do me in. I killed him." Everyone could feel the last bits of aura from the Heavenly Wind Holy Man, so Lin Feng admitted to his action honestly.

However, in that instant, he was able to better understand the true powers of the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage. In the ambush, the Golden Crow Grand Sage had been left half-dead without so much as a scratch on his body.

Upon hearing that Lin Feng had killed the Heavenly Wind Holy Man, Lin Feng could feel an aura of suspicion from everyone.

Lin Feng's expression was calm as he continued, "The Golden Crow Grand Sage invaded the Divine Lands. I believe all of my fellow Taoists will agree that expelling this demon is a blameless act. Hence, he is now crushed under Mount Yujing."

"The Aeolus Sect tried to invade my Celestial Sect of Wonders. Hence, I had to settle this debt with the Heavenly Wind Holy Man. That is all."

Everyone was silent as they did their calculations in their hearts.

Lin Feng felt a tugging in his heart. He summoned the purple wind to transport the soul carcass of the Golden Crow Grand Sage from underneath the mountain into the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World on top of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree.

The Golden Crow Grand Sage's soul carcass suddenly felt a sense of unease, "What are you doing?"

Lin Feng smiled as he turned his head to look at the maiden bearing a giant sword who was walking endlessly around the tree. He then took the soul carcass of the Golden Crow Grand Sage and walked before sword-bearing maiden as he tried to communicate with her with his own psychic consciousness.

Since the last time the giant sword left the scabbard, Lin Feng discovered that the sword-bearing maiden, while expressionless, was imbued with a bit more spiritual energy than before.

It could be because the one-third of the sword had already been sharpened.

Using the good karma he obtained from helping her with sharpening her sword the previous time, Lin Feng tried to communicate with the maiden.

She did not stop walking. However, to Lin Feng's delight, his probing appeared to have received some form of a response.

He brought the soul carcass of the Golden Crow Grand Sage before her before telepathically communicating to her a message.

The sword-bearing maiden suddenly stopped. She looked down at the Golden Crow Grand Sage.

The Golden Crow Grand Sage was stunned. He was about to make a last-ditched effort at resistance. With his soul carcass, his strength still rivalled that of a Nascent Soul stage cultivator.

However, the silver chains binding the giant sword to her back suddenly undid themselves. The giant scabbard came crashing down on the Golden Crow Grand Sage.

"Boom!"

The Golden Crow Grand Sage bellowed in rage. He was crushed under the weight of the scabbard and completely immobilized.

The silhouette of the maiden slowly disappeared. All that was left was the giant scabbard crushing down upon the Golden Crow Grand Sage.

Soon, an expression of pain appeared on the Golden Crow Grand Sage's face. In both confusion and fear, he cursed the scabbard, "This thing..."

He could feel giant, rusty cleaver sharpening itself against his demonic soul, with each slice cutting deep into him.

The Golden Crow Grand Sage was like a whetstone. The giant sword in the scabbard rubbed endlessly on him, borrowing upon his demonic soul to get rid of its rust and imperfection.

Soon, the amount of blemish was reduced and the power of the giant sword increased. On the other hand, the Golden Crow Grand Sage's soul was gradually weakened by the process.

It was a long and slow process.

Looking at it, Lin Feng nodded his head and said, "My prediction was correct. This was the most appropriate way to deal with the Golden Crow Grand Sage."

Despite having only a soul carcass left, the Golden Crow Grand

Sage was still immensely powerful. If Lin Feng were to use his own powers to keep it down, then he could not do anything else.

If he were to use the powers of Mount Yujing to suppress him, then it would affect Mount Yujing's mobility and power balance. Mount Yujing would no longer be able to enter and exit the void, which was unacceptable to Lin Feng.

Hence, Lin Feng decided to use the giant sword to suppress the Golden Crow Grand Sage. In the meantime, he was also increasing the powers of the giant sword and bringing it to a next level.

Lin Feng slammed his palms together and cast a spell. With a deafening noise, Mount Yujing lifted itself off the ground and flew in the sky.

The Black Heavenly Treasure Tree on top of Mount Yujing immediately gave off the Seven-Colored Treasure Light as the leaves and branches of the trees began to tremble. The Seven-Colored Treasure Light sliced apart space as the giant white mountain entered the void.

In an instant, the magnificent mountain, the many layers of purple gas and the giant Treasure Tree all disappeared.

Instead, all that was left was a blue sky and white clouds. The wind blew gently and everyone could hear Lin Feng say, in a voice that felt as formless as the breeze, "If the Demonic Clan were to invade again in the future, I would not hesitate to fight them off."

In an instant, the entire area surrounding Mount Yujing appeared to have disappeared.

The many Immortal Soul stage elders in the void were all silent. Thoughts dashed through their heads but they did not dare to do anything.

Lin Feng rode Mount Yujing through the chaotic currents of the void until he heard Yan Mingyue's message, "Master Lin, you really outdid yourself this time."

"The Aeolus Sect and the Yu Family sought to undermine me. All I did was to return them the favor," Lin Feng replied calmly. "However, I still have to thank the Great Void Sect regardless."

In this operation against the Celestial Sect of Wonders, another person had sought to join. It was one of the Mount Shu Six Passages of Sword, the master of the Lixiong Sword, the Lixiong Swordmaster.

During the battle of the sect-opening ceremony in Shazhou City earlier, Kong Chang, the Lixiong Swordmaster, was defeated by Lin Feng. While Lin Feng spared his life, the Lixiong Swordmaster did suffer a major humiliation. For him to bear this grudge was natural.

This time, when the Heavenly Wind Holy Man and the Xuanming Holy Man formed an alliance to defeat the Celestial Sect of Wonders, they too sought to contact the Lixiong Swordmaster. He almost came, but he was stopped by members of the Great Void Sect.

Of course, the Great Void Sect had their reasons for doing so. It was not purely to help Lin Feng.

Yan Mingyue smiled briefly and said, "You are too kind, Master Lin. I won't dare to claim recognition for my actions. The person who made this decision was my Big Senior."

"Oh?" Lin Feng nodded his head. "Is that so?"

Yan Mingyue suddenly asked, "The treasure that the Golden Crow Grand Sage had sought, do you possess it?"

"Correct," replied Lin Feng. "Are you interested in it?"

Yan Mingyue replied, "Not really, but I do want to remind Master Lin that the Heavenly Oyster Golden Pearl could bring problems for you. Rumors amongst the Barren Expanses had it that the item was a long-lost treasure of the demonic clan. It apparently contained many secrets. However, the rumors could not be

ascertained."

"Similar rumors like this are plentiful. Many, however, were actually just lies."

"However, some demonic tribe members would take them seriously. Apparently, the Golden Crow Grand Sage was one of them."

Lin Feng's eyes narrowed as he said, "The Heavenly Oyster Golden Pearl? Hm, I have an idea as to what to do right now. Thank you, Taoist Yan, for your advice."

"You are too kind, Master Lin," replied Yan Mingyue with a smile. She then said, "Furthermore, I wish to inform Master Lin that the Xuanming Holy Man had already received news that you had killed the Heavenly Wind Holy Man and suppressed the Golden Crow Grand Sage. Amongst the many Immortal Soul stage elders who had rushed over just now, one of them was the leader of the Shi Family."

"What a pity, we could have met," said Lin Feng calmly. "As for the Xuanming Holy Man, I could feel changes going on within him."

The 'changes' were that the Xuanming Holy Man, Yu Xintao, had been driven into a corner.

He began to bombard Lin Feng's Two Elements of Creation Formation furiously and ceaselessly, not because he wanted to break through the Formation to kill Lin Feng but rather to escape from it.

While he was tens of thousands of li apart, Mount Yujing could tunnel through the void and close the distance quickly. Yu Xintao could not escape even if he wanted to.

In comparison against the Two Elements of Creation, Yu Xintao was in an advantageous position. At this moment, he did not seek to kill anyone but just to escape, and hence, the difficulty of his

actions was massively reduced. However, the crux of the issue was whether he could escape before Mount Yujing returned.

Using the cracked Black Ice Crystal of his Immortal Soul avatar as well as his magic treasure the Theorem of Xuanming, Yu Xintao successfully broke through the Two Elements of Creation Formation. Without pausing, he sought to flee.

He did not even bother to rescue the Nascent Soul stage grandmasters, Yu Yiluan and Yu Shiling, both of whom were trapped in the Formation as well.

This was not because he was heartless. Like the Heavenly Wind Holy Man who rushed back to the Holy Wind Mountain to render assistance, his heart cried out for the losses of his lieutenants. But he had to act decisively.

Reality demonstrated that Yu Xintao's actions were correct. Right after he left, Lin Feng and Mount Yujing reached his location.

Lin Feng turned towards the Two Elements of Creation Formation where he saw Shi Tianhao (Xiao Budian's real name) battling fiercely against Yu Shiling, a mid-Nascent Soul grandmaster who was one whole tier above him.

Chapter 392: The New Hegemon

Lin Feng sat quietly on top of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree on top of Mount Yujing. He paid no attention to the ferocious battle within the Two Elements of Creation Formation. Even his Steel Tree Avatar retreated to the mountaintop.

Other than Yu Yiluan and three other Nascent Soul stage cultivators who were being taken care of the Two Elements of Creation Formation, he did not take direct action against the other four Nascent Soul stage cultivators, including Shi Shiling. Instead, he just trapped them within the Formation.

After a fierce fight, the battle within the Formation began to peter off.

Lin Feng, who was resting with his eyes closed, suddenly opened both eyes and smiled. He turned to look at the Formation.

The light within it dazzled as a shape emerged from it. His steps appeared unstable and his body trembled. He appeared terribly weak.

However, his eyes burned brightly with a never-before-seen energy.

"Master!" Shi Tianhao (also known as Xiao Budian) emerged from the Two Elements of Creation Formation. He looked at Lin Feng and smiled and said, "I won!"

In that instant, Shi Tianhao's entire body was frozen blue. He was like an ice statue. On his body, spidery cracks were evident. However, one could see neither blood nor flesh from those cracks, only ice crystals that fell non-stop on the floor.

If not for the protection of the Fleece of the Grand Sage, Xiao Budian would have died. His entire body would have become an ice statue, which would then have shattered.

Even now, his entire frame was akin to a fragile clay doll. At that

moment, let's not talk about a Nascent Soul stage, Aurous Core stage cultivator, or even a Foundation Establishment stage cultivator or a Qi Cultivation stage cultivator, for an ordinary mortal with enough brute strength could shatter him to bits.

The Nine-Holed Aurous Core within his body, which previously brimmed with spiritual energy, was moribund. It appeared to be hibernating.

The Aurora Polar Mirror and the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness were still in the Two Elements of Creation Formation. Shi Tianhao was unable to retrieve them. Even if he could, the two were badly damaged and had lost their luster.

It could be said this, other than the time when his supreme spiritual altar had been stolen when he was just a baby, was the weakest Shi Tianhao had ever been. He was severely wounded and near death.

Despite his injuries, his expression was buoyant and his eyes brimmed with light.

Because just now, with a mastery of a mid-Aurous Core stage cultivator, he managed to kill Yu Shiling, a mid-Nascent Soul stage cultivator of the Yu Family. He surpassed the limitations of his mastery level to kill a much stronger opponent.

Furthermore, his opponent was no pushover. Yu Shiling practised the Mantra of Xuanming and had mastered the abhijna of the Xuanming Primordial Water. He was indeed powerful. However, after a gruelling battle, Xiao Budian was still able to kill him.

Once the results of this battle spread, Shi Tianhao's name would shock the entire Grand Celestial World. It would be more impressive than his results during the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai.

Everyone's prediction of his upcoming fight against Shi Tianyi

completely changed in Shi Tianhao's favor. No matter how famous or powerful the former was, he had never achieved something like this before.

Lin Feng looked at his disciple before him and nodded his head with gratitude before saying, "I've seen it all! Beautiful!" He flicked his finger and a purple gas, containing a drop of the Grand Moon Primordial Water, enveloped Xiao Budian's weakened form.

Lin Feng managed to recall Yang Qing from the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai. He then passed the Celestial Small World with Xiao Budian inside to him before saying, "Bring him back to your residence and prepare enough Grand Moon Primordial water. Submerge your little junior in it and I'll prepare a spell formation."

"Yes, master," Yang Qing carefully took over the Celestial Small World. He looked inside and noticed that Xiao Budian was akin to a fragile clay statue. He felt a painful twinge in his heart upon seeing Xiao Budian in that sorry state, and then he rushed back into his Nirvana World.

After dispatching Shi Tianhao, Lin Feng turned his gaze back in the Two Elements of Creation Formation. In it, Zhu Yi was embroiled in a brawl against an Aeolus Sect cultivator in his mid-Nascent Soul stage. It was hard to tell who had the upper hand.

However, the Aeolus Sect cultivator appeared uneasy. It could be because Kang Nanhua was standing quietly at one side, and aiding Zhu Yi.

Considering that he was stuck inside Lin Feng's Two Elements of Creation with no idea of whether he would survive or not, the immense pressure upon him naturally made him uneasy.

On the other side, Wang Lin had entered the Destructive Stage of the River Styx. He too was battling another mid-Nascent Soul stage cultivator of the Aeolus Sect. While Wang Lin had just ascended into the Aurous Core stage, his battling prowess was terrifying. Similar to Zhu Yi's opponents, his opponent was not in the right

mental state too as the Kui Cow King was staring him down.

Kang Nanhua and the Kui Cow King both received Lin Feng's telepathic message and knew that the battle had more or less been won. Hence, they did not seek to intervene in the battle. Instead, they chose to quietly support Zhu Yi and Wang Lin from the side as they battled their Nascent Soul stage opponents to help them accrue experience.

Previously, during Shi Tianhao's battle with Yu Shiling, Miao Shihao too handed a Yu Family mid-Nascent Soul stage cultivator over to Jieyu and Tun Tun to manage before quietly observing the battle between Shi Tianhao and Yu Shiling. He did not interfere in the battle, but he was prepared to step in should anything go wrong.

However, Shi Tianhao was terribly ferocious. Brimming with a dare-to-die spirit, he slew Shi Tieling, leaving Miao Shihao brimming with praises for him.

"Master, I have to say, other than Yang Qing, all of your disciples are terrifying right down to the bone," Miao Shihao sighed as he exited the Two Elements of Creation Formation and returned to Lin Feng's side. "Tianhao is so young but so fierce. This is truly shocking to your Brother Shihao."

Lin Feng smiled and said, "Shihao, you're wrong."

"What do you mean by that?" Miao Shihao was shocked. Lin Feng continued, "Every single of my disciple is terrifying right down to the bones. However, some of them are just better at concealing it than others."

"Furthermore, those who did not expose this side of them but choose to hide it for a lifetime are the most terrifying and ferocious."

Hearing that, Miao Shihao turned to look at the Nirvana World meaningfully.

At this point, Lin Feng took out the Heavenly Oyster Golden Pearl. He observed it closely and discovered instantly that within the pearl, the milky-white aura would occasionally turn gold.

"Let's not talk discuss if the Heavenly Oyster Golden Pearl is a relic of the Demonic Clan. It's definitely a treasure, no doubts about that," thought Lin Feng. "The Heavenly Wind Holy Man's ability to cast two Nine Heavens Squall Formation could be because of this treasure."

Lin Feng guessed that the Heavenly Oyster Golden Pearl possesses the abilities to reflect, imitate and copy. It's possible that the replicas made by the Pearl resemble the original completely.

The oyster was one of the best demonic tribes when it came to the art of illusion.

Lin Feng attempted to communicate with Heavenly Oyster Golden Pearl. It vibrated slightly, but it did not respond to Lin Feng.

"Since it's called the 'Golden Pearl', it appears that its true form is only revealed once it turns completely gold." Lin Feng said as he looked at the swirling white aura within the pearl. He came to this understanding at that point.

The duplication abilities of the Heavenly Oyster Golden Pearl required some time to recharge after being used. Only then could it be used again.

Thinking about it, the Heavenly Wind Holy Man probably used this Pearl to make a copy of the Nine Heavens Squall Formation.

"It's a pity that the Heavenly Wind Holy Man could only manipulate one of the Formations. If he had used both against me simultaneously, I would have required a lot more time to break past his defences."

As Lin Feng played with the Heavenly Oyster Golden Pearl, he thought, "Once it turns gold, I could use it. I wonder if there is any

limit to its abilities."

Could it only replicate lifeless objects? Could the replica's powers be limited? Could its replicas have time limits?

Lin Feng was deeply interested in this, but what made him more concern was the news he'd gotten from Yan Mingyue.

"A relic of the Holy Demonic Emperor?" Lin Feng arched his eyebrow slightly. Amongst the demonic clan, those who had cultivated their Undying Demon Souls were known as Grand Sages and were the equivalent to Immortal Soul stage human cultivators.

Except for a few ancient Grand Sages who chose to hide, the 10 most active demons in that stage would be known as the Ten Demonic Saints.

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage was universally recognized as the most powerful of the ten. However, even she could not live up to the title of the Holy Demonic Emperor.

The Holy Demonic Emperor was above all other members of the demonic clan. By appearance alone, he or she would be able to command the loyalty of every single member of the demonic clan of the Barren Expanses.

The previous Holy Demonic Emperor fell in the last battle between Man and Demons. Humanity had to sacrifice countless Immortal Soul stage cultivators to kill him. Only with his death did mankind achieve the final victory. However, the cost of the victory restricted humanity's ability to wage war. In the end, it was a Pyrrhic victory.

Since then, the Barren Expanse was akin to China during the Warring States period. The new Holy Demonic Emperor had yet to appear.

The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage was the most likely contender, but she still had a long way to go.

For powerful demons, they loathed being subjugated. Hence, it

was likely that the Golden Crow Grand Sage had designs on the title as well.

Hence, upon hearing news about the Heavenly Oyster Golden Pearl, the Golden Crow Grand Sage became so determined to obtain it.

Lin Feng thought for a while before keeping the Heavenly Oyster Golden Pearl. "Amongst the various human powers, the Great Void Sect is the most concerned with the operations of the demonic world. They long knew about the Heavenly Oyster Golden Pearl but made no action whatsoever. It's possible that they believed it to be a hoax."

"However, who could say for sure in such matters?" Lin Feng smiled and shook his head. "First, let's settle the matters before us. It had dragged on long enough."

With a single command, Kang Nanhua and others, who had been supporting Zhu Yi and Wang Lin passively from the side, joined in the battle. The enemy was instantly defeated.

Lin Feng expanded his Formation and the three captured Nascent Soul stage cultivators were sent to accompany Yu Yiluan and the three other cultivators, who had been defeated by Lin Feng earlier on.

Collapsing his Formation, Lin Feng looked at everyone and smiled, "Let's go!"

Mount Yujing once again entered the void and disappeared. At this point, the battle provoked by the Aeolus Sect and the Yu Family ended with their resounding defeat.

The leader of the Yu Family, the Xuanming Holy Man, Yu Xintao, fled in defeat. A late-Nascent Soul stage cultivator and two mid-Nascent Soul stage cultivators of the Yu Family were vanquished. Many more Aurous Core stage cultivators lay dead.

The Aeolus Sect had been completely obliterated, including its

leader, the Heavenly Wind Holy Man.

The Golden Crow Grand Sage, who had taken this opportunity to invade the Divine Lands, now lay defeated at the bottom of the Kunlun Mountains. He was being suppressed by Lin Feng.

This news would soon spread across the world.

Cao Wei, the Icy Fire Holy Man, who resided the Heaven Lake in the middle of the northern icy plain looked to the southwest and was quiet for a long while.

After a long while, his silhouette disappeared. When he appeared again, he was in the sacred territory of the Heaven Lake Sect. In there, there were two strong entities.

Chapter 393: Far-Reaching Consequences

Within the holy ground of the Heaven Lake Sect, there was a world made completely out of fire and ice. Half of it was freezing ice while the other half was blazing flames. The two sides were clearly demarcated. While there was no conflict between the two, there was no integration as well.

Cao Wei stood quietly in this world made out fire and ice, silently. The two entities surrounding him too were quiet.

After a long while, a voice came from the world of fire, "No worry, let him come. The two of us shall receive him."

At this point, an old, raspy voice came from the world of ice, "Let us put aside the issues of the Mountain and River Crucible and the Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness for the moment."

"Wait for the two of us to leave this place before you take the initiative to attack. Before that, do not act rashly."

Cao Wei's expression was indifferent. He nodded his head and said nothing.

From the world of fire, the voice said again, "The Green Bronze Crucible of Emptiness belonged to the little one called Shi Tianhao. Please take note. When the right moment comes, he will surely exact vengeance on the cultivator with polycoria from the Great Qin Empire."

"At that time, the various powers would all participate in this battle. Carefully analyse the battle situation before you act."

Cao Wei then said, "My thoughts exactly. I plan to act at that time too. Uncles (Translator's Note: Familial terms are often used to denote hierarchy in a sect; 'Uncle' here would mean that Cao Wei's master belonged to the same batch as the Elders of Ice and Fire), you have been training behind doors for a thousand year. If our sect is not facing an existential crisis, I would not have asked

the two of you to step out."

One of the two Elders of Ice and Fire remarked, "We two will not want all of our efforts to be wasted too."

The other said, "The Mountain and River Crucible is more important, but time is not on our side. If it really comes to that, then we shall have to stop our closed-door cultivation."

Cao Wei nodded his head, "I understand. Please don't worry, uncles."

Exiting the holy ground of his sect, Cao Wei returned to the top of the snowy mountain. He looked towards the southwest and sighed after a long while. He could feel a heaviness in his heart.

"During the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, I was too rash."

...

In the southeast corner of the Great Qin Empire, on top of the Sword of Radiance Sect's territory, the Xingyun Peak, a few people stood at the edge of the cliff. They looked towards the direction of the Kunlun Mountains.

One of them was a middle-aged man who resembled a scholar. He was the Sword of Radiance Sect's mid-Nascent Soul stage, the Purple Cloud Grandmaster. At this point, his expression was slightly odd. He appeared troubled, happy, and then scared. Most importantly, he was bitter.

Behind him were the other Nascent Soul stage cultivators of the Sword of Radiance Sect, including the Red Cloud Grandmaster and the Azure Clouds Grandmaster.

No one dared to make fun of the Purple Cloud Grandmaster's expression as all of them felt the same way.

The Red Cloud Grandmaster smiled bitterly and shook his head, "We were lucky that the Celestial Sect of Wonders did not use all of their powers when they came over earlier on, if not..."

The female Nascent Soul stage cultivators shook her head and did not continue. The other Nascent Soul stage cultivators of the Sword of Radiance Sect nodded their head in tacit agreement.

Earlier on, Xiao Yan came up to them and demanded to settle his three years old score with Murong Yanran.

After witnessing Xiao Yan's true powers during the Battle of Shazhou City, as well as being cognizant of Murong Yanran's power as her master, the Azure Clouds Grandmaster knew immediately that Murong Yanran was no match for Xiao Yan.

At that point, the Sword of Radiance Sect considered using other tactics to win that fight. However, as they did not want to worsen their ties with Lin Feng and the Celestial Sect of Wonders, they decided against it.

Looking at it now, some of them felt fear while the others felt joy. It was fortunate that they played by the books back then and did not try any dirty trick. If not, the result would have been tragic.

While no one dared to say it out loud, the Purple Clouds Grandmaster and the rest knew in their hearts that the powers of the Aeolus Sect and the Sword of Radiance Sect were similar.

Disciples of the Sword of Radiance Sect were sword cultivators. They were apt at killing and well-versed in swordplay. On the other hand, the disciples of the Aeolus Sect cultivated the Aeolus Formless Mantra and could summon the Nine Heavens Formless Squall. Their powers too could not be underestimated.

The two formations that the two sects could summon, the Cloud-Sky Sword of Radiance Formation and the Nine Heavens Squall Formation, were of similar abilities.

Hence, here came the problem. If Lin Feng could easily destroy the Nine Heavens Squall Formation, then he could destroy the Cloud-Sky Sword of Radiance Formation as easily too.

Had there really been a fight then, the Sword of Radiance Sect would have lost it.

Having obtained this conclusion, the Purple Clouds Grandmaster felt a great sense of futility.

On top of Xingyun Peak, in an exquisite palace, the Supreme Radiance Swordmaster sat cross-legged quietly. However, his gaze was fixated on the Kunlun Mountains as well.

His eyes brightened, then dimmed, before lighting up again. It went on non-stop.

...

On top of the Purple Clouds Peak on Mount Thunder resided the Purple Clouds Sect.

A turbulent and dark storm enveloped the mountaintop for tens of thousands of years. The sun could never be seen, and one could only see the flash of lightning and the roar of thunder. Dark clouds swirled like waves in a sea.

The disciples of the Purple Clouds Sect were all used to this sight, except for the newcomers. For them, such a sight appeared foreboding and suppressing. They were perpetually afraid that a lightning bolt may strike them from above.

The results of the Battle of the Kunlun Mountains had already spread. The Purple Clouds Sect had received news too.

A girl stood before an abode on the Purple Clouds Peak and looked towards the Kunlun Mountains. She smiled and shook her head, "I could not believe that the one known as 'Xiao Budian' could be so powerful. With the mastery of a mid-Aurous Core stage cultivator, he could kill a mid-Nascent Soul stage cultivator. This is truly an unprecedented feat."

A man smiled, revealing his dimples. It was the disciple of the Purple Clouds Sect who had taken part in Spiritual Conference of Huanghai earlier on, Gu Lei.

The female was naturally his fellow disciple, Li Kuiyin. She sighed and shook her head, "During the Spiritual Conference, we all saw his battle against his senior Zhu Yi. He was terrifyingly strong, but who knew that he was this powerful?"

Within the main hall of the Heavenly Thunder Temple, the Blue Pavilion Holy Man too shook his head and sighed, "Both Heavenly Wind and Xuanming lost, but that's still alright. But he managed to suppress the Golden Crow Grand Sage and blast apart the Holy Wind Mountain. That was unexpected."

Opposite him sat a middle aged man of above-average stature, he appeared unextraordinary, but the aura he gave off was much more terrifying than the Blue Pavilion Holy Man.

From appearance only, he appeared to be a heavy storm cloud that refused to rain. In his silence and calm, he contained a crazy amount of power.

This was the current master of the Purple Clouds Sect, the Thunderclouds Holy Man.

Hearing the Blue Pavilion Holy Man's words, the Thunderclouds Holy Man nodded his head slowly and said, "Big Senior is right."

His enunciation was extremely weird. Every word that he spoke sounded like a rumble of thunder.

Just like what the Blue Pavilion Holy Man said, they were more concerned that the Holy Wind Mountain, guarded by the Heavenly Wind Holy Man's Nine Heavens Squall Formation, was so easily breached by Lin Feng than news of Yu Xintao's escape.

Every single time the Golden Crow Grand Sage invaded the Divine Lands, he would retreat unscathed, leaving charred bones and skeletons in his wake. However, who could foresee that he was stopped this time?

The Blue Pavilion Holy Man may be the Thunderclouds Holy Man's senior, but he respectfully said, "Master, what shall we do

next?"

The Thunderclouds Holy Man said slowly, "I think I have to trouble you to make a trip to the Kunlun Mountains."

The Blue Pavilion Holy Man said warily, "Senior, the Celestial Sect of Wonders have many enemies. Not making an enemy out of them is one thing, but should we really get so close to them?"

"Many times, the lines between friend and foe isn't as clear as it seems," said the Thunderclouds Holy Man. "I received news that the Mount Shu Sword Sect's Lixiong Swordmaster wished to participate in the battle this time too, but he was stopped by the Great Void Sect."

The Blue Pavilion Holy Man turned pensive as he asked, "Is the Great Void Sect re-structuring their plan?"

The Thunderclouds Holy Man did not explain any further beyond, "Ever since the Great Thunderclap Temple had been destroyed, the Great Void Sect had been changing their plan. Today, however, their plan is slowly coming to fruition."

The Blue Pavilion Holy Man said, "If that's the case, then I shall make a trip to the Kunlun Mountains."

The Thunderclouds Holy Man said, "Sorry for the trouble."

...

In the northern quarters of Xiling City of the Great Qin Empire, a 30-years old scholar sat quietly on a rattan chair in the Prime Minister's Residence.

He was clad in white and appeared elegant. His face was clear with refined features. His eyes were deep like the sea and one could not fathom his thoughts by looking at them.

This ordinary-looking scholar was, in fact, the feared Prime Minister of the Great Qin Empire, Wu Qingrou. At that moment, his hand gently tapped on the table before him, while he kept

silent.

Next to him stood a young man who said quietly, "The Celestial Sect of Wonders chose to spare the Yu Family, but they destroyed the Aeolus Sect."

"As expected," said Wu Qingrou, his fingers still tapping on the tabletop. He laughed softly, "If it was me, I too would have spared Yu Xintao and left him to be at the mercy of the Great Qin Empire. I'll deal with him after dealing with the Aeolus Sect."

"Who could suffer an enemy so close to one's bed? By getting rid of the Aeolus Sect, the Celestial Sect of Wonders could dominate the Kunlun Mountains. Its influence and power would increase dramatically, not just by twice, but possibly by three times, four times or even more."

Wu Qingrou then said quietly, "After pacifying the entire region and getting rid of opposition, the Celestial Sect of Wonders stand to benefit the most from such an arrangement."

"From a certain perspective, this is similar to the Great Qin Empire's plan of destroying the powers of the major houses. One must get rid of one's internal threats."

The young man then said, "It has been a few days since the incident. The master of the Celestial Sect still hasn't summoned all the smaller sects of the Kunlun Mountains and called for a gathering, particularly those smaller sects that reside in the southern foothill of the Kunlun Mountains."

Wu Qingrou smiled, "There's no need. After the destruction of the Aeolus Sect, no one could compete with the Celestial Sect of Wonders for control over the Kunlun Mountains. There isn't even anyone who could remotely be their enemy. The Celestial Sect of Wonders now leads the Kunlun Mountains."

"For such an event, it's best to just go with the flow. The middle and smaller powers of the Kunlun Mountains would gravitate

towards the Celestial Sect of Wonders. If he were to summon them and asked them to recognize his hegemony, then it would have been most distasteful."

He sighed, "Looking at it now, the master of the Celestial Sect is not so simple."

The young man then asked, "Does that mean we could commence with the second step of our plan?"

Wu Qingrou nodded his head, "Yes, it's about time."

...

In the capital of the Great Zhou Empire, Tianjin, the Emperor, Liang Pan, sat on his dragon throne, lost in his thoughts. After a long while, he lifted his head to look at the three people before him: the Marquis of Xuanji, Zhu Hongwu, Yan Mingyue and Mei Wulang.

"Your son, Zhu Yi, will be returning to the Great Zhou Empire to take his exams."

Chapter 394: Digesting the Results of the Battle

The Emperor of the Great Zhou Empire sat on the dragon throne as he looked at the three people before him, Zhu Hongwu (the Marquis of Xuanji), Yan Mingyue and Mei Wulang.

"Wulang, settle this for me."

Hearing the order, Mei Wulang bowed and said, "Yes, my lord."

Liang Pan looked at the Marquis of Xuanji, Zhu Hongwu, and said slowly, "The Great Qin Empire will soon be in turmoil and we cannot stand idly by. Many people will wish that we do not intervene. Take care of them for me, Hongwu."

Zhu Hongwu bowed and said, "Don't worry, Your Majesty. I will not let those with ill intentions affect our plans."

Yan Mingyue suddenly said from the side, "The Fourth Prince is now on his way to Mount Shu. Is it possible that the Great Zhou Empire may face some constraints?"

Liang Pan smiled slightly, "You do not need to worry about that. I have my own plans."

Yan Mingyue's eyes flashed as she nodded silently. However, in her heart, doubts rose. "If the Fourth Prince Liang Kun met with some accident at Mount Shu, then the Great Zhou Empire will definitely be at odds with Mount Shu. It's unlikely that Zhu Hongwu and Liang Pan did not consider this."

Her gaze flitted between Liang Pan and Zhu Hongwu, sovereign and subject, and noticed that both of them appeared uncaring. She tried to erase the thought from her mind.

Zhu Hongwu turned his gaze to Yan Mingyue and asked, "Is the Great Void Sect intent on changing their game plan?"

Yan Mingyue ran her fingers through the hair by her ear and

smiled, "The Great Qin Empire has grown too much in strength recently. Coupled with the rise of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, which was unexpected, our sect has now been given an additional choice."

Zhu Hongwu nodded his head and said calmly, "Their efforts would be for nothing. My lord will pacify all under heavens and obtain the Mandate of Heaven. Our rise is unstoppable."

Yan Mingyue smiled but did not respond.

She looked into the void, slightly lost and thought, "Could this be machinations of my Big Senior? What ambition! However, whether or not we could achieve our goals will depend on our individual abilities. I can more or less figure out what is going on with the Great Zhou Empire."

"However, as for the Celestial Sect of Wonders, perhaps they will bring about unexpected surprises? Big Senior, I hope you won't make the same mistake as Junior Pang."

...

Just as Wu Qingrou had predicted, Lin Feng did not call for a conference after the Battle of the Kunlun Mountains to assert his newfound dominance over the region.

The Aeolus Sect had been completely obliterated. The areas formerly controlled by the Holy Wind Mountain had been reduced to a wasteland. That was enough to show off the Celestial Sect's dominance of the region.

As always, the Celestial Sect of Wonders was unpredictable and mysterious. Mount Yujing remained concealed in the void, formless and shadowless.

Waves after waves of middle to small powers headed towards Shazhou City to meet with the Celestial Sect of Wonders. Many wished to see Lin Feng personally. This could be because many sects resided in the area.

As for Kang Nanhua and Miao Shihao, who often made trips between Shazhou City and Mount Yujing, they had become celebrities in their own rights as people sought to suck up to them.

However, there were certain forces in the Kunlun Mountains that sought to contact other, more powerful forces too. These sects were mainly found in the borderland regions of the Kunlun Mountains.

Lin Feng did not care about them and he made no attempt to stop them.

The Kunlun Mountains themselves were not ideal for cultivation. If not, a major sect would have at least opened shop here.

At this point, the intrusion of external forces did not mean that there would be increased competition for land and resources. It was more of a defensive measure against the Celestial Sect of Wonders.

However, 90% of the sects in the Kunlun Mountains submitted to the Celestial Sect of Wonders' dominance.

Lin Feng was not only the most influential person in the region, but he managed to massively boost his personal and the sect's prestige there too. Respectively, they increased to 85 points and 80 points.

After the battle, the most eye-catching characteristic was the fact that Lin Feng's personal prestige value in the whole world, together with the prestige of the Celestial Sect, increased massively. While there was still some distance from an overall score of 80, this change was most welcome.

Previously, regardless of whether it was the sect-opening ceremony at Shazhou City or accompanying Xiao Yan to Xingyun Peak to fulfil his promise or bringing his entire squad to the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, the increase in his prestige was geographically confined.

While his worldwide prestige did increase, it did so very slowly.

After that big battle, Lin Feng and his sect's prestige massively increased in the entire Grand Celestial World, particularly the Divine Lands and all of its subregions.

"Other than destroying the Aeolus Sect, subduing the Golden Crow Grand Sage must have played a role too."

Lin Feng understood this in his heart. His mood was buoyant as he thought, "If things continue this way, I have a strong chance of completing the system's main quest."

Of course, the difficulty was great too. With the rise of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, there would be many more sects that would become unhappy or even wary of the Celestial Sect. Some may even treat the Celestial Sect as their enemy, like how the Aeolus Sect viewed the Celestial Sect.

The cake is only this big. When a new and much stronger person decides to come in and snatch for cake, more and more cake would be taken away. Others would definitely be unhappy.

The prestige of Lin Feng and his sect rose day after day, non-stop.

But Lin Feng believed that prestige could not rise indefinitely. Once his sect met with some difficulties or challenges, then it was very likely that their prestige would drop. That would be painful.

Hence, after his victory, Lin Feng did not try to bask in the joy of victory too much. He continued to work on improving his own potential.

Digesting the results of the big battle was the best way to increase his own actual powers.

Shi Tianhao (also known as Xiao Budian) was still recuperating. Lin Feng gave the capture Feilian King to the Kui Cow King to manage. He intended to send them, in the near future, to Xiao Budian's Wasteland Valley, where their Wind and Thunder Parturition Talisman Formation's power would be maximised.

Afterwards, he intended to send Shi Tianhao in there. He would need to rest for a long while there.

After Lin Feng had left, Yang Qing devoted all his energy to caring for his Little Junior.

Other than Yu Shiling, who was killed by Shi Tianhao on the spot, the other Aeolus Sect cultivators and Yu Family cultivators had all been captured. All of their Nascent Soul stage magic items that were not destroyed had been given to Kang Nanhua, Miao Shihao, Kui Cow King, Jieyu and Tun Tun as rewards.

Regardless of whether it was a magic item from the Aeolus Sect or the Yu Family, they were all very valuable. In certain ways, they could be said to be more valuable than any random Nascent Soul stage items.

The former group of items were infused with the powers from the Aeolus Formless Mantra and refined through the Nine Heavens Formless Squall. The latter incorporated the powers of the Xuanming Mantra and the Xuanming Primordial Water.

Kang Nanhua, Miao Shihao and the rest could not only use these items to fight their enemies but also test their own powers.

While they were unable to manipulate the Nine Heavens Formless Squall or the Xuanming Primordial Water, they would still be able to use them to increase their mastery and their battling abilities.

For Zhu Yi, Wang Lin, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing, their greatest takeaway would be for them to familiarize with the different battling styles of their opponents.

As for magic items below the Nascent Soul stage, Lin Feng stowed them all away. He hoped to use them to incentivize his disciples in the future.

However, while Lin Feng did overthrow the Heavenly Wind Holy Man, he massively damaged the Aeolus Sect's most important

treasure, the Immortal Soul stage magic treasure, the Heavenly Wind Treasure Fan.

The magic treasure was tightly bound to the Heavenly Wind Holy Man's own Immortal Soul avatar. When the Heavenly Wind Holy Man was crushed by Mount Yujing, the Heavenly Wind Treasure Fan too was wrecked.

The Heavenly Wind Holy Fan was directly crushed by Mount Yujing and hence, Lin Feng could only collect its shattered remains. Piecing them together again would not be a problem, but the original soul of the magic treasure met the same fate as the Heavenly Wind Holy Man.

Even if the shattered Treasure Fan could be reformed, its spirit would have been damaged. It was impossible for it to form a consciousness again. All Lin Feng could do right now would be for him to ascend into the Immortal Soul stage and then fuse it with other treasure and recultivate it. Only then could this magic treasure's powers be realized.

On the bright side, the spell formation for the Nine Heavens Squall Formation was almost intact. While it was slightly damaged, it could be repaired and put to use pretty soon.

However, Lin Feng had more pressing matters to attend to.

Sitting cross-legged on top of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, six balls of purple gas floated before Lin Feng. Six Celestial Small Worlds were before him.

Every single Celestial Small World contained the silhouette of a prisoner. Looking at them carefully, three of them were men of giant stature.

One of them had only one eye and one arm. His eyes gave off an ice-blue glare. The other two of them had the heads of birds and the body of a man. Both of them had wings and as their wings fluttered, a breeze was swept up.

This was the cosmic form of the Yu Yiluan and the two late Nascent Soul stage cultivators of the Aeolus Sect.

In the other three Celestial Small Worlds, the chained forms of three 12-13 years old people could be seen. They were the nascent souls of Yu Yiluan and the other two.

Earlier on, having been trapped in the Two Elements of Creation Formation, the three late-Nascent Soul stage elders struggled fiercely. After Lin Feng trapped the Xuanming Holy Man in there too, he needed to concentrate all of the formation's power on him. Hence, he had to take care of the three of them first.

Under the bombardment of the Formation, the three of them had their physical body completely destroyed. Only their cosmic form and their nascent souls were left.

Afterwards, faced with the continued attacks of the Formation, the three of them had their consciousness gradually removed. Only a primal innocence remained. They were akin to newborn babies.

Here, they were unable to create trouble for Lin Feng anymore. Hence, he trapped their cosmic forms and their nascent souls separately.

Lin Feng stared at the six of them trapped in the Celestial Small Worlds as he made his calculations. Soon, he devised a plan.

Extending his finger, he laid it on Yu Yiluan's nascent soul, which then turned into a ray of white light. It dashed into another Celestial Small World, where Yu Yiluan's one-eyed and one-armed giant cosmic form resided.

After the nascent soul had merged with the cosmic form, it appeared to have found a body to reside in. Yu Yiluan's cosmic form began to vibrate violently.

Chapter 395: To Create a False Immortal

The Celestial Small World composed of purple gas that floated before Lin Feng was no bigger than a fist, and the scene before it appeared microscopic.

However, it was still a world unto itself. At that moment, the cosmic form of the late-Nascent Soul stage cultivator of the Yu Family, Yu Yiluan, stood firmly between the heavens and the earth. It was 30 meters tall and its feet were firmly planted on the ground, despite the fact that it only had one arm and one eye.

From its one eye, an icy-blue ray of light came forth. Everything that the ray of light touched froze over before shattering.

If not for the continued flow of energy within the Celestial Small World, combined with its self-repairing properties, the Celestial Small World would have completely shattered after being frozen into ice.

This was the power of a cosmic form that acted on its own accord. Had there been someone to properly direct its power, its destructive energy would have been a lot stronger.

Now, after Lin Feng sent Yu Yiluan's nascent soul into its cosmic form, changes happened right before his eyes.

It was as if a soul had found a new body to inhabit.

The nascent soul now had a strong pillar of support, while the cosmic form fell under the control of the nascent soul.

Both the nascent soul and the cosmic form were the crystallizations of Yu Yiluan's mastery earlier on. Naturally, they had some of his memories in them.

Once the two combined, Yu Yiluan's memories surfaced once again.

In a way, Yu Yiluan had been brought back to life.

In that moment, Lin Feng could feel a groundswell of emotions building up: hatred, rage and terror.

Lin Feng smiled and shook his head. He extended a finger and tapped the one-eyed giant on his forehead. With that finger, Yu Yiluan's newly-reformed consciousness was destroyed once again. Even his scattered and disparate memories were lost.

Here, Yu Yiluan as a person no longer existed in this world.

The nascent soul and cosmic form that belonged to Yu Yiluan continued to vibrate. Instead of slowing them, they seemed to vibrate even more intensely.

The 30 meters tall one-eyed giant went through numerous cycles of death and rebirth. His body became contorted and a layer of ice covered him.

An immensely powerful gust of freezing air came forth from the giant's body. The intensity of the gust appeared enough to send the world back to the Ice Age. It was highly similar to the aura of the Xuanming Holy Man, Yu Xintao. However, it was not as strong as Yu Xintao's and nowhere as dynamic. It did not brim with a hidden, arcane power like Yu Xintao's.

Lin Feng thought, "While I did not personally experience it, but drawing upon the experiences of my predecessors, I more or less know that the process to form an immortal soul involved combining one's cosmic form and nascent soul in the late-Nascent Soul stage. If one is successful, then an immortal soul would have been created."

"At this point, Yu Yiluan, while he had already formed a cosmic form, still needed to improve the power of his nascent soul."

A nascent soul at its peak will resemble the cultivator when he was about 16 years old.

"Let's not discuss this first," said Lin Feng as he arched his eyebrow. "The problem is, combining the nascent soul and the

cosmic form is only the fundamental step. One must combine it with one's understanding of the Great Way of the Tao to form one's immortal soul."

At this point, it became slightly problematic. The Great Way of the Tao was the supreme secret of the universe. There was no shortcut to mastering the Great Way of the Tao. Let's not talk about the fact that Lin Feng had yet to form his immortal soul. Even if he had reached the level of an Immortal Soul stage cultivator, he was unable to forcefully enter the Immortal Soul stage from the late-Nascent Soul stage without fully mastering the Great Way of the Tao.

If it were that easy, then the Grand Celestial World would be full of Immortal Soul stage cultivators.

Lin Feng sighed, "It appeared that I could only create a 'false immortal' or a 'fake immortal'. Even so, it would still be alright."

He flicked his finger as waves after waves of mana were sent into the Celestial Small World. They continuously bombarded the cosmic form in the shape of a one-eyed giant.

The nascent soul within the cosmic form was like a silk cocoon. Strand by strand, Lin Feng extracted it and then merged it with the physical form of the cosmic form.

As the two of them became inextricably merged, changes started to appear.

Its form became to change non-stop as it appeared to have been frozen over. Its color changed from an icy-blue to black, but it gave off a dark, icy glow.

The legs of the giant, along with its single arm, started to disappear.

Finally, the giant turned into an ice crystal around 30 meters wide.

The ice crystal is completely black and from its external

appearance, it was identical to Yu Xintao's immortal soul avatar except for the fact that it's smaller.

However, the pressure that the ice crystal emanated could not compare with Yu Xintao's.

From its power alone, however, it already vastly exceeded that of Yu Yiluan's. It was way beyond the power of a Nascent Soul stage cultivator, and infinitely closer to that of an Immortal Soul stage cultivator.

From its actual battling abilities, the black ice crystal possessed every single one of Yu Yiluan's spells and techniques. However, as it did not possess a consciousness, it was akin to a wooden board.

In terms of pure power, it was way beyond that of Yu Yiluan.

It exceeded the powers of a late-Nascent Soul stage cultivator, but it was not close to the power of an Immortal Soul stage cultivator.

Of course, a 'false immortal' like this possessed its own problems. The main problem was that it was unable to progress any further and reach the true Immortal Soul stage.

Overall, Lin Feng was still content. Not only did he obtain a false immortal that was extraordinarily powerful, he also managed to learn much about the process of merging one's nascent soul and cosmic form. For his own ascent into the Immortal Soul stage, this was a truly valuable experience.

Lin Feng waved his hand, and a rather thick branch fell from the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. It began to shrink, finally reaching the length of a long stick with the width of a pencil, like a flagpole in dimensions.

Lin Feng then absorbed a large amount of the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds and turned them into a purple banner. Then, he merged the banner with the flagpole to form a proper flag.

The leaves on top of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree were also incorporated on the flag itself, giving off a seven-colored light.

Following that, Lin Feng extended a finger and the giant black ice crystal flew out from the Celestial Small World. Before it could take its actual size, it was wrapped up in the flag.

The black ice crystal disappeared and what replaced it was a black pattern on the purple flag.

As Lin Feng looked at his masterpiece, he raised it in the air and waved it gently. In that instant, a black ray of light flashed and flew out from the flag. It morphed into a giant ice crystal in the sky and gave off a biting freeze as numerous ice crystals began flying in all directions.

Whatever that the ice crystals touched, including the very air itself, froze.

In an instant, the entire world appeared to have returned to the Ice Age where ice and snow engulfed everything.

Lin Feng nodded his head, satisfied. He then waved the banner again. The black ice crystal turned into a black ray of light and he recalled it.

"It still needs improvement," Lin Feng knew this clearly. The Giant Purple Banner still required a long period of cultivation before it could be perfected.

However, it was all worth the effort. According to Lin Feng's prediction, once the banner had been perfected, he could manipulate captured late-Nascent Soul stage cultivators with it even if their memories had not been wiped.

Now, the Giant Purple Banner could only manipulate the black ice crystal. As its powers increased, it would be able to absorb more and more spiritual forms into it.

After a certain level of accumulation, a single wave of the giant flag would summon dozens and maybe even hundreds of spiritual forms of late-Nascent Soul stage cultivators, and even a few false immortal stage cultivators to attack one's enemies.

That's not all. Once Lin Feng entered the Immortal Soul stage, he could even entrap immortal soul avatars into it.

However, Lin Feng would require a lot of materials to cultivate that flag. At the same time, he would need to incorporate a lot more suppressive and entrapment spells into it too. He would have to spend much improving, perfecting and trouble-shooting this item.

As Lin Feng pondered, Wang Lin sought to meet with him. Upon meeting him, Wang Lin quickly told Lin Feng's his intentions: he wished to meet his relatives.

"The disciples under me are slowly getting on track with their training. I wish to meet my parents," Wang Lin said as his eyes betrayed a certain sense of longing.

According to the flow of time of the Greater World, Wang Lin had only left his home for two years. However, for Wang Lin, who had spent most of his time training in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, he had been away from home for too long.

As time passed, Wang Lin missed his parents more and more.

He could even remember the exact words his parents said to him as he left them to join the Hengyue Faction.

"My son, if it's too difficult out there, just come home. There's no need to become an immortal. What we want is for our family to be safe and happy..."

"What are you talking about? Our son will surely become an immortal. Can I be wrong about my own seed?"

"I don't care if he becomes an immortal or not, I just want him to excel in what he does and be happy. That's the most important thing right now."

"Aiya! If he comes an immortal, then he will be truly extraordinary."

"My son, you have grown too. When you come back, I'll find a wife for you."

"Here's where you are wrong. If our son becomes an immortal, then he must find an immortal wife for himself!"

"Aiya! Then, how would I dare to drink the tea she'll offer me (Translator's Note: The offering of tea to one's parents-in-laws is a gesture performed in Chinese weddings)."

While all of these appeared to be idle talk, Wang Lin's heart ached every time he thought of it. His attachment to his parents was his strongest motivation.

He recalled how he had to enter the Hengyue Faction by threatening suicide. His parents would surely have dealt with many gossips about that. Wang Lin wished he could go back immediately and tell his parents that their son had not let them down. Their son had achieved something.

Wang Lin, who was in the Aurous Core stage, would have surely appeared like an immortal to ordinary men.

Before Lin Feng, Wang Lin could not help but voice out his truest thoughts. Lin Feng too smiled and looked at the normally serious and cold Wang Lin, who suddenly became incessantly chatty. He too began to reminisce about his life back home.

Chapter 396: Winter to Spring, Zhu Yi Rushes for His Examination

Lin Feng was patient and politely listened with a faint smile as Wang Lin droned on and on. Wang Lin looked at his master with embarrassment as he realized what was going on.

Lin Feng laughed and said, "Everything else aside, this daughter-in-law still has no home. I have let your parents down."

Wang Lin opened his mouth speechlessly before he laughed frustratedly and shook his head. "Looks like my parents are going to nag at me again when I return." He seemed frustrated, but his heart was filled with warmth.

Lin Feng waved his hands and said, "Okay. Go ahead, and stay safe on the road!"

"Seems like you are in a tough spot. However, from my perspective, I think you are actually very blessed."

Wang Lin bowed down with respect. "Yes, master. I shall make my move first, please take care of your yourself."

Wang Lin returned to the Forest Abode, which was still a simple and plainly constructed wooden house, except the additional room for his disciple Li Xingfei. Li Xingfei was seated in her meditating position when she saw her master. Immediately, she stood up to attention to greet Wang Lin, "Greetings, master."

Wang Lin's emotions were settled down by now and his expression was plain and inscrutable. However, that did not mean that he was cold towards his own disciples.

Li Xingfei was still in the Qi cultivation stage and was practicing the Eight Trigrams Variorum which was a mantra developed by Zhu Yi. Only when she reached the foundation establishment stage could she start practicing Wang Lin's Heavenly Extreme Path Sutra.

After Wang Lin handed Li Xingfei her assignments, he proceeded to pass her a jade letter and said plainly, "I have to leave the mountain for a period of time. During this time, continue to practice diligently. When in doubt, open the jade letter and you will find the answers to your questions."

"I have already spoken to your Second Senior Uncle. If you still are unable to find your answers, you can head to the Heavenly Temple to look for him. (Translator's Note: The Second Senior Uncle is translated as such to remain faithful to the original Chinese text. This refers to a practitioner one generation higher that is from the same sect as the individual's master. The number refers to seniority). He will be able to advise you accordingly."

Li Xingfei hesitated for a moment and said quietly, "Master, can I follow you?" Her voice became softer and softer as she watched Lin Feng with anxious eyes.

Wang Lin did not mind her company, but still shook his head and said, "I do not need you to come with me for now. Just stay here and concentrate on cultivation. The spiritual energy of Mount Yujing is far denser than that of the outside world and will aid you a lot in your journey."

"Yes, master." Li Xingfei.

Wang Lin disappeared into thin air in an instant and left Mount Yujing using Lin Feng's talisman after bidding his farewells to his seniors and juniors. Subsequently, he flipped his hands and took out a token which had a white elephant's mark on it.

The token started to beam with white light and flickered a few times in a air before a white elephant the size of a tiny mountain marched out from the clouds.

Wang Lin rode on its head and the white elephant roared before it started to move forward. The mountains shook and the Earth trembled, and a crack appeared as the white elephant carried Wang Lin within and vanished.

Watching Wang Lin leave from the tree branches of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree from afar, Lin Feng resumed his work on the massive purple banner. He needed to merge the souls of the two cultivators from the Aeolus Sect who were in the advanced stage of the Nascent Soul with the Cosmic Form in order to form the False Immortal. Besides fortification, Lin Feng also made improvements to the purple banner which was then subsequently inserted into the False Immortal. The process of forging a magical device was extremely complex and time-consuming.. For Lin Feng, who was aided by the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds and his masteries of mantra, it still took him a couple of months to forge it successfully. On one hand, it was because he wanted to ensure that the magical item was fundamentally fortified. On the other, Lin Feng was also deeply inspired and driven to forge it to perfection.

During the process of forging, Lin Feng also made advancements in his masteries of mantra.

Many concepts of forging items were devised. They were an extension of Lin Feng's understanding of the universe and individual masteries of mantra as well as the exercise of his reasoning.

Many people were marveled by the nemesis of Shi Tianhao and Shi Tianyi as they were extremely gifted in the masteries of mantra since they were young.

From the moment he entered this world till today, it had only been a little more than ten years. Over the decade, he managed to reach the intermediate Nascent Soul Stage and this speed of ascension was otherworldly and unprecedented.

The system played a huge part in his swift rise in power. Even so, the time he took to reach the intermediate stage of Nascent Soul was still very impressive and formidable.

The reason why Lin Feng could advance at such an impressive

pace was because of his strong fundamentals. However, advancing at that pace came with a cost - there were many small things that he did not have the opportunity to savor or study. Therefore, during that process of forging the purple banner, he took the chance to consolidate his knowledge and tie up the loose ends in his own mantras.

His discoveries were relatively satisfactory. After this process of consolidation, Lin Feng would have a comparatively smoother journey in his path of cultivation in the future.

A few months passed, and Lin Feng managed to obtain several lucky-draw chances but he refused to use a single one and saved everything.

He wanted to give himself time to prepare, and when the opportune moment arose, he would go all in on the gamble.

Other than studying the purple banner in those few months, he was also able to study the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl.

At this point in time, he knew that the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl had no direct relation to the Holy Demonic Emperor. Lin Feng was also close to fully understanding its capabilities, but there were some things he still needed to test and confirm.

"Not just replication of non-living objects, it can also replicate living objects." Lin Feng pinched the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl between his fingers. He tried replicating himself before and it was a "success" in some sense as the replicated Lin Feng looked the same when he compared it to himself.

The avatar had a will and consciousness of its own, but it was not independent - instead, it shared the same consciousness as the real Lin Feng. It had the same qualities as the Avatar of Ares and the Steel Tree Avatar, but its powers were exactly the same as his original body.

Its physical appearance to its abilities were identical as Lin Feng's

original body. Besides Lin Feng himself, nobody would be able to tell which is the avatar and which is the original body.

Lin Feng thought, "Back then the Heavenly Wind Holy Man used this magical item to replicate the Nine Heavens Squall Formation, he unknowingly rendered it unusable for a short period of time. Or else, he could have replicated himself and ran in opposite directions which would then have definitely split Golden Crow Grand Sage and me up to chase him down."

There was a buffer time as to how frequent things can be replicated depending on the life force required by it previous replication. The stronger the life force of a replication, the longer it would take for the next replication to be performed.

Every time it was used to replicate something, whatever that was replicated would eventually return and become white. It would then take another seven days before it can fully return to its glorious bright golden color and became usable again.

There was also a limit to what the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl can replicate. Things like Mount Yujing, Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and Two Elements of Creation Formation could not be replicated.

The Two Elements of Creation Formation lacked some materials and its power could not yet be maximised. However, the level of complexity of this magic formation was also off the charts and the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl was unable to replicate its strength and profundity.

Objects like the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor, Lin Feng's False God and the Soul Creator Seal however, could all be replicated by the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl. Whereas, things like the massive Sword inside the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World and the crippled soul of the Golden Crow Grand Sage could not be replicated.

His last discovery could be considered a substantial one as it

allowed Lin Feng to know the upper limits of the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl.

Even though the Golden Crow Grand Sage's soul was damaged, it was still superior to that of a demonic lord, but it would definitely be weaker than an undying demon soul stage Grand Sage.

From the perspective of power, it was probably equal to that of the False Immortal and weaker than the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor.

However, the False Immortal and the Flaming Dragon Celestial Armor could both be replicated, but the remnant soul of the Golden Crow Grand Sage could not.

Lin Feng's guess was that the upper limits of the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl could be limited at first-level immortal soul stage power levels. The Pearl was unable to replicate anything above the first-level immortal soul stage.

The powerful Nine Heavens Squall Formation was an exception as it was a special formation which drew support from the power of the Heaven and Earth. Furthermore, the Nine Heavens Squall Formation was not as complex or as powerful as formations like the Two Elements of Creation Formation and the Nine Luminaries Heaven-Crushing Formation.

"Hmm, this is however, still a worthy magical item. If used correctly and to its full potential it would definitely come in handy," Lin Feng said he studied the pearl in front of him once more.

"Instead, it is the connection to the Holy Demonic Emperor that cannot be verified, so I shall leave that aside for now."

Lin Feng carefully kept the Heavenly Oyster's Golden Pearl and stood up from his meditative position on the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree while looking at the horizon.

"The winter is almost ending. This year's spring shall be the start

of Zhu Yi's examination,"

The Wasteland Valley had been tranquil and quiet for over six months, and was finally restored to its original excitement and liveliness.

Xiao Budian (Shi Tianhao) who had been recovering from his injuries in the Nirvana World's Grand Moon Lake had recently come out of it. Even though he was still weak, there were streams of green light rippling below his skin

Worried that his little junior's body would be harmed and overstrained from the prolonged semi-submergence of his body in the Grand Moon Lake, Yang Qing remained by his little junior's side throughout the whole process and constantly bathed him in the Heaven-Revolving Purple Cloud and Grand Moon Primordial Water.

At that point in time, after having to semi-submerged himself in the Grand Moon Lake, all he had to do was guide the spiritual energy in his body to circulate smoothly. After which, his physical body and mana would be at an even higher level than before he was injured.

However, Shi Tianhao was more concerned about his plants and animals in the valley as Tun Tun could have harmed them while he was recovering. Fortunately, knowing Shi Tianhao, Lin Feng brought Tun Tun out of the Wasteland Valley which left the little Tao Tie cursing and bitter for months, but made Shi Tianhao so emotional until he cried.

He smiled at the sight of Wasteland Valley being restored to its liveliness and he arrived right outside Zhu Yi's Heavenly Temple.

Lin Feng felt a few waves of weak but vigorous mana coming from inside as he entered the ancient temple - it was Zhu Yi's disciple practicing.

Zhu Yi was also present inside the Heavenly Temple. His

expression looked warm and amicable, but he was strict and meticulous when advising and teaching his disciples.

Having felt Lin Feng's presence, Zhu Yi immediately walked out and greeted his master, "Greetings, master."

Lin Feng smiled and replied, "Zhu Yi, Winter has passed and Spring has arrived, are you ready for your examination?"

"Although I have been consistently practicing mantra and the cultivation world is infinite, I have never forgotten the principles of being a student and a scholar and I have been waiting for this day to come," Zhu Yi replied joyfully.

Chapter 397: Towards the Great Zhou Empire

Before Zhu Yi officially became Lin Feng's disciple, he worked exceptionally hard to pass the county examination to officially become a scholar. This time around, he planned to do the same and try his best in passing the Great Zhou Empire's spring examination to achieve the title of the graduate.

Before he became Lin Feng's disciple, according to Zhu Yi's initial plan in life, he should have participated in the examination three years ago and attained the title of a graduate. With that title, he could have moved out of the house of Marquis Xuanji and lived independently since he would be entitled to own a property. However, ever since he became Lin Feng's disciple, everything was delayed.

There was no need to bring up things of the past anymore. Unless Lin Feng fell out with the emperor of the Great Zhou Empire, Zhu Yi should have absolutely no issues entering and exiting the House of the Marquis of Xuanji as he wished.

Since then, he was already a cultivator of the intermediate Aurous Core Stage. However, truth to be told, he was as strong as an elder of the Nascent Soul Stage. His level could not be matched by any of the other sons of Zhu Hongwu.

In fact, Zhang Hai, who was the household manager and an expert combatant of the House of the Marquis of Xuanji, may not even be his match anymore. Now, the only person in the House of Marquis of Xuanji who could stand a chance against him would be the Marquis of Xuanji himself.

Last year, after the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, the emperor of the Great Zhou Empire had already sent someone to prepare and handed the necessary documents to Zhu Yi for his examinations. All he had to do was to concentrate and focus on the

upcoming examinations. After attaining the title of graduate when one had passed the examination in the spring, the next examination to become a palace graduate would be six months away.

He would have the status of palace graduate, which had been Zhu Yi's dream ever since he was a kid.

However, he lost his motivation and interest in becoming one ever since he followed Lin Feng and found out the truth about what happened to his mother. Becoming a palace graduate was no longer that important to him.

The purpose of Zhu Yi's participation in the examination was purely just a personal test of his capabilities and attain a certain level of peace within himself.

At this level, simply meditating and constantly practicing to improve was no longer as efficient and sufficient. He had to rely on long hours of grinding, which was highly ineffective.

Over the course of Zhu Yi's journey in cultivation, the principles of being a scholar and the principles of being a cultivator had always been intertwined with one another. The examination he was about to take was a test of his knowledge as well as a process of grinding for his own mantras and cultivation.

If things were to go as anticipated, he would have definitely made great advancements in his masteries of mantra.

Lin Feng had always supported and encouraged his disciples to be flexible. Instead of rigidly following what Lin Feng taught them, it would be more beneficial if they came up with the individual ways to practice.

The Celestial Sect of Wonders and the Great Zhou Empire were still in the honeymoon phase and there were not much conflicts of interest.

Thus, Lin Feng decided not to visit the capital city of the Great

Zhou, Tianjing. Although he was keen on visiting the emperor of Great Zhou Empire, Liang Pan, and Zhu Yi's father, Zhu Hongwu, he felt that it was still premature.

Shi Tianhao, Tun Tun and Zhuge Fengling decided to follow Zhu Yi to Tianjing.

Zhu Yi laughed, "I am worried that the entire city will be turned upside down if you all are to go."

Shi Tianhao giggled, "Second Senior, you do not have to be too concerned about us. Instead, you should be more concerned about yourself. Recently, your life has only revolved around scriptures like Yi Zi's Eight Trigrams Variorum. Would you even be able to pick up the pen and start writing poems and prose again like how you used to?"

Zhu Yi smiled and said, "Easy peasy."

Shi Tianhao gave Zhu Yi a thumbs up and said as he smiled, "The last time I went there was with the master when I was little, but we left after a while. This time around, I am definitely going to take a good look and explore the majestic city!"

"The most important thing is to look for delicious food!" Tun Tun interrupted.

"Besides eating, what other useful things can you do?" Shi Tianhao rolled his eyes and replied.

"You are the last one in this world who can say such a thing to me," Tun Tun retorted.

Shi Tianhao was upset. "Why not? I used to be a glutton but that was in the past! Now that I have grown up, I am no longer like you!"

Zhu Yi, Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing who were by the side started cracking up. Shi Tianhao pouted a little and said, "Come on guys, if you guys do not believe me, go ahead and check on storage of delicacies in Wasteland Valley. I only occasionally let loose of

myself and eat them."

After hearing what Shi Tianhao said, the raging Tun Tun suddenly smiled and gave an ill-intentioned look. "If that is the case, I am sure you would not mind giving me your share right?"

"Dream on! I would rather use them to raise a beast than to give it to you!" Shi Tianhao rudely replied.

Shi Tianhao suddenly became serious and grabbed Tun Tun, "You have to follow Second Senior and I to Tianjing. Or else, I would have to trouble master to look after you again."

"I am not going! I am staying on the mountain!" Tun Tun said as she struggled to break free.

Everyone else laughed and shook their heads as they were entertained by the interactions between Tun Tun and Shi Tianhao.

Jun Zining who was staring into space suddenly turned around, sighed and shook her head.

Shi Tianhao glanced at her for a moment and said, "Are you going?"

Jun Zining thought for a while and hesitantly replied, "I hear that Tianjing is pretty cold and I have never been there before. But..."

Before Jun Zining could finish her sentence, Shi Tianhao interrupted. "Okay, understood. We shall not bring you along then."

Dumbfounded, Jun Zining stared blankly at Shi Tianhao as she was still in the state of disbelief.

"Usually we do not really have to bother with what you are saying if you are adding an adverb such as "but", "then" or "however" in between your sentences. That simply means that whatever you said before those adverbs mean nothing." Shi Tianhao said cheekily.

"You do not have to go if you are not keen on going."

Crushed by Shi Tianhao's words, Jun Zining was tongue-tied and taken aback as she was just trying to show the ladylike side of her.

Looking at Shi Tianhao who was secretly laughing and Jun Zining who was dumbfounded, Yang Qing laughed as he shook his head, "Although Tianhao has been claiming that he has grown up, it seems otherwise.."

Zhu Yi smilingly defended Shi Tianhao and said, "Little Junior is only like that when he is with us. When he is outside, the way he does things really do show some sense of maturity in it."

"Are we not also like that when we are around each other?" Zhu Yi whispered softly.

Yang Qing indisputably agreed and nodded his head.

Remaining silent on the other side, Yue Hongyan was only there to send Zhu Yi off and had no intention of following him.

Lin Feng looked at Yue Hongyan as she remained silent.

"Master, I am afraid that I would not be able to control myself."

Yue Hongyan had been to Tianjing previously but her intentions then were to kill. If she were to go this time around, she definitely would not be able to take action as easily and that would make her extremely frustrated.

Especially when the Great Zhou Empire was getting more robust and united as time went by. This was in contrast to her own nation that had been destroyed - this would only make Yue Hongyan more flustered.

Lin Feng had no intentions of forcing Yue Hongyan to follow them although it could have been a good form of test for her but Lin Feng felt that it was a little too inhumane to do so.

"Whether you want to go is entirely up to you. It is also not a bad thing for you to stay here and continue practicing. In fact, revenge

is only possible if you continuously improve and advance in your masteries of mantra," Lin Feng said apathetically.

"Hongyan, you are tough and strong by nature and you have no fear of death. During your test on core formation, the problem of life and death is not going to be an issue for you. As long as you have been consistently practicing your masteries of mana and have a good understanding of your body and soul, you can start trying to break through to the Aurous Core stage."

Yue Hongyan understood Lin Feng and nodded with respect as she was relieved that Lin Feng was not against her taking revenge.

That was enough.

Everything else was like what Lin Feng said. Only if she was stronger in mind and body could she reach her goals.

Meanwhile, the rest came to a consensus that Yue Hongyan was going to stay in the mountains to continue her training along with Xiao Yan, Yang Qing would also stay and rather take care of the spiritual herbs and medicine.

Zhu Yi then entrusted the rest of his disciples and Li Xingfei to Yue Hongyan and Yang Qing while the rest followed him to Tianjing.

Zhu Yi did not know what to feel about their company as the four of them giggled and said, "Rest assured, second senior, you do what you have to do while we carry on with our 'exploration' of Tianjing."

Zhu Yi smiled and shook his head, "Please do not ask me to rest assured. If I do not keep an eye on you guys, trouble will come."

Amidst the laughter, Lin Feng manipulated the void of Mount Yujing and left the Kunlun Mountain Range. Soon, he arrived at within the borders of Great Zhou Empire and left the void at Mount Yujing open for them.

Although Lin Feng did not have to supervise and follow his

disciples this time around, he still sent the two demon kings, the Kui Cow King and the Feilian King to follow them.

After domesticating the Feilian King for the past six months, the Feilian King has been fully tamed. Therefore, he voluntarily allowed Zhu Yi and friends to ride on him.

The Kui Cow King was in the Intermediate Demonic Lord stage and the Feilian King who was in the Beginner Demonic Lord stage. Their combined powers boosted the overall strength of their entire company.

Extremely touched by Lin Feng's actions, Zhu Yi bade his farewell. He was elated to be back inside Tianjing City after so many years. Thinking back, he could feel the blood boiling in his veins and the call of his ambitions.

After sending Zhu Yi and friends off, Lin Feng stood on Mount Yujing and thought, "Since I am here, there is a place I must visit."

He manipulated Mount Yujing in the void while allowing his psychic awareness to connect with the world as he distinguished the location of the terrain.

"I am here." Lin Feng came to a stop with Mount Yujing. He was positioned inside the void and his original body was still unmoving on top of the mountain. He used mana to protect himself as he sent the Steel Tree Avatar down Mount Yujing.

An endless mountain range which was extremely majestic appeared in front of Lin Feng as he left the void and back into the Greater World. The mountain range and plain land that appeared in front of Lin Feng were sprawling, endless and magnificent.

Even though it was not as colossal as the Kunlun Mountains, this majestic mountain was located in the hinterlands and possessed a relatively exotic and majestic aura.

Walking amidst the mountains, Lin Feng came to a stop after a long while and took a deep breath.

"Is this the Holy Ground known as the Great Thunderclap Temple?"

Chapter 398: The Ruins of the Great Thunderclap Temple

Between the peaks of the mountain range, collapsed walls, statues and shattered tiles and bricks were scattered all around the temple.

The magnificent sight of the massive wooden bridges and pillars in the past were no longer as they were. All that was left now were the rotting and decayed wooden planks.

There used to be a peak that was carved into the shape of a Buddhist statue. However, the upper section of the statue has already been destroyed, leaving only the feet of the Buddha intact.

Simply by inferring from the size of its feet which was at least ten feet tall, the original size of the Buddha was indisputably massive.

It was truly a chilling sight, even for cultivators. Normal people would have gotten on their knees already.

Everything was just a pile of rubble now.

Lin Feng believed that back then when the humongous statue was still intact, it would have inevitably radiated an enormous Buddha nature and power.

Lin Feng felt the sadness of the cruelty of the ever-changing world as he stood in the ruins of the Great Thunderclap Temple.

He sighed at the remnants of the great temple which was as reputable as the Great Void Sect and the Mount Shu Sword Sect. Considered one of the Three Holy Grounds, the temple was worshipped by tens of thousands of believers and disciples of Buddhism, and produced a great many powerful cultivators. In the end, everything was laid to ruin and the future generations could only look on and sigh at the ruins.

While observing the ruins of Great Thunderclap Temple, Lin

Feng subconsciously raised his vigilance and stayed on guard.

Lin Feng had to remain vigilant as he was afraid that he would run into the rivals of the Great Thunderclap Temple who once laid siege to the mighty Great Thunderclap Temple and eventually caused its destruction.

The battle of Mount Kunlun was just the beginning.

As Lin Feng strolled through the Great Thunderclap Temple and observed the barren ruins, he started to feel its rise to power and its eventual demise.

"Hall of Vajra, Hall of Divine Emperors, Hall of Arhats, Hall of Great Wisdom, Garden of Enlightenment..." Lin Feng recognized the words on the plaques which have fallen onto the ground. A rough estimation told him that the ruins before him dated back more than a few thousand years.

The Great Void Sect which was one of the three holy grounds with relatively fewer disciples. However, their lack of quantity was made up by their talents. Everyone in the Great Void Sect was admired because of their prodigal talents.

On the contrary, the Mount Shu Sword Sect had many disciples. Their sword mantras were easy to master in the beginning but things became more arduous as they progressed further.

Compared to its large number of disciples, there were only a few powerful sword cultivators that were able to reach the Nascent Soul stage. Those that did were prodigal talents as well with the unwavering will to succeed.

All in all, the structure of the cultivators of the Mount Shu Sword Sect, in terms of capabilities, was like a standard pyramid.

The Great Thunderclap Temple, however, was very lenient towards the recruitment of disciples. All they required from its disciples were their sincerity and loyalty to Buddhism. Thus, the Great Thunderclap Temple had the greatest number of disciples

amongst the three holy grounds.

The Great Thunderclap Temple did not have high requirements for its disciple before they joined the temple. The important thing they looked out for was willpower and the individual's state of mind and their ability to learn. This was the reason why there was a relatively impressive number of disciples that became powerful cultivators in the end juxtaposed against the total number of disciples.

The only problem the cultivators of the Great Thunderclap Temple faced was that it was extremely difficult for them to progress to the Golden Form. However, the Nascent Soul stage and aurous core stage cultivators were very powerful.

At its prime, the Great Thunderclap Temple was known to the outside world as the Three Thousand Arhats and Five Hundred Revealers.

"Arhats" and "Revealers" were the statuses of monks in Buddhism. The monks of the Great Thunderclap temple would never call themselves that. Only outsiders would address them like that out of admiration.

The so-called "Three Thousand Arhats and Five Hundred Revealers" was also known as "Three Thousand of the Aurous Core and Five Hundred of the Nascent Soul!"

That may be an over-exaggeration of the quantity of cultivators. However, one could tell how great and mighty the Great Thunderclap Temple was just by taking into account the sheer number of cultivators in the Aurous Core and the Nascent Soul stages.

It was rumored that, "If you were to combine all the cultivators from the different sects on the Divine Lands and compare it to the cultivators of the Great Thunderclap Temple, the Great Thunderclap Temple may still have more cultivators."

Although claimed to be one of the three great holy lands, people would still realistically rank and differentiate the three holy grounds in terms of their power and capabilities.

Since the ancient times, the Great Void Sect was considered the greatest holy ground of all. Following behind was no other than the Great Thunderclap Temple. Although unconvinced, the Mount Shu Sword Sect had no audacity to claim otherwise.

Many felt that the Great Thunderclap Temple should be considered the greatest amongst the three great holy grounds if not for the lack of cultivators in the immortal soul stage.

Back then, the battle with the Demonic World greatly crippled and weakened the Great Thunderclap Temple's capabilities. However, they were still considered a colossal power in the divine lands.

That kind of power and influence inside the territory of the Great Zhou Empire inevitably distressed Liang Pan and Zhu Hongwu.

Walking through the ruins of the temples, Lin Feng sighed, "How could the Radical Faction of the Great Void Sect have felt unsafe in the presence of the Great Thunderclap Temple? There is definitely more to this. Why would the Conservative Faction allow such an obliteration of Buddhism to happen?"

Aside from the racial wars with the demonic world, the human race only had two major wars since the divine lands came into existence. One of it was the war between the worlds and the other was the War of Buddha Annihilation. These two occasions changed the structure of influence on the divine lands.

The demons were never powerful enough to overwhelm the humans. Even if they were to "overwhelm" the humans, it was something temporary. The humans would soon fight back and take them down again. It was an act of suicide for the demons when they tried to gain power and influence.

However, for the obliteration of Buddhism, it completely wiped the Great Thunderclap Temple from existence.

It was something that the Great Zhou Empire could not have possibly accomplished alone, and it was extremely difficult even if they received help from external parties. Only when both the Great Void Sect and Mount Shu Sword Sect interfered and provided the Great Zhou Empire with their assistance were they able to take down the Great Thunderclap Temple for good.

Unfortunately, that came along with a heavy cost. An astonishing twenty thousand out of the thirty thousand people from the Divine Martial Army who were trained by Marquis Xuanji, Hou Zhuhong, were sacrificed.

Also, many cultivators of the Immortal Soul stage died as well.

Four immortal soul sword cultivators from the Mount Shu Sword Sect died during the process. One of them was already in the Immortal Stage Second Level.

The Great Zhou Empire also withstood a substantial amount of damage. If it was not for the ingenious and cruel methods of Liang Pan and Zhu Hongwu, the Great Zhou would have stumbled and collapsed.

"One of the greatest achievements of war would have definitely been here," said Lin Feng as he looked down on the fallen pagodas and sighed again.

Soon, Lin Feng arrived at the pagodas of the Great Thunderclap Temple. These pagodas were the mausoleums of their most revered monks and also where the sariras of the Great Thunderclap Temple were kept.

Since the pagodas were destroyed, the sariras, also known as relics, that were kept within had since been stolen.

The revered monks who have achieved the highest level of the immortal soul were although technically immortal but were

unfortunately still killed by the violence of the battle.

The sariras embodied the essences and spiritual power of Buddhism. However, since they were stolen, no one dared to imagine what could happen if they were to fall into the wrong hands.

Twenty-four prayer beads appeared and levitated in the air as Lin Feng spread out his palms. These prayer beads were obtained from a disciple of the Buddha.

Amidst the silence, a pothole appeared on the ground. Lin Feng guided the prayer beads into the pothole and closed it meticulously.

After everything was done, Lin Feng continued strolling and arrived at the other side of the pagodas. It was there where Lin Feng discovered an enormous pothole.

Lin Feng's Steel Tree Avatar suddenly trembled. He knew that this pothole was where the Saros Steel Tree once flourished.

Back then, even the Vairocana Formation and Almighty Celestial Destroyer Formation were rendered useless against the Saros Steel Tree.

Although the Divine Martial Army once hackneyed the matured Saros Steel Tree, it still stood strong against powerful formation attacks.

Unfortunately, it was ultimately destroyed and uprooted and left this giant crater in the ground.

Although the Saros Steel Tree was practically dead, its ability to ward off against insects and bugs was still apparent. Therefore, after twenty years, it was still filled with life force and radiated positive energy.

Even though it was weak, it still existed.

Lin Feng sat down and quietly appreciated the radiating energy

of the tree. He used the connection between the Steel Tree Avatar and its origins to feel the most delicate transformations.

Time flew by quickly as Lin Feng sat down beside the tree. As Lin Feng opened his eyes, a huge crack emerged in the void. A dense lightning thunder suddenly slashed across the sky and headed towards him.

The Steel Tree Avatar was about to experience the Thunder Tribulations and advance into the Nascent Soul Stage.

Once he was at the Nascent Soul stage, the power of the Steel Tree Avatar would inevitably increase by another level.

He faced the roaring thunder calmly and was not hasty at all.

For the past six months, Lin Feng left his Steel Tree Avatar in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World for practice. Therefore, it was fundamentally strengthened and filled with spiritual energy. Thus, he was confident that it would definitely survive the Thunder Tribulations and did not display any form of fear as the lightning strike headed towards him.

Besides, Lin Feng himself personally experienced and appreciated the Thunder Tribulations. He only had to tie up the last loose ends of the Steel Tree Avatar and perfect the process completely.

However, just as the Steel Tree Avatar was experiencing the Thunder Tribulations, Lin Feng sensed the presence of evil lurking in the air.

Its presence displayed elements of greed and maliciousness which made people feel disturbed.

Lin Feng ignored it and focused on guiding his Steel Tree Avatar to finish its transformation.

Similar to the demons the transformation of the Steel Tree Avatar required the Aurous Core to be released out of the avatar's body so that it can be directly struck by the Thunder Tribulations.

As the sound of thunder slowly quietened down, the Aurous Core of the Steel Tree Avatar let out a crunch which was similar to cracking an egg and cracks started to appear around the aurous core.

This crack was not from wear and tear or damage, but was charged with energies of new life.

The light was beaming from within the cracks as an aroma of fresh air followed along.

At this point of time, the evil aura lurking in the air became more apparent and was poised to strike.

Chapter 399: The Great Qin Empire's Diplomatic Party

A whiff of avariciousness floated in the air from the void. Someone was spying on Lin Feng as he focused on preparing his Steel Tree Avatar for the experience of the Thunder Tribulations.

Under the presence of the Saros Steel Tree crater at the Great Thunderclap Temple, the Steel Tree Avatar started to reveal its foundations.

A Saros Steel Tree would be attractive to anyone, even though it was still immature and was not yet a demon.

However, that guy who was observing from a distance did not pounce forward immediately. Instead, he was just spying from afar.

On one hand, it was because a Steel Tree Avatar would be more valuable after experiencing the Thunder Tribulations as its powers would have risen by another level.

On the other hand, he could tell that there was something unique about the Steel Tree Avatar - even though it was experiencing the thunder tribulations like any demon would, the mana ripples from its body was starkly different from that of a demon, and it was not a Steel Tree demon. He realized that it was an avatar that had been cultivated by a human cultivator.

Therefore, he had to take into consideration the capabilities of the avatar's original owner.

Even though he was more careful and on guard, the greed and domineering aura was still incredibly strong and he made no attempt to cover it.

"Nascent soul stage...human race....at least in the Advanced Nascent Soul Stage....." Lin Feng thought to himself but paid no further attention as he focused on bringing the Steel Tree Avatar

through the tribulations.

Suddenly, another powerful wave of mana rippled forth from the far end of the horizon.

The advanced Nascent Soul stage cultivator was taken aback momentarily as he started to emanate fury and emotions of indignation within his aura. The aura trembled for a little while before it was gradually withdrawn and eventually vanished completely.

Lin Feng sensed the powerful ripple of mana and already knew what was going on. "A friend. It seems like that person who harbored ill intentions knew him as well and could have possibly been defeated by him before. That is the reason why he scampered away without hesitation."

The power wave of mana suddenly became stagnant in the air, and watched Lin Feng as he proceeded with the thunder tribulations. Lin Feng was still relatively unconcerned as he calmly met the final breakthrough of the thunder tribulations.

The Steel Tree Avatar's aurous core cracked open completely and exuded beams of light as the air was filled with the aromatic smell of nature. A tiny sprout appeared from the mesh of light with multiple shoots and buds.

This young sprout seemed so weak that it would be blown away by a gust of wind. However, it gave off a concept of power that embodied impregnability and eternal life.

Soon, the light illusion slowly vanished back into the head of the avatar. Although it had just experienced the Thunder Tribulations, the Steel Tree Avatar still stood up with ease and appeared to be charged with energy and did not display a single trace of weakness.

Suddenly, a tiny crack emerged in the void and person walked out from it. "Although I have briefly seen this avatar of yours before at the Sea of the Northern Wind, I never expected it to be

refined from the Saros Steel Tree."

Lin Feng smiled and replied, "It is my honor to meet you again."

A plump and joyful old man appeared - it was the Vivant Joy Holy Man of the Great Qin Empire. Looks can be deceiving as he was actually a true master and powerhouse of the immortal soul stage.

At the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, he was together with Prince Anliang Shi Zongyue of the Great Qin Empire and the Gambling Holy Man, Zhuge Guang, as the hosts of the conference. He had only met Lin Feng once, but he had a good temper and everyone had a pleasant introduction and interaction.

The Vivant Joy Holy Man took a brief look at the ruin of the Great Thunderclap Temple and sighed, "An ancient temple that was destroyed in such a short period of time. What a pity."

Lin Feng laughed and kept quiet. All over the world, aside from all the disciples of the Buddha, the Great Qin Empire was probably the only other power that did not want the Great Thunderclap Temple destroyed.

Still, all this was with the benefit of hindsight. To the best of Lin Feng's knowledge, the Great Qin Empire had turned a cold shoulder towards the Great Thunderclap Temple during the War of Buddha Annihilation.

To the Great Qin Empire, the best outcome was that the clash between the Great Thunderclap Temple and the Great Zhou Empire destroyed them both.

However, they were helpless as the two lords of Great Zhou Empire, Liang Pan, and Zhu Hongwu turned the table against the Great Thunderclap Temple and ended up victorious. In the end, their power and influence rose instead of deteriorating after the battle and they left the Great Qin Empire in the dust.

"Are you on a diplomatic mission in the Great Zhou Empire?" Lin

Feng asked as the Vivant Joy Holy Man nodded his head and replied, "Yes I am."

Lin Feng remained expressionless but made a mental note, "The storms are coming."

Even though the Vivant Joy Holy Man was born into the Great Qin Empire and was at the Immortal Soul stage, he preferred to roam the world and enjoy life and was not too keen on handling official matters.

The Great Qin Empire would not typically trouble him unless it was for something important.

When the Great Qin Empire truly needed help for something would they call up this old man, and the Vivant Joy Holy Man never declined their requests.

During the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai, he was present as the host of the event and was already on Lin Feng's radar. The fact that he was in the Great Zhou Empire on a mission proved that the Great Qin Empire was starting to channel all strength that they had.

Following the Vivant Joy Holy Man, Lin Feng arrived at the honor guard thousands of miles away. The Vivant Joy Holy Man was the leader of the diplomatic party from the Great Qin Empire, and was supported by a great many subordinates and subjects of the Great Qin Empire. Besides him, there was another important figure whom he had seen before at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai as well - Shi Xingyun, princess of the Great Qin Empire.

Instead of being in a formal dress as was typically expected, Shi Xingyun was dressed in simple clothing as she did for the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai. She paid her respects to Lin Feng, "Greetings, senior."

Lin Feng stared at Shi Xingyun with a face full of curiosity. The Great Qin Empire was ruled by cultivators, and the royal family

itself had many powerful cultivators. A female member in an executive position meant that her level of mastery was far superior to that of traditional royal empires.

However, it was rare to see a person like Shi Xingyun acting as a diplomat representing a country.

"Could she be marrying into the Great Zhou Empire?" Lin Feng speculated mischievously. The princess of an empire being sent forth for an arranged marriage would have attracted much attention. Even though he hadn't received news previously, it could possibly be a trip to probe its possibility.

Pretentiously, Lin Feng hid his true opinions and thoughts as he conversed jovially with the Vivant Joy Holy Man and Shi Xingyun.

Both Shi Xingyun and the Vivant Joy Holy Man avoided asking about Lin Feng's purpose in being here.

Zhu Yi's return to Tianjing City to take his examinations was no secret. What caught the attention of Shi Xingyun and the Vivant Joy Holy Man was that Lin Feng did not seem like he was going to follow his disciple personally to support him.

Although it was Lin Feng's avatar that they were speaking to, they could tell from his tone and his attitude that he had no intentions of going to Tianjing City.

To the Great Qin Empire, this was a delicate and subtle gesture. Lin Feng was returning the favor to the Great Zhou Empire - during the opening ceremony of the Celestial Sect of Wonders outside Shazhou City, Liang Pan had sent Mei Wulang to deliver a congratulatory gift.

Therefore, Zhu Yi's return to Tianjing City made Lin Feng less somber as compared to his previous visit to the Sword of Radiance Sect when he personally accompanied Xiao Yan.

By doing so, Lin Feng showed a form of respect and trust in the Great Zhou Empire as he hoped that they would be fair to Zhu Yi.

This was not good for the Great Qin Empire.

However, looking at things from another perspective, Lin Feng had never visited the Emperor of the Great Zhou Empire, Liang Pan, before. Both parties still kept a certain distance and was still in the process of probing and testing each other.

After a short conversation with Shi Xingyun and the Vivant Joy Holy Man, Lin Feng expressed his intentions to remain within the remains of the Great Thunderclap Temple and bid them farewell.

Before Lin Feng left, he looked at Shi Xingyun and thought to himself, "Am I seeing things? I can sense that besides having the soul of the Immemorial Celestial Dragon inside her own, there is something else strange about her."

After Lin Feng departed, a middle-aged man who was in thick armor came to Shi Xingyun and the Vivant Joy Holy Man and said, "Missus, Sir, it seems like the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is indeed not going to appear in Tianjing City."

Similar to a demonic dragon, this middle-aged man was emitting a vigorous and powerful aura. Specialising in the martial way at the peak of the Aurous Core stage, his physical body and soul was oscillating with so much force that it resembled the force of a gap ripping open in the void.

The joyful facial expression of the Vivant Joy Holy Man suddenly changed and he said stiffly while shaking his head, "Do not touch Zhu Yi. The leader of Celestial Sect of Wonder is not a fool."

"Besides, that is the capital of the Great Zhou Empire."

Shi Xingyun then subtly said, "It is not just that. We have to take note that no one else does - someone could be plotting to frame us for that if anything happens to Zhu Yi."

After hearing what Prince Qingyun said, the armored middle-aged man contemplated momentarily and nodded his head. "I understand, ma'am."

Lin Feng returned to the ruins of the Great Thunderclap Temple after he departed from the diplomatic party from the Great Qin Empire. All of a sudden, he felt something as his heart skipped a beat. "Oh, this mana feels familiar."

The Steel Tree Avatar was already in the Nascent Soul stage. He stepped out and pierced through space and arrived at his destination in no time.

He sensed previously that there was a battle going on, and found one of the ripples of mana extremely familiar.

Lin Feng reached the spot and immediately recognized that person. "Dao Zhiqiang - he should be with the Great Qin's diplomatic party. Why is he here alone?"

Dao Zhiqiang was engaged in a fight with a middle-aged man who looked average but was emitting a dense and stable aura - his two eyes were unmoving and displayed unwavering confidence and calmness.

Even though he was at a disadvantage, Dao Zhiqiang was facing off his enemy with composure.

The only problem was that his opponent was just too strong. An Arous Core stage cultivator versus a Foundation Establishment stage cultivator could not be so smooth-sailing for the Foundation Establishment stage cultivator - Dao Zhiqiang. In the end, it was rare for someone in the Foundation Establishment stage to resist someone in the Arous Core stage, or even defeat the latter.

The only reason why Dao Zhiqiang was still barely managing was because of his talismans and the magical items and he could feel himself slipping towards defeat.

Lin Feng was not too hasty about interfering as he could feel that there two other people on scene besides Dao Zhiqiang and his opponent.

Both cultivators were in the Arous Core stage, and one was

clearly stronger than the other. They were obscured in the shadows as they watched the disorganized and messy battle in silence.

What piqued Lin Feng's interest was the fact that these two cultivators of the Aurous Core stage did not display their strength and level of mastery, but their mantras and whatnot told him that they were from the Heaven Lake Sect.

"This is about to get interesting." Lin Feng let out a subtle smile at the thought of the Heavenly Lake Sect's obnoxious rules and customs.

Chapter 400: Come And Have a Seat At My Place

It was just a simple fight to the death between Dao Zhiqiang and the cultivator of the Aurous Core stage. From their speech, one could tell that it was a simple robbery after murder.

However, the hidden presence of the two cultivators from the Heaven Lake Sect spiced things up.

What made Lin Feng even more intrigued was that these two cultivators who were from the Heaven Lake Sect were there for different reasons; the weaker cultivator was completely engrossed in the fight, was completely unaware of the presence the other cultivator.

The stronger cultivator, however, was fully aware of his surroundings and the presence of another cultivator. It was obvious he was there to clean up as he behaved like an eagle waiting for the right moment to swoop.

"This mana feels familiar." Lin Feng turned around and thought to himself as if he recognized the strong cultivator of the Aurous Core stage.

After careful examination and identification, Lin Feng smirked, "Interesting."

The stronger cultivator of the Nascent Soul was indeed Song Qingyuan, who attended the previous Spiritual Conference of Huanghai.

Being at the peak of the Aurous Core stage and fully mastered the Dual Sword Auras of Ice Fire, Song Qingyuan was indisputably considered as one of the more gifted ones in the younger generation of the Heaven Lake Sect. He was so strong that he could put up a fight against an elder cultivator of the Nascent Soul stage.

At his level, he could have attempted the Thunder Tribulations a

long time ago to ascend to the nascent soul stage.

However, Song Qingyuan was born with a surplus of Yin energy in him. It was precisely because of this that he was able to master the Heaven Lake Sect's mantra at an extraordinary pace. Ironically, it was also because of the possibility of disharmony between Yin and Yang that that hindered him from experiencing the Thunder Tribulations.

Therefore, Song Qingyuan did not dare to try the Thunder Tribulations. Thus, he was stranded in the Advanced Aurous Core stage.

The most appropriate solution to his problem was to pair up with Dao Yuting as a 'cultivator couple'.

Dao Yuting was born with a surplus of Yang energy in her body, the complete opposite of Song Qingyuan. She was also unable to achieve a perfect balance between Yin and Yang in her body.

They were considered to be the perfect pair. Dao Yuting and Song Qingyuan complemented each other more perfectly than typical 'cultivator couples' did.

From his past behaviour, Lin Feng was confident that this person was not here to help out his father-in-law.

This meant that the real reason why he was here made things all the more interesting.

Not before long, Song Qingyuan started to act. He crept behind his sect's cultivator who was at the beginner Aurous Core stage. It was only when Song Qingyuan appeared next to him did he notice the former's presence.

The middle-aged cultivator was astonished. He voice-projected a message to Song Qingyuan, "Qingyuan, why are you here?"

Song Qingyuan smiled subtly and replied, "Senior Elder Zhang, this Dao Zhiqiang cannot die yet."

Senior Elder Zhang was even more shocked. "Why is that?" As he was afraid of experiencing the Tribulations of Yin Fire, he was weaker in capacity and masteries although he was one generation older than Song Qingyuan. He had been at the Aurous Core stage for a few hundred years but was stuck in the beginner Aurous Core stage.

This was the reason why he did not dare to wave his seniority around Song Qingyuan, even though he had his own suspicions and doubts.

The instructions of the mission passed down by the sect to cultivator Zhang stated that he had to kill Dao Zhiqiang, but the details were confusing.

He was provided with Dao Zhiqiang's whereabouts, but cultivator Zhang could not assassinate Dao Zhiqiang personally as he could not expose the fact that he was from the Heaven Lake Sect.

After much investigation, the middle-aged cultivator realized that Dao Zhiqiang was working under the Great Qin's minister, Wu Qingrou. So, he concluded that the Heaven Lake Sect did not want to provoke the Great Qin Empire. Therefore, he paid an independent cultivator to kill Dao Zhiqiang to create the whole drama.

However, Song Qingyuan's appearance made things awkward for him. "I am sure these are the instructions for the mission passed down by the sect. It can't be wrong."

"No doubt. That is why I rushed here," Song Qingyuan smiled and said, "Senior Elder Zhang, you have found the right person. This foundation establishment cultivator is Dao Zhiqiang."

"But like I said, it is not Dao Zhiqiang's time to die."

After hearing his words, cultivator Zhang's expression changed. "Qingyuan, you..."

"Going against the rule? I am fully aware." Song Qingyuan nodded while laughing, "That is why I am requesting you to be slightly flexible, Senior Elder Zhang. No worries, I will take full responsibilities of my actions when we are back."

Cultivator Zhang hesitated for a moment and thought, "He is the immediate disciple of the sect. There is no point arguing with him since the leader of the sect would definitely side and protect him. Just let him do as he wishes."

He nodded his head and agreed, "Qingyuan, I will leave this to you then. Do what you want."

Just as cultivator Zhang turned around and was about to leave, he felt a force approaching him from behind - he turned around in a haze of terror and immediately saw a maelstrom of ice and fire surging towards him.

"Song Qingyuan, you..." Before he could finish his sentence, that stream of ice and fire took his life.

This was the same spell that heavily injured Du Kun of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes, who was also at the peak of the Aurous Core stage. There was nothing else to be said about it being used against a Beginner Aurous Core stage cultivator.

Song Qingyuan cold-heartedly killed his senior elder and said while laughing, "Senior Elder Zhang, after much consideration, I have decided that it would be better if you were to be responsible. However, you no longer have to be worried of getting punished as you will not be returning to the sect."

While unleashing his attack, Song Qingyuan made no effort in covering up his aura.

Naturally, the two of them who were fighting felt the aura and stopped to watch Song Qingyuan who was started strolling towards them.

Song Qingyuan very quickly ended the life of the independent

cultivator in the same manner with the same grin on his face - and only he and Dao Zhiqiang were left.

Dao Zhiqiang looked at Song Qingyuan and said respectfully, "Thank you for your aid, Priest Song."

In the Grand Celestial World, those who were cultivators of the Nascent Soul can be addressed as a priest as a form of respect.

"You know me?" Song Qingyuan smiled.

"I have witnessed your elegance and glory at the Spiritual Conference of Huanghai," Dao Zhiqiang said as he nodded.

"The glory of getting defeated by me who was only ten years old back then?" Song Qingyuan asked faintly. Dao Zhiqiang tensed up and replied, "You are indeed very humorous. We have also witnessed how you were defeated by Du Kun of the Royal House of the Northern Tribes and Gu Lei of the Purple Clouds Sect."

Song Qingyuan chuckled and gazed at Zhi Daoqiang, "Everyone has also seen the elegance of your daughter."

Dao Zhiqiang's heart skipped a beat as he realized that his identity had been exposed. He controlled his emotions and confusingly asked, "My daughter? I do not even have a wife, how can I have a daughter?"

Song Qingyuan smiled, "Do you not remember Yuting? I am sure she remembers you."

For those who wanted to enter the Heaven Lake Sect, it was a tradition and rule that they must cut off their ties with their family and kill them. For those who were still young, the sect would secretly do it for them. However, those who ultimately progressed to the chain of command inevitably came to know the truth and would have probably suffered the same fate. Therefore, the sect came up with a lot of different measures which complemented this tradition.

Those who had their ties cut off had to accept a special form of

psychological assistance. This form of psychological assistance would ultimately guide them in the "right" way of practice.

After all these assistance and guidance, most of them knew what happened to their parents and chose to ignore it.

That was also one of the reasons why most of the immediate disciples of Heaven Lake Sect were so heartless and cruel.

Eventually, that became something common and natural in the sect that nobody would question about.

Although the sect had received many negative comments on their way of doing things, they chose to ignore them.

However, there were still people who were stubborn and refused to accept the truth that their family had been killed. If that was the case, the sect would use hypnosis to alter their consciousness and soul in order to remove part of their memory.

Song Qingyuan laughed and said, "Yuting still misses you but she does not know that you are still alive."

"What deep affection!"

Song Qingyuan sighed and said, "She still remembers you after her first hypnosis. Can you imagine how sad was it for her to pretend that she does not? This was all just so that she could prevent herself from getting hypnotized again and retain that vivid memory of you."

Fuming with anger, Dao Zhiqiang clenched both of his fists and remained silent.

Looking at Dao Zhiqiang, Song Qingyuan laughed again and said, "Imagine how happy she would be if I were to bring you to her?"

"Would you be as happy if I were to bring you to Cao Wei?"

A voice suddenly came out of nowhere as the sky started to fill with purple clouds.

Song Qingyuan's facial expression suddenly changed as he saw

Lin Feng walking out of the void.

After the battle at Mount Kunlun, it was no longer a secret that Lin Feng possessed an avatar of the Saros Steel Tree. Although it was his first time seeing Lin Feng, Song Qingyuan immediately felt his heart sink after hearing him speak and seeing how the sky was filled with purple clouds.

He gathered his attention, smiled and said, "Are you the leader of the Celestial Wonder Sect? Greetings, revered elder Lin Feng."

Song Qingyuan would have definitely put up a fight if it was some average person in the Nascent Soul Stage. However, even though it was just one of Lin Feng's avatars, he already dispelled all notions of resistance.

Lin Feng said, "What a coincidence. Allow me to invite you to have a seat at my place."